



Kikusawa, Namiko (2017) *The subjunctive mood in Late Middle English adverbial clauses: the interaction of form and function*. PhD thesis.

<http://theses.gla.ac.uk/7887/>

Copyright and moral rights for this work are retained by the author

A copy can be downloaded for personal non-commercial research or study, without prior permission or charge

This work cannot be reproduced or quoted extensively from without first obtaining permission in writing from the author

The content must not be changed in any way or sold commercially in any format or medium without the formal permission of the author

When referring to this work, full bibliographic details including the author, title, awarding institution and date of the thesis must be given

Glasgow Theses Service

<http://theses.gla.ac.uk/>

theses@ gla.ac.uk

**The subjunctive mood in Late Middle English
adverbial clauses: the interaction of form and function**

Namiko Kikusawa

Thesis submitted in fulfilment of the requirements for the degree of
Doctor of Philosophy in English Language

English Language
School of Critical Studies
College of Arts
University of Glasgow

January 2017

Abstract

This thesis focuses on the history of the inflexional subjunctive and its functional substitutes in Late Middle English. To explore why and how the inflexional subjunctive declined in the history of English language, I analysed 2653 examples of three adverbial clauses introduced by *if* (1882 examples), *though* (305 examples) and *lest* (466 examples). Using a corpus-based approach, this thesis argues that linguistic change in subjunctive constructions did not happen suddenly but rather gradually, and the way it changed was varied, and that different constructions changed at different speeds in different environments.

It is well known that the inflexional subjunctive declined in the history of English, mainly because of inflexional loss. Strangely however this topic has been comparatively neglected in the scholarly literature, especially with regard to the Middle English period, probably due to the limitations of data and also because study of this development requires very cumbersome textual research.

This thesis has derived and analysed the data from three large corpora in the public domain: the *Middle English Grammar Corpus* (MEG-C for short), the *Innsbruck Computer Archive of Machine-Readable English Texts* (ICAMET for short), and some selected texts from *The Corpus of Middle English Prose and Verse*, part of the *Middle English Compendium* that also includes the *Middle English Dictionary*. The data were analysed from three perspectives: 1) clausal type, 2) dialect, and 3) textual genre.

The basic methodology for the research was to analyse the examples one by one, with special

attention being paid to the peculiarities of each text. In addition, this thesis draw on some complementary – indeed overlapping -- linguistic theories for further discussion: 1) Biber's multi-dimensional theory, 2) Ogura and Wang's (1994) S-curve or 'diffusion' theory, 3) Kretzchmar's (2009) linguistics of speech, and 4) Halliday's (1987) notion of language as a dynamic open system.

To summarise the outcomes of this thesis:

- 1) On variation between clausal types, it was shown that the distributional tendencies of verb types (sub, ind, mod) are different between the three adverbial clauses under consideration.
- 2) On variation between dialects, it has been shown that the northern area, i.e. the so-called Great Scandinavian Belt, displays an especially high comparative ratio of the inflexional subjunctive construction compared to the other areas. This thesis suggests that this result was caused by the influence of Norse, relating the finding to the argument of Samuels (1989) that the present tense *-es* ending in the northern dialect was introduced by the influence of the Scandinavians.
- 3) On variation between genres, those labelled *Science*, *Documents* and *Religion* display relatively high ratio of the inflexional subjunctive, while *Letter*, *Romance* and *History* show relatively low ratio of the inflexional subjunctive. This results are explained by Biber's multi-dimensional theory, which shows that the inflexional subjunctive can be related to the factors 'informational', 'non-narrative', 'persuasive' and 'abstract'.
- 4) Lastly, on the inflexional subjunctive in Late Middle English, this thesis concludes that 1) the change did not happen suddenly but gradually, and 2) the way language changes varies. Thus the inflexional subjunctive did not disappear suddenly from England, and there was a time lag among the clausal types, dialects and genres, which can be related to Ogura and

Wang's S-curve ("diffusion") theory and Kretzchmars's view of "linguistic continuum".

This thesis has shown that the issues with regard to the inflexional subjunctive are quite complex, so that research in this area requires not only textual analysis but also theoretical analysis, considering both intra- and extra- linguistic factors.

Table of contents

Abstract	2
Table of contents	5
List of tables	11
List of figures	13
Acknowledgements	14
List of abbreviations	16

Chapter 1: Introduction

1.1 Research questions	22
1.1.1 The subjunctive in Late Middle English	22
1.1.2 Why are they worth addressing?	23
1.1.3 What are the projected outcomes of this study?	24
1.2 The history of the subjunctive	25
1.2.1 Indo-European languages	25
1.2.2 Old English	26
1.2.3 Middle English	29
a) The subjunctive in principal clauses	30
b) The subjunctive in subordinate clauses	31
1.2.4 Modern English	35
1.2.5 Present-Day English	37
1.3 Previous studies	38
1.3.1 The change(s) that corpus-based study has brought about	38

1.3.2 Variation between dialects -----	39
a) <i>LALME</i> -----	39
b) Ogura (1990): <i>Dynamic Dialectology</i> -----	41
c) Previous studies -----	42
1.3.3 Variation between genres -----	43
a) Biber (1988) -----	43
b) Previous studies -----	45
1.3.4 Other studies on the English subjunctive -----	46
a) Chronological studies -----	46
b) Early Modern English -----	48
c) Comparing different periods of English -----	49
d) Present-Day English -----	50
1.3.5 What is missing in the literature? -----	51
1.4 Theoretical contextualisation -----	52
1.4.1 Lexical diffusion – Ogura and Wang (1994) -----	52
1.4.2 Linguistics of speech – Kretzschmar (2009) -----	54
1.4.3 Prototype theory – Taylor (2003) -----	55
1.4.4 Summary -----	56
1.5 Term definitions -----	57
1.5.1 Subjunctive -----	57
1.5.2 Modal auxiliaries -----	62
1.6 The structure of this thesis -----	68

Chapter 2: Data collection and methodology

2.1 Introduction	71
2.2 Corpora examined in this thesis	72
2.2.1 MEG-C	72
2.2.2 ICAMET	74
2.2.3 Corpus of Middle English Prose and Verse	75
2.3 Data collection	76
2.4 Sorting the data	77
2.4.1 The process of classification	77
2.4.2 Classification (case studies)	80
2.3.4 Statistical methodology	81
2.5 Summary	82

Chapter 3: Data analysis

<i>If</i> -clauses	85
<i>Though</i> -clauses	139
<i>Lest</i> -clauses	148

Chapter 4: Overall data and variation across clausal types

4.1 Introduction	162
4.2 Overall data	162
4.3 <i>If</i>-clauses	163
4.3.1 The history of adverbial <i>if</i> -clauses	163
4.3.2 The data	166
4.3.3 The type of modals	167

4.4 <i>Though</i>-clauses	169
4.4.1 The history of adverbial <i>though</i> -clauses	169
4.4.2 The data	171
4.4.3 The type of modals	172
4.5 <i>Lest</i>-clauses	173
4.5.1 The history of adverbial <i>lest</i> -clauses	173
4.5.2 The data	174
4.5.3 The type of modals	176
4.6 Summary	177

Chapter 5: Variation between dialects

5.1 Introduction	178
5.2 Scandinavian influence	179
5.3 <i>If</i>-clauses	181
5.3.1 Introduction	181
5.3.2 North (Lancashire, Nottinghamshire, Lincolnshire, Yorkshire, Cumberland, Northumberland and Durham)	185
5.3.3 West (Cheshire, Staffordshire, Shropshire and Derbyshire)	188
5.3.4 Gloucestershire, Berkshire, Herefordshire, Worcestershire, Warwickshire and Leicestershire	189
5.3.5 East (Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex, Cambridgeshire and Hertfordshire)	192
5.3.6 Southeast (Kent)	194
5.3.7 Southwest (Hampshire, Wiltshire, Somerset and Cornwall)	195
5.4 <i>Though</i>-clauses	196

5.4.1 Introduction -----	196
5.4.2 Shropshire -----	199
5.4.3 Staffordshire -----	199
5.4.4 Norfolk -----	200
5.4.5 Yorkshire -----	200
5.4.6 Gloucestershire -----	201
5.5 Summary -----	202

Chapter 6: Variation between genres

6.1 Introduction -----	203
6.2 Overall result -----	206
6.3 <i>Education</i> -----	208
6.4 <i>Science</i> -----	209
6.4.1 Studies on medical and scientific texts in Middle English -----	209
6.4.2 <i>Science</i> -----	210
6.5 <i>Document</i> -----	211
6.6 <i>Religion</i> -----	212
6.7 <i>Romance</i> -----	214
6.8 <i>Letter</i> -----	215
6.9 <i>History</i> -----	216
6.10 Summary -----	217

Chapter 7: Descriptive model: historical insight and ‘dynamic open system’

7.1 Introduction -----	219
7.2 Conservative vs. innovative -----	219
7.3 Language contact -----	222
7.3.1 Introduction -----	222
7.3.2 Influence of Old Norse -----	223
7.3.3 The subjunctive mood in Old Norse -----	225
7.3.4 Did Norse influence the development of the Northern subjunctive? -----	226
7.4 Descriptive model: historical insight and ‘dynamic open system’ -----	229
7.4.1 Introduction -----	229
7.4.2 Related findings in this study (Chapters 4-6) -----	231
7.4.3 Language as ‘dynamic open system’ -----	233
7.5 Summary -----	235
 Chapter 8: Conclusion -----	 237
 Bibliography -----	 243

List of tables

Table 1.1: The 23 genres considered in Biber (1988) -----	43
Table 1.2: Old English verb systems -----	58
Table 1.3: Regional differences of the Middle English verb system -----	59
Table 1.4: Late Middle English verb system -----	60
Table 1.5: The inflexion of <i>be</i> in Late Middle English -----	60
Table 2.1: Dialect abbreviations in ICAMET -----	74
Table 3.1: The list of abbreviations of ‘Dates’-----	83
Table 3.2: The list of abbreviations for ‘Person’-----	84
Table 3.3: The list of abbreviations for ‘Verb’-----	84
Table 4.1: The distribution of verb types in adverbial clauses examined in this thesis (%) -----	163
Table 4.2: Distributional tendency of verb types in <i>if</i> -clauses (%) -----	166
Table 4.3: The distribution of subject types that occur with modals in <i>if</i> -clauses (%)	169
Table 4.4: Distributional tendency of verb types in <i>though</i> -clauses (%) -----	171
Table 4.5: Distributional tendency of verb types in <i>lest</i> -clauses (%) -----	175
Table 5.1: Distributional tendency of verb types in <i>if</i> -clauses by county (%) -----	183
Table 5.2: Genres of the texts examined (Cumberland, Durham, Lancashire, Lincolnshire, Northumberland, Nottinghamshire and Yorkshire) -----	187
Table 5.3: Genres of the texts examined (Cheshire, Derbyshire, Shropshire and Staffordshire) -----	189
Table 5.4: Genres of the texts examined (Berkshire, Gloucestershire, Herefordshire, Leicestershire, Warwickshire and Worcestershire)-----	192

Table 5.5: Genres of the texts examined (Cambridgeshire, Essex, Hertfordshire, Norfolk and Suffolk) -----	193
Table 5.6: Genres of the texts examined (Cornwall, Hampshire, Somerset and Wiltshire) -----	196
Table 5.7: Distributional tendency of verb types in <i>though</i> -clauses by county (%)---	198
Table 6.1: Biber's (1988) multi-dimensional theory -----	204
Table 6.2: Distributional tendency by genre of verb types in <i>if</i> -clauses (%) -----	206
Table 6.3: Distributional tendency by genre of verb types in <i>though</i> -clauses (%) ---	207
Table 6.4: Distributional tendency by genre of verb types in <i>lest</i> -clauses (%) -----	208
Table 7.1: Inflexions of Old Norse strong verbs -----	225
Table 7.2: Distinction between subjunctive and indicative -----	227

List of figures

Figure 1.1: Lexical diffusion via synchronic variation -----	53
Figure 5.1: Distributional tendency of verb types in <i>if</i> -clauses by county (%) ----	184

Acknowledgements

It is my pleasure here to acknowledge the kindness of those who have helped me for the completion of my thesis, though it is not possible to name everyone here, because there are too many.

My biggest thanks must go to my supervisor Jeremy Smith: without his kind and patient support, this thesis would not have been completed. His support was not confined to his countless helpful pieces of advice on my research: whenever I was feeling anxious, he used to say to me with a cheerful smile, “Well, I’m here!”, which means he was happy to help me anytime on anything. For these six years, I was encouraged so many times by his “Well, I’m here!”, which enabled me to keep going to complete this challenging project. I’m also grateful to Carole Hough for her suggestion to change the structure of my thesis, and Jennifer Smith, my second supervisor, for her kind support, especially during Jeremy’s sabbatical period.

I would also like to thank Yoko Iyeiri at Kyoto University, my former supervisor and now my mentor for more than 10 years, who helped me on various occasions, on my research, scholarships and the life in UK. I’m also grateful to Akinobu Tani at Hyogo University of Teacher Education for the relaxing (but insightful) conversation and lovely meals together, whenever he came to Glasgow.

I’m indebted to my parents for their kind understanding and financial support. Especially, I’m grateful about the last three months of my writing up period I spent with them: they came all the way to Glasgow from Japan to support me, doing all the cooking and cleaning, so that I could concentrate on my thesis.

My acknowledgements are not confined to humans: my fluffy friends also helped me

to soothe my mind whenever I was stressed out by my thesis. Roxy, my neighbour's dog, who always greeted me at the entrance door; Elsa, my neighbour's cat, who often gave me snuggles and head butts when we met on the street.

My acknowledgements are not confined to the people on earth: my late grandparents, who raised me and taught me everything you need for your life: kindness, love, patience, to stay calm at anytime, to make continuous and steady effort, to eat well, and above all, to be grateful to those who help you.

List of Abbreviations

(1) Corpora

CMEPV=The Corpus of Middle English Prose and Verse

ICAMET=Innsbruck Computer Archive of Machine-Readable English Texts

MEG-C=The Middle English Grammar Corpus

(2) Texts

The following are the selected texts from *The Corpus of Middle English Prose and Verse* examined for the study of *lest*-clauses in this thesis:

- ACE:* Fisher, J. H., M. Richardson, J. L. Fisher ed. 1984. *An Anthology of Chancery English*. Knoxville: University of Tennessee Press.
- AD* Furnivall, F. J. ed. 1878. *Adam Davy's 5 Dreams about Edward II: Edition from the Laud MS. 622 in the Bodleian library*. Published for the EETS. London: Trübner.
- Aymon:* Richardson, O. ed. 1884. *The Right Plesaunt and Goodly Historie of the Foure Sonnes of Aymon: English from the French by William Caxton, and printed by him about 1489*. EETS ES 45. London: Trübner.
- Babees* Furnivall, F. J. ed. 1868. *The Babees Book, Aristotle's A B C, Urbanitatis, Stans Puer Ad Mensam, The Lytille Childrenes Lytil Boke*. Published for the EETS. London: Trübner.
- CA:* Macaulay, G. C. ed. 1899-1902. *Confessio Amantis* from *The Complete Works of John Gower*. Oxford: Clarendon Press.
- CM* Morris, R. ed. 1874-1893. *Cursor Mundi (The Cursor o the World), A*

- Northumbrian Poem of the XIVth Century in Four Versions*. Published for the EETS by K. Paul, Trench. London: Trübner.
- CT* Furnivall, F. J. ed. 1868-1879. *The Ellesmere MS of Chaucer's Canterbury Tales*. Published for the Chaucer Society. London: Trübner.
- DJKS* Shirley, J. trans. 2003. *The Dethe of James Kyng of Scotis*. University of Michigan, Digital Library Production Service. Michigan: Ann Arbor.
- EC* Davies, J. S. ed. 1856. *An English Chronicle of the Reigns of Richard II, Henry IV, Henry V, and Henry VI Written Before the Year 1471*. London: Printed for the Camden Society.
- Editha:* Horstmann, C. ed. 1883. *S. Editha, Sive Chronicon Vilodunense im Wiltshire Dialekt. MS. Cotton. Faustina B IIIC*. Heilbronn: Gebr Henninger.
- Everyman:* Cawley, A. C. ed. 1961. *Everyman*. Manchester: Manchester University Press.
- FCEB* Paues, A. C. ed. 1904. *A Fourteenth Century English Biblical Version*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Generall:* Chambers, R. W. ed. 1914. *Generall Rule to Teche Euery Man that is Willynge for to Lerne, to Serve a Lorde or Mayster in Euery Thyng to his Plesure*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Generydes:* Wright, W. A. ed. *Generydes, a Romance in Seven-Line Stanzas*. Published for the EETS. London: Trübner.
- GGK:* Davis, N. rev. 1967. *Sir Gawain and the Green Knight*. Ed. Tolkien J.R.R. and E.V. Gordon. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Gov:* Plummer, C. ed. 1885. *The Governance of England: Otherwise called the Difference between an Absolute and a Limited Monarchy*. Oxford: Oxford

University Press.

- Guy1:* Zupitza, J. ed. 1883, 1887 and 1891. *The Romance of Guy of Warwick: the First or 14th-Century Version*. EETS ES 42, 49 and 59. London: Trübner.
- Guy2:* Zupitza, J. ed. 1875-1876. *The Romance of Guy of Warwick: the Second or 15th-century Version*. EETS ES 25-26. London: Trübner.
- HavD:* Skeat, W. W. ed. 1868. *The Lay of Havelok the Dane*. EETS ES 4. London: Trübner.
- Hoccleve:* Furnivall, F. J. ed. 1897. *Hoccleve's Works Part III: the Regement of Princes*. EETS 72. London: Trübner.
- HS:* Furnivall, F. J. ed. 1901 and 1903. *Handlyng Synne*, from Robert of Brunne's "Handlyng Synne". EETS OS 119, 123. London: Trübner.
- Hymns* Furnivall, F. J. ed. 1867. *Hymns to the Virgin & Christ, the Parliament of Devils, and Other Religious Poems*. EETS OS 24. London: Trübner.
- JA:* Skeat, W. W. ed. 1871. *Joseph of Arimathie : Otherwise Called the Romance of the Seint Graal, or Holy Grail*. EETS OS 44. London: Trübner.
- KH:* Hall, J. ed. 1901. *King Horn: a Middle-English Romance*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Langtoft:* Hearne, T. ed. 1725. *Peter Langtoft's Chronicle: from the Death of Cadwalader to the End of K. Edward the First's Reign*. Oxford: Printed at the Theatre.
- Legends:* Morris, R. ed. 1871. *Legends of the Holy Rood; Symbols of the Passion and Cross Poems*. EETS OS 46. London: Trübner.
- LTB:* Wülfing, J. E. ed. 1902. *The Laud Troy Book*. EETS OS 121, 122. London: Trübner.

- Lydgate1*: Sieper, E. ed. 1901, 1903. *Lydgate's Reson and Sensuallyte*. Edition from the Fairfax MS. 16 (Bodleian) and the additional MS. 29, 729 (British Museum). EETS ES 84, 89. London: Trübner.
- Lydgate2*: Triggs, O. L. ed. 1895. *The Assembly of gods: or, the Accord of Reason and Sensuality in the Fear of Death by John Lydgate*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.
- Manning*: Furnivall, F. J. ed. 1887. *The Story of England by Robert Manning of Brunne*. Rolls Series 87. London: Longman.
- MECC*: Spalding, M. C. ed. 1914. *The Middle English Charters of Christ*. Baltimore: J. H. Furst company.
- O&E*: Smith, G. G. 1906-1914. *Orpheus and Eurydice*. Scottish Text Society 64, 55 and 58. Edinburgh and London: W. Blackwood and sons.
- PC*: Morris, R. ed. 1863. *The Pricke of Conscience*. Printed for the Philological Society. Berlin: A. Asher.
- Pecock*: Morison, J. L. ed. 1909. *Reginald Pecock's Book of Faith: a Fifteenth Century Theological Tractate*. Glasgow: J. Maclehose and sons.
- PLM*: Furnivall, F. J. ed. 1899, 1901, 1904. *The Pilgrimage of the Life of Man: English by John Lydgate, A. D. 1426, from the French of Guillaume de Deguileville*. EETS ES 77, 83, 92. London: Trübner.
- PP*: Skeat, W. W. ed. 1867, 1869, 1873. *Piers Plowman: A-, B-, and C-texts by William Langland*. EETS OS 28, 38, 54. London: Trübner.
- Purity*: Menner, R. J. ed. 1920. *Purity: a Middle English Poem*. Introduction, notes, and glossary by R. J. Menner. New Haven: Yale University Press.
- Records*: Littlehales, H. ed. 1904-1905. *Medieval Records of a London City Church* :

- Churchwardens' Accounts and Memoranda*. EETS OS 125, 128. London: Trübner.
- Repressor*: Babington, C. 1860-1861. *The Repressor of Over Much Blaming of the Clergy*. Rolls Series 19. London: Longman, Green, Longman and Roberts.
- Rewle*: Seton, W. W. ed. 1914. *Rewle of Sustris Menouresses Enclosid from a 15th Century MS*. EETS OS 148. London: Trübner.
- RPPV*: Perry, G. G. ed. 1914. *Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse*. EETS 26. London: Trübner.
- RR*: Lumby, J. R. ed. 1870. *Ratis Raving and Other Moral and Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse*. EETS OS 43. London: Trübner.
- RSBH*: Kölbing, E. ed. 1885, 1886, 1894. *The Romance of Sir Beues of Hamtoun*. Published for the EETS. London: Trübner.
- SEL*: Horstmann, C. ed. 1887. *The Early South-English Legendary or Lives of Saints I*. MS. Laud 108 in the Bodleian Library. EETS OS 87. London: Trübner.
- Stonor*: Kingsford, C. L. ed. 1919. *The Stonor Letters and Papers, 1290-1483*. London: Offices of the Society.
- T&C*: Windeatt, B. A. ed. 1984. *Troilus and Criseyde : a New Edition of Chaucer's The Book of Troilus*. London: Longman.
- Towneley*: England, G. and A. Pollard. ed. 1897. *The Towneley Plays*. EETS ES 71. London: Trübner.
- Trevisa*: Babington, C. and J. R. Lumby. ed. 1865-1866. *Polychronicon Ranulphi Higden Monachi Cestrensis: Together with the English Translations of John Trevisa and of an Unknown Writer of the Fifteenth Century*. 9 vols., Rolls

Series 41 . London: Longman.

Vernon: Horstmann, C. ed. 1892. *The Minor Poems of the Vernon MS*. Part 1. EETS OS 98. London: Trübner.

Furnivall, F. J. ed. 1901. *The Minor Poems of the Vernon MS*. Part 2. EETS OS 117. London: Trübner.

WA Skeat, W. W. ed. 1886. *The Wars of Alexander: an Alliterative Romance Translated Chiefly from the Historia Alexandri Magni de Preliis*. London: Trübner..

York: Beadle, R. ed. 1982. *The York plays*. London: E. Arnold.

Chapter 1: Introduction

1.1 Research questions

1.1.1 The subjunctive in Late Middle English

This thesis focuses on the history of the inflexional subjunctive and its functional substitutes in Late Middle English (1300-1500). Not only is this period a crucial one for the construction's development, but also changes in expressing the subjunctive mood are one of the most significant developments in the history of English syntax. The research questions to be discussed in this thesis are: Why has the subjunctive declined in the history of English? What do the reasons for the change reveal more broadly about the processes of linguistic change?

In this thesis, I have chosen for examination three types of adverbial clauses in which the subjunctive is typically deployed: final *lest*-clauses, conditional *if*-clauses and concessive *though*-clauses. I am going to observe the change where the subjunctive is replaced by its substitutes such as modal auxiliaries and the indicative, to explore what kind of characteristics the three adverbial clauses show in the way of transition, and to investigate possible causes of such syntactic changes.

Throughout this thesis, I distinguish between the inflexional or formal subjunctive on the one hand and the subjunctive expressed by means of auxiliaries on the other (the 'periphrastic subjunctive') (for this terminology, see Poutsma 1926: 162 ff.). The inflexional subjunctive is comparatively rare in Present-Day English, but still exists in expressions such as 'If I *were* you...', 'God *save* the Queen', etc; the periphrastic subjunctive is much more common, e.g. 'If I *may* speak boldly...', 'Though I *might* do this thing...', etc.

1.1.2 Why are they worth addressing?

The decline of the inflexional subjunctive in the history of the English language is of great interest, being a major change in the expression of an important verbal category, viz. mood, but strangely it has been neglected. While much remarked on by scholars, most discussions do not move beyond introductory investigations. Comparatively few attempts have so far been made to explore the full details of the subjunctive, especially developments in Middle English (e.g. Harsh 1968, Moessner 2005, 2007 and 2010; see Section 1.3).

In Middle English, the subjunctive appears in various syntactic environments, both principal and dependent clauses. The reason for investigating adverbial clauses in particular in this study is that such clauses display the full range of changes in the Middle English period; in each type of adverbial clause, the subjunctive behaves differently. In *lest*-clauses, the inflexional subjunctive is still common, but is being replaced by modals, such as *may* and *should* (Mustanoja 1960: 466); In *though*-clauses, while the subjunctive was normal in Early Middle English, the indicative takes the place of the subjunctive (Mustanoja 1960: 467). On the other hand, in *if*-clauses, it has been pointed out (e.g. Mustanoja 1960: 469, Fischer 1992: 349, etc.) that the subjunctive increases in Middle English and is almost the rule. Thus, examining these three different types of adverbial clauses will be of great interest for understanding the circumstances in which the inflexional subjunctive competed with the periphrastic subjunctive in Middle English.

There are many factors that affect the formal development of the subjunctive, and two particular contextual constraints will be especially focused upon: dialect and genre. As flagged most famously by McIntosh (1986: 3), in the Middle English period, English was not an official language in England and as a result dialectal variation was strongly reflected in written texts. Such phenomena as the historic *-th/ -s* shift on the third person singular verb

forms seem to be driven by dialectal interaction, with -s forms emerging first in the north; it is therefore seems well worth exploring whether materials from different regions show any distinctive tendency with regard to the development of the subjunctive. Genre, too, has been considered by many scholars, especially in the growing field of historical pragmatics, to be a significant factor in the textual manifestation of linguistic change. As Biber (1988) points out, genre constrains linguistic features in many ways, both in terms of syntax and lexicon, and the effects of genre on the development of the subjunctive are well-attested; important and stimulating studies dedicated to investigating the relationship between the subjunctive and genre include Moessner (2005, 2006, 2007), and Grund and Walker (2006). Thus, it would seem potentially of great interest to examine how genres, such as religion, romance, document, medicine and chronicles, influence the use of the inflexional and periphrastic subjunctive. Through such investigations, I aim to address the following subordinate research questions: In what kind of situation is the subjunctive more (or less) likely to be used in Late Middle English? Does the Middle English inflexional subjunctive have any specific semantic features compared to substitute usages such as the indicative and modals?

1.1.3 What are the projected outcomes of this study?

This thesis aims to investigate *why* and *how* the inflexional subjunctive declined in the history of the English language by considering the occurrence of the inflexional subjunctive and its substitutes in Late Middle English, a crucial period for the development of the construction.

The way the subjunctive mood is formed has changed over the history of the English language. In Old English, the inflexional subjunctive is very commonly deployed with distinctive inflexional forms. In Middle English, as the indicative/subjunctive distinction is

(almost) lost, the role of the subjunctive becomes less clear, both morphologically and semantically. In Early Modern English, the inflexional subjunctive is still a part of daily usage, though it continues to decline, being replaced by the indicative and periphrastic forms. And in the Late Modern English period, as the subjunctive continues to lose ground, it comes to be associated with ‘formality’, owing to the strong opinions of the prescriptive grammarians in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, who argued that the subjunctive should be ‘preserved’ (e.g. Priestley 1769: 90, Cobbett 1823: 140)¹. In Present-Day English, except for some limited expressions, the use of the subjunctive is restricted to the formal register (Huddleston and Pullum 2002: §7.1.2).

It is generally agreed that the subjunctive in Middle English has little or no connection with formality in the way it does in Present-Day English. Visser (1984: §836), for example, states that in Old English the inflexional subjunctive was extensively used in all sorts of writings. Moessner (2006: 261), based on the analysis of her data, argues that it is “only after” the Early Middle English period that the inflexional subjunctive became a marker of formal style. Also, Barber (1997: 173), based on his analysis of Shakespeare’s works, points out that in Early Modern English the inflexional subjunctive was part of everyday familiar speech. What, then, apart from dialectal constraints, drives the occurrence of the subjunctive more in specific genres than the others? By exploring that question, I aim to reveal more about the processes involved in these linguistic changes.

1.2 The history of the subjunctive

1.2.1 Indo-European languages

The category ‘subjunctive’ goes back to the period of Indo-European language. Indo-

¹ For details, see Kikusawa (2008: 312-313)

European distinguished four moods in the verb system: indicative, imperative, subjunctive and optative. Prokosch (1939: 207) defines the indicative as that which “states facts objectively” and the imperative as that which “expresses command”. Prokosch discusses the subjunctive and the optative together, as their functions are closely related. The most common type of the subjunctive had a long vowel, either \bar{e}/\bar{o} or \bar{a} , between root and ending: “L. *am-ē-mus am-ē-tis*”, “*leg-ā-mus leg-ā-tis*” (Cited Prokosch 1939: 208). Optative forms contained $-\bar{i}-$, with a variation $i\bar{e}$, before the ending: “L. *sīmus, sītis*” (archaic “sg. *siem, siēs, siet*”) (Cited Prokosch 1939: 208). The function of the subjunctive and that of the optative are closely connected with each other: the subjunctive expresses “expectation, hope, admonition, probability”; the optative represents “wish, unreal condition, statement contrary to fact” (Prokosch 1939: 208). These two moods tended to be used interchangeably, so in later periods, as Prokosch (1939: 208) says, in most of the Indo-European languages the subjunctive and the optative were merged as a single ‘mood’. In Germanic, the Indo-European subjunctive disappeared and the optative took its place: an optative of the present stem came to play the role of the present subjunctive and an optative of the aorist stem functioned as the preterit subjunctive, for example, “Go. *steigai* ‘ersteige’, *nimai* ‘ernehme’ < **steigh-o-ī-t*, *nem-o-ī-t*, as against *stigi* ‘erstiege’, *nēmi* ‘ernähme’ < **stigh-ī-t*, *nēm-ī-t*”² (Cited Prokosch 1939: 208). English is also one such language.

1.2.2 Old English

Old English distinguished indicative, subjunctive and imperative moods. The indicative and the subjunctive occurred both in principal and subordinate clauses. Mitchell (1985: § 876)

²A German verb *steigen* means ‘to climb’: *Ersteige* is a present subjunctive form (the quotative) and *erstiege* is a past subjunctive form expressing doubt or unreality. Also: *Ernehme* (present subjunctive), *ernähme* (past subjunctive) < *nehmen* ‘to take’.

states that while the mood in principal clauses generally depends on the “nature of the clause” expressing wishes, commands, and so on, the choice of moods in subordinate clauses may be affected by various factors, such as “the type of clause, the attitude of the speaker, and the mood of the principal clause”. Mitchell (1985: § 876) provides a general view on the distinction in use of the indicative and the subjunctive. Although he says such views should be treated carefully, he argues that the indicative presents something as “a fact, as certain, as true, or as a result which has followed or will follow”, while the subjunctive implies some “mental attitude” to what is said, such as “condition, desire, obligation, supposition, perplexity, doubt, uncertainty, or unreality”. The existence of counter-instances on the appearance of the subjunctive is also pointed out by Traugott (1992: 184), for example, in reported speech (as in (1.9)) where it is not clear whether the speaker truly has a doubt about the facts of the statement being made.

The following examples show the range of uses for the subjunctive in Old English principal clauses:

(1.1) *Ne yldan we na from dæge to dæge* ‘Let us not delay from day to day’ (*HomU* 37

(Nap 46)) (Italics mine) (Cited Traugott 1992: 185)

(1.2) *God us gerihtlæce* ‘May God correct us’ (*ÆCHom* II, 36.1 271.104) (Italics mine)

(Cited Traugott 1992: 185)

In subordinate clauses, the subjunctive occurs in adverbial and complement clauses. Adverbial clauses where the subjunctive can be used include temporal clauses (as in (1.3)), clauses of comparison (as in (1.4)), final clauses (as in (1.5)), concessive clauses (as in (1.6)) and conditional clauses (as in (1.7)).

- (1.3) ...þ ðu min ætsæcst þriwa todæg ær se hana *crawe* ‘You will disown me three times today before the cock crows’ (*Luke (WSCp) 22.61*) (Italics and translation mine) (Cited Mitchell 1985: §2732)
- (1.4) Hu, ne bið he ðonne swelce he sie (PRES SUBJ) his slaga, ðonne he hine mæg gehælan & nyle? ‘What, isn’t he as if he were his slayer, if he can heal him and does not wish to?’ (*CP 38.275.9*) (Cited Traugott 1992: 263)
- (1.5) Þæt ic wille eac gescadwislecor gesecegean, þæt hit mon geornor ongietan mæge (SUBJ) ‘I will also say it more carefully, so that it may be better understood’ (*Or 1.60.8*) (Cited Traugott 1992: 251)
- (1.6) þeah nu God *anfeald* sie 7 *untodæled*, swa swa he is, se mennisca gedwola hine todæleð on mænig mid heora unnyttum wordum ‘Though now God is single and undivided as he is, human error divides him into many with their useless words’³ (*Bo 76.12*) (Italics mine) (Cited Mitchell 1985: §3527)
- (1.7) Fed (IMP) ðonne min sceap, gif ðu me lufige (SUBJ) ‘Then feed my sheep if you love me’ (*CP 43.4*) (Cited Traugott 1992: 257)

According to Traugott (1992: 239), in complement clauses in Old English, the subjunctive can be found when the main clause has a negative, or when the governing verb expresses wish or doubt (so called ‘mandative subjunctive’) as illustrated by (1.8) below:

- (1.8) Forðy ic wolde ðætte hie ealneg æt ðære stowe wæren (SUBJ) ‘Therefore I wanted them always to be there’ (*CPLetWærf 73*) (Cited Traugott 1992: 239)

³ The translation was cited from Godden and Irvine (2009: 49).

Traugott (1992: 240) claims (albeit without exemplification) that the subjunctive occurs frequently in reported speech, which in earlier Germanic varieties related to the modality of the speaker (e.g. wishes to cast doubt on it). However, Traugott says that by the time of Old English the use of the subjunctive had been conventionalised, even when there is no telling whether the speaker is casting doubt on the truth of the narrator or not. The following example is unique as it includes both conventional subjunctive and the indicative:

(1.9) Wulfstan sæde þæt he gefore (SUBJ) of Hæðum, þæt he wære (SUBJ) on Truso
on syfan dagum & nihtum, ðæt þæt scip wæs (INDIC) ealne weg yrnende under
segle ‘Wulfstan said that he left from Hedeby, that he reached Druzno in seven
days and nights, and that the ship was running under full sail all the way’ (*Or* 1
1.19.32) (Cited Traugott 1992: 240)

1.2.3 Middle English

This section will illustrate the use of the subjunctive and its substitutes in Middle English, drawing in particular upon two standard authorities on the subject, viz. Mustanoja (1960) and Fischer (1992). Because of the decay of the inflexional endings, which started in the Old English period, in Middle English the formal differences between the indicative- and the subjunctive- paradigms were reduced to a minimum. According to the standard accounts (which, as we will see in later chapters, require some qualification) this change seems to have emerged first in the north and then spread to southern areas (Mustanoja 1960: 452). In the course of the Old English period, the inflexional subjunctive begins to be replaced either by the indicative or by periphrastic usages deploying modal auxiliaries. Periphrases using

modals are, as Mustanoja argues, clearer and more emphatic to express modality than is the increasingly-indistinct inflexional subjunctive; and the more the periphrastic form was used, the less the inflexional form was used, inducing a ‘snowball’ or ‘conspiracy’ effect (for the wordings, see Lass 1976: 68).

(a) The subjunctive in principal clauses

The subjunctive is found in principal clauses in Middle English, though its use is more confined compared to use in Old English. According to Mustanoja (1960: 453), the ratio between modals and the inflexional subjunctive in principal clauses is almost 9:1 by the fifteenth century. The present subjunctive in principal clauses is volitional, expressing a wish (as in (1.10)), exhortation (as in (1.11)), command and concession (Mustanoja 1960: 456; Fischer 1992: 248).

(1.10) God *shilde* that he deyde sodeynly! (*CTI*.3427 [1: 3421]) (Italics original) (Cited Fischer 1992: 248)

(1.11) Þatt mann þatt wile follȝhenn me/ & winnenn eche blisse,/ He *take* hiss rode, & *bere* itt rihht, (*Orm*. 5606-8) (Italics original) (Cited Fischer 1992: 248)

The past subjunctive in principal clauses expresses an unrealisable wish (as in (1.12)) or a hypothetical situation (as in (1.13)):

(1.12) Allas, for wo! Why *nere* I deed? (*Troilus* II 409) (Italics original) (Cited Fischer 1992: 248)

(1.13) this *were* a wikked way but who-so hadde a gyde That wolde folwen us eche a

fote (PPl. B vi 1) (*Italics mine*) (Cited Mustanoja 1960: 456)

(b) The subjunctive in subordinate clauses

In subordinate clauses in Middle English, the subjunctive occurs in noun clauses and adverbial clauses.

The noun clauses where the inflexional subjunctive may occur are: 1) subject clauses, 2) object clauses, 3) reported speech and indirect questions. Subject clauses introduced by *that* may play the role of the logical subject of impersonal or personal statements. The subjunctive is used when the content of a *that*-clause has a modal colouring, such as something that is “probable, possible, desirable, or proper” (Mustanoja 1960: 458) as in (1.14):

(1.14) *that is my conseil . . . þat uche man forgyve other* (PPl. B xix 391) (*Italics mine*)
(Cited Mustanoja 1960: 458)

Object clauses may contain the inflexional subjunctive, particularly after volitional expressions (wishes as in (1.15), exhortations as in (1.16) and commands as in (1.17)) (Mustanoja 1960: 459). Fischer (1992: 314) points out similar phenomena using the word “mandative subjunctive”, which expresses “modal colouring” regularly in complement clauses that are the objects of the verbal predicate. Such verbs include those which express “a wish, a command or exhortation, where the subclause denotes a prospective event” (as in (1.18)) and those which express “mental activity” (as in (1.19)) (Fischer 1992: 314).

(1.15) *I wisshe þanne it were myne* (PPl. B v 111) (*Italics mine*) (Cited Mustanoja 1960:

459)

(1.16) I rede thee that thou *gett* A felowe that can wele concele And kepe thi counsell

(RRose 2856) (Italics mine) (Cited Mustanoja 1960: 460)

(1.17) loke þat þou *wite* wel who do mikel or litel (Good Wife 121) (Italics mine) (Cited

Mustanoja 1960: 459)

(1.18) ichulle þt *ze speken* selde, (Ancr. (Nero) 31.19) (Italics mine) (Cited Fischer

1992: 313)

(1.19) Hi wenep þat þu *segge* soþ. (Owl&N (Clg) 844) (Italics mine) (Cited Fischer

1992: 314)

The inflexional subjunctive is occasionally found in reported speech (as in (1.20)) and indirect questions (as in (1.21)), especially when expressing the speaker's uncertainty with the subject (Mustanoja 1960: 460). Modal auxiliary *should* is sometimes used within a periphrastic expression as a substitute for the inflexional subjunctive (as in (1.22)).

(1.20) and hi hit seggeþ wel ilome þat me ne *chide* wiþ þe gidie Ne wit þan ofne me ne

zeonie (Owl & N 290) (Italics mine) (Cited Mustanoja 1960: 460)

(1.21) þow willest... to knowe why somme *be* alowe and somme alofte (PPl. B xii 221)

(Italics mine) (Cited Mustanoja 1960: 460)

(1.22) in othir bokes... is told that Adam *schuld* a sent Seth onto the gates of Paradyse

(Capgr. Chron. 7) (Italics mine) (Cited Mustanoja 1960: 460)

The adverbial clauses that may include the subjunctive are: 1) temporal clauses, 2) comparative clauses, 3) final clauses, 4) concessive clauses, 5) conditional clauses. In

temporal clauses, the subjunctive occurs most often after *till* and *ere* (as in (1.23)), which expresses uncertainty or a prospective event in the future (Mustanoja 1960: 463; Fischer 1992: 356).

(1.23) ‘Rys up’, quod he, ‘and faste hye,/ Til thou at my lady *be*,’ (*HF* 1592-3) (Italics mine) (Cited Fischer 1992: 356)

In comparative clauses introduced by conjunctions used in the sense ‘as if’, such as *so*, *as*, *as if*, *as though*, the (preterite) subjunctive is used as in (1.24) (Mustanoja 1960: 465; Fischer 1992: 360).

(1.24) ...it is ȝit all broylly [= charred] as þough it *were* half brent, (*Mandev.* (Tit) 72.3-4) (Italics mine) (Cited Fischer 1992: 358)

In final clauses (clauses of purpose) introduced by *that*, *so that*, *for that*, *for*, *lest*, etc., the use of the subjunctive (as in (1.25)) is natural, considering that they express a prospective event, while the indicative is uncommon (Mustanoja 1960: 466). Mustanoja also argues that in final clauses by the side of the inflexional subjunctive, the use of modal auxiliaries within periphrastic constructions is quite widespread even in Old English. In Middle English, while Mustanoja (1960: 466) says that the inflexional subjunctive and its periphrastic equivalents (in the present tense *may* and *mote* (as in (1.26)); in the past tense *shall* and *should* as in (1.27)) are equally common, Fischer (1992: 343) argues that the inflexional subjunctive is still more common, especially in the present tense.

(1.25) And whan ony man dyeth in the contree þei brennen his body in name of penance
to þat entent þat he *suffere* no peyne in erthe to ben eten of wormes. (*Mandev.*

(Tit) 114.3-5) (Italics mine) (Cited Fischer 1992: 344)

(1.26) O fle naught in -- he seeth vs, I suppose -- / Lest he *may* thynken that ȝe hym
eschuwe. (CMEPV, T&C) (Italics mine)

(1.27) And for his tale *sholde* seme the bettre,/ Accordant to his wordes was his cheere,
... (CT V. 102-3 [4: 94-5]) (Italics mine) (Cited Fischer 1992: 344)

In concessive clauses, most typically introduced by *though*, the inflexional subjunctive is quite widespread. Since Old English times, as Mustanoja (1960: 467) points out, the subjunctive has been far more common than the indicative in *though*-clauses and in Early Middle English, the subjunctive is the rule in the present tense. In Late Middle English, however, the subjunctive begins to be replaced regularly by the indicative (Mustanoja 1960: 467; Fischer 1992: 351). The following are examples of the subjunctive and the indicative in *though*-clauses:

(1.28) For though a man *be* falle in jalous rage,/ Lat maken with this water his potage,/

And nevere shal he moore his wyf mystriste,... (CTVI.367-9 [9: 365-7]) (Italics mine) (Cited Fischer 1992: 348)

(1.29) And though that Salomon *seith* (indic.) that he ne foond nevere womman good,
it folweth nat therefore that... (CT VII. 1075 [10:1075]) (Italics mine) (Cited Fischer 1992: 352)

Conditional clauses in Middle English are frequently found in the subjunctive mood (as in

(1.30)), in contrast to Old English, where the indicative is used in conditional clauses unless the main clause contains non-indicative forms (Mustanoja 1960: 469; Fischer 1992: 349).

Interestingly, Mustanoja (1960: 469) says the inflexional subjunctive becomes increasingly common in conditional clauses in the course of the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries, and Fischer (1992: 349) also points out that the subjunctive is almost the rule in Late Middle English. Thus, the distinction between the subjunctive and the indicative is not clear in Late Middle English and these two moods appear side by side even within the same sentence without any explicit difference in modality as in (1.31). Both Mustanoja and Fischer argue that this tendency is especially strong in the northern dialects. Mustanoja (1960: 469) says that the indicative is well preserved in southern dialects even in the fourteenth century.

(1.30) ...if it *be* a foul thyng a man to waste his catel on wommen, yet is it a fouler thing whan that, ..., wommen dispenden upon men hir catel and substaunce. (*CT* X.849 [12.849]) (Italics mine) (Cited Fischer 1992: 348)

(1.31) and if he *bereth* a spere, hoold thee on the right syde, and if he *bere* a sword, thanne shul ye kepe yow wisely from all swich peple (Ch. *CT* B Mel. 2502) (Italics mine) (Cited Mustanoja 1960: 470)

1.2.4 Modern English

The inflexional subjunctive has been losing ground since Middle English times onwards, it seems because the loss of distinctive endings made it difficult to distinguish formally between the inflexional subjunctive and the indicative (Rissanen 1999: 228; Denison 1998: 160-161). Thus, the inflexional subjunctive comes to be replaced either by the indicative or by periphrastic constructions using modal auxiliaries. This tendency continues in Modern

English and Present-Day English, until the subjunctive survives only in the formal register or in unproductive fossilised expressions.

In Early Modern English, according to Barber (1997: 173), the subjunctive is especially frequent in *if*-clauses (as in (1.32)), is also common in clauses introduced by *except* (meaning ‘unless’), *though*, *till* and *whether*, and is found sometimes in final clauses and in noun clauses after verbs of ‘commanding’ and ‘entreating’ as well. However, as Barber (1997: 173) points out, the subjunctive is not used invariably, but is selected to express modal coloring, such as doubt, hypothesis, or incredulity. Barber (1997: 173) argues that the subjunctive is still a part of “everyday familiar speech” in Early Modern English, not reserved for formal literary use.

(1.32) If any one *take* the like Offence at the Entrance of this Treatise, I shall desire him to read it through (Locke, *Essay*) (Italics original) (Cited Barber 1997: 173)

In Late Modern English, the subjunctive is slightly more frequent than in Present-Day English, mainly in wishes (as in (1.33)) and hypothetical conditional clauses, while its use is largely confined to formal registers and some expressions such as *Heaven forbid* have come to be fossilised (Görlach 2001: 122-123).

(1.33) I wish I *were* more worthy of you (1891 Sidney Webb, *Letters* 153 L.288 (7 Sep.)) (Italics original) (Cited Denison 1998: 264)

In the literature, there are quite a few remarks on the ‘revival’ of the subjunctive in Late Modern English caused by the influence of the prescriptive grammarians who supported the

usage of the subjunctive (Denison 1998: 161; Görlach 2001: 122).

1.2.5 Present-Day English

In Present-Day English, as Quirk *et al.* (1985: §3.58) say, the subjunctive still occurs but is merely an optional variant of other constructions. The present inflexional subjunctive frequently appears in mandative (as in (1.34)) or formulaic expressions (as in (1.35)) and can also be used in conditional, concessive and final clauses (as in (1.36), (1.37) and (1.38)) (Quirk *et al.* 1985: §3.58 ff.).

(1.34) They recommend that this tax *be* abolished. (Cited from Quirk *et al.* 1985: §3.59)

(Italics mine)

(1.35) *Come* what may, we will go ahead with our plan. (Cited from Quirk *et al.* 1985:

§3.60) (Italics mine)

(1.36) If that *be* the official view, it cannot be accepted. (Cited from Quirk *et al.* 1985:

§3.61) (Italics mine)

(1.37) Even if that *be* the official view, it cannot be accepted. (Cited from Quirk *et al.*

1985: §3.61) (Italics mine)

(1.38) The President must reject this proposal, lest it *cause* strife and violence. (Cited

from Quirk *et al.* 1985: §3.61) (Italics mine)

The past inflexional subjunctive *were* is employed with hypothetical or unreal meaning in adverbial clauses introduced mainly by *if* (as in (1.39)), *though*, *as if*, *as though*. The indicative form *was* is used in less formal situation (as in (1.40)) (Quirk *et al.* 1985: §3.62).

(1.39) If I *were/was* rich, I would buy you anything you wanted. (Cited Quirk *et al.* 1985: 3.62) (Italics mine)

(1.40) I wish the journey *were/was* over. (Cited Quirk *et al.* 1985: 3.62) (Italics mine)

1.3 Previous studies

This section will summarise previous studies related to this thesis. In Section 1.3.1, based on Kretzschmar (2009), we will discuss the changes that corpus-based study has brought about. Section 1.3.2 is on variation between dialects and consists of three parts: a) an overview of the dialects of Middle English, and the history of relevant dialectological approaches; b) the notion of ‘gradients’ or ‘clines’ in dialectology; c) previous studies of the English subjunctive in relation to dialects. Section 1.3.3 is on variation between genres and is divided into two parts: a) Biber’s approach to the topic (1988); b) previous studies on linguistic variation between genres. Section 1.3.4 will deal with the other previous studies of the English subjunctive that require special attention. Finally, Section 1.3.5 will discuss what has not been investigated in the previous studies and consider how this thesis might contribute to the topic, including an outline of the structure of the thesis.

1.3.1 The change(s) that corpus-based study has brought about

With electronic corpora, it has become possible to investigate various types of topics such as text types and collocations, drawing upon large sources of evidence. Kretzschmar (2009: 151-152) points out some advantages of corpus linguistics. Firstly, since it is possible to preserve electronically the entire text of a data-set, we can refer back to the original situation of use and check the context of examples much more freely and easily than can be done by a traditional paper-based research. Secondly, digitised texts enable units of analysis to be

changed freely. That is, we do not have to stick to one topic. It is possible to examine data at different levels, if necessary, e.g. words, collocations, grammar labels, etc. Thirdly, it is easy to calculate figures, such as the number of occurrences of specific examples. Lastly, Kretzschmar (2009: 152) argues that computer technology has contributed to a distinctive quantitative approach, expanding the potential of linguistics as a discipline:

[T]he use of computer technology, both storage and processing, leads to a much greater ability to inspect large quantities of language evidence, so that analysts are no longer restricted to talking about what is *possible* within a language on the basis of a few observations, and instead arguments can be made much more convincingly about what is *usual* or *normal* in any number of situations of use. (Italics original) (Kretzschmar 2009: 152)

Thus, it is argued here, corpus-based analysis is indispensable for the present study, since it aims to describe the inflexional subjunctive and its substitutes in Middle English at different levels and to clarify the general tendency, which requires large amount of texts to be considered.

1.3.2 Variation between dialects

a) *LALME*

This section will summarise studies on Middle English dialectology: 1) an overview of the dialects in Middle English, 2) what kind of materials have been examined, and 3) how they have been studied. The discussion below draws extensively on the ‘General Introduction’ of the *Linguistic Atlas of Late Mediaeval English* (LALME, 1986).

During the period after the Norman Conquest, the writing standard of Late Old English, which had been the language of government, was replaced by Latin and Anglo-Norman. English was no longer for official use, and when used was focused on a particular locality; the written form, therefore, had a local currency, which led to its more readily reflecting the peculiarities of local speech. Thus, in the history of the English language, the Middle English period is the only time when local dialects are regularly reflected in writings.

In the fifteenth century, however, as English became more elaborated in function and began to take on roles beyond the local, wide variation in writing became increasingly disfunctional and standardisation of the written mode emerged, based on London usage. The development of printing played an important role to spread this new standardised language. Regional dialects did not of course die out, but gradually disappeared from the written mode.

In the early studies of Middle English dialects, literary manuscripts were largely excluded from the data for analysis and the materials studied were confined to localised texts, mostly short and stereotyped ones. McIntosh (1986: 4) argues that the reason for this restriction is the attitudes of editors of Middle English in the past. The manuscripts were regarded not as genuine language but as something distorted by intermediate scribes who obscured authorial usage. It is only recently that investigators recognised the value of such scribally 'translated' texts as genuinely valuable sources of evidence for Middle English dialectology (McIntosh 1986: 4).

The diversity of Middle English dialects has attracted the attention of academics since the late nineteenth century. There were two approaches: programmatic descriptions by neogrammarians and the research by phonologists on place names and other onomastic materials.

Those studies, however, had little impact on present-day dialectological enquiry. Until

the emergence of the methodological paradigm that eventually produced LALME, researchers only aimed to confirm the traditional dialect divisions of Middle English: Northern, north-east Midland, north-west Midland, south-east Midland, south-west Midland, South-East and South-West. This approach was already, however, old-fashioned in comparison with approaches adopted by those studying the dialects of present-day language; as far back as Wenker's *Deutscher Sprachatlas* of 1870, an alternative approach had been identified. Wenker suggested that clear divisions of dialects were illusory and that the distribution of dialectal variants was a continuum in which boundaries (i.e. isoglosses) overlapped with one another. LALME took this approach and extended it to past linguistic varieties, using scribal outputs as informants without necessarily insisting on authorial representation. McIntosh (1986: 4) argues that investigation of a dialect continuum should be done with, ideally, all features which show regional variation, examining hundreds of texts rather than tens. McIntosh, on the other hand, mentions the practice of translating works from one dialect to another in the Middle English period, and he argues the importance of awareness of the possibility of 'diglossia', especially in the case of verse texts (for details, see McIntosh 1986: 29).

b) Ogura (1990): *Dynamic Dialectology*

The second approach to be studied here is that developed by Mieko Ogura in her *Dynamic Dialectology* (1990). Her work is related to the conception of 'dialect continuum' held by McIntosh (1986) mentioned in the previous section.

Ogura's study consists of five distinct investigations: 1) the spatial distribution of the Great Vowel Shift in England, 2) the development of the Indo-European languages, 3) language change in China, 4) language contacts in the history of English, 5) the acquisition

of phonology. These studies were held together by one theme: language in time and space. The first study (Ogura 1990: chapter 2) is the most closely-related to this thesis.

In her chapter on the ‘Spatial distribution of the Great Vowel Shift in England’, Ogura observes the development of seven Middle English long vowels in England and produces some interesting findings. Firstly, Ogura finds several ‘gradients’ or ‘lines’ that emanate from the centre of population. Typically, areas closer to the centres of population show more advanced tendencies with more words pronounced with later reflexes, while peripheral areas are less advanced in that more words are pronounced with earlier reflexes. Ogura (1990: 62) argues that such gradients correlate with extralinguistic factors such as the movement of population, geographical barriers like rivers, and language contacts.

c) Previous studies of the English subjunctive considering dialects

There are very few studies of the English subjunctive from the viewpoint of dialects: Harsh (1968) and Moessner (2005). Harsh (1968) will be discussed later in Section 1.3.4.

Moessner (2005) explores the choice between the realisation possibilities in Middle English conditional clauses. The period of her data is from 1150 to 1500, retrieved from the *Helsinki Corpus of English Texts* (HC), the *Helsinki Corpus of Older Scots* (HCOS) and the *Corpus of Early English Correspondence Sampler* (CEECS). From an analysis of her data, Moessner (2005: 226) argues that the subjunctive in conditional clauses increased in Late Middle English and that the replacement of the indicative by the subjunctive started in the Southern and Midland dialect areas and was followed in the Northern dialect area later. Moessner also points out that even after the end of the Middle English period conservative usage, i.e. the continued deployment of the inflexional subjunctive, was preserved in Scots.

1.3.3 Variation between genres

In this section, we will first review Biber (1988), one of the most important studies to discuss variation between genres, and then will summarise the previous studies that investigate the English subjunctive.

a) Biber (1988)

Biber (1988) is a foundational study for variation between genres, because, using computational techniques, he provides a unified linguistic analysis of the whole range of spoken and written registers in English. Biber (1988) uses 23 spoken and written registers (Biber 1988: 67). Biber retrieves the data from the Lancaster-Oslo-Bergen (LOB) corpus and from the London-Lund corpus.

Table 1.1: The 23 genres considered in Biber (1988)

Corpus	Register
Lancaster-Oslo-Bergen (LOB) corpus	Press reportage, Editorials, Press reviews, Religion, Skills and hobbies,
	Popular lore, Biographies, Official documents, Academic prose,
	General fiction, Mystery fiction, Science fiction, Adventure fiction,
	Romance fiction, Humor
Additional	Personal letters, Professional letters
London-Lund corpus	Face-to-face conversation, Telephone conversation, Public conversations,
	debates, and interviews, Broadcast, Spontaneous speeches,
	Planned speeches

Biber (1988) investigates the frequency of 67 linguistic features in these registers, which he categorised as: (1) tense and aspect markers, (2) place and time adverbials, (3) pronouns and pro-verbs, (4) questions, (5) nominal forms, (6) passives, (7) stative forms, (8) subordination features, (9) prepositional phrases, adjectives and adverbs, (10) lexical specificity, (11)

lexical classes, (12) modals, (13) specialised verb classes, (14) reduced forms and dispreferred structures, (15) coordinations, and (16) negations (Biber 1988: 73-75). Having defined these categories, Biber then examines the frequencies of these features in each of the 23 registers under analysis, deploying the procedure called ‘factor analysis’, a statistical tool which “uses frequency counts of linguistic features to identify sets of features that co-occur in texts” (Biber 1988: 63)⁴. Five such ‘factors’ emerged from this analysis, which Biber calls ‘dimensions’ (Biber 1988:115). These dimensions may be defined as follows:

According to Biber (1988: 115, 190), Dimension 1 is ‘Involved versus informational production’. ‘Involved’ type of discourse is used for interactional, affective, involved purposes with comprehension constraints, such as conversation and personal letters, while ‘informational’ type of discourse is for highly informational purposes, which is carefully crafted and highly edited, such as official documents and press reportage.

Dimension 2 is ‘Narrative versus non-narrative concerns’. The example of the former one is fiction and those of the latter one are telephone conversations and official documents.

Dimension 3 is ‘Explicit versus situation dependent reference’. ‘Explicit’ type of discourse is those that identify referents fully and explicitly through relativisation, such as official documents and professional letters. ‘Situation dependent reference’ type of discourse relies on nonspecific deictics and reference to an external situation for identification purposes, such as broadcasts.

Dimension 4 is ‘Overt expression of persuasion’. For example, while professional letters and editorials are persuasive, broadcasts and press reviews are not.

Dimension 5 is ‘Abstract versus non-abstract information’, which is to distinguish the

⁴ For the detailed procedure of factor analysis, see Biber (1988: 79ff.).

texts that are highly abstract and technical such as academic prose and official documents from those that are with non-abstract focuses such as fiction and conversation.

b) Previous studies on variation between genres

Although theorising about genres is comparatively recent, genre-awareness is well-established in the literature, and work on the subjunctive in relation to genre has received some attention, even if in rather general terms. Kihlbom (1939), for instance, provides an overview of historical changes that happened in the use of the present subjunctive in conditional clauses from Old English to Present-Day English, both with regard to frequency and semantic aspects. Although she does not give any data or figures, Kihlbom argues that the use of the present subjunctive increased in Late Middle English. What deserves attention in Kihlbom's remarks is her statement that the present subjunctive was a general rule in "colloquial languages" (Kihlbom 1939: 262). Here, the term "colloquial languages" mainly represents the language of letters. After examining various letters including *The Paston Letters*, Kihlbom (1939: 263) points out that the present subjunctive was used in correspondence to express an open condition referring to present or future time.

Moessner (2007) discusses the mandative subjunctive in Middle English, analysing the data of the *Helsinki Corpus*, a corpus that is well-known for its distinctions between genres. Moessner sketches how the mandative subjunctive declined and was replaced by modal auxiliaries, and in doing so she considers factors such as date of composition, text category and verb types. By analysing the data, Moesner (2007: 218) argues that the decline of the subjunctive first started in the narrative texts, followed by letters and documents, and that the instructive categories, especially religious texts, were the last where modals took the place of the subjunctive.

Moessner (2006) discusses adverbial clauses in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, analysing relevant parts of the *Helsinki Corpus*, the *Helsinki Corpus of Older Scots* and the CEECS. Moessner (2006: 261) concludes that it was *after* the Early Modern period that the inflexional subjunctive became a marker of formal style. In Moessner's data, while the 'formal' categories, i.e. handbook, educational treatise and science, showed higher frequency of the inflexional subjunctive than the average for all her data, 'less formal' categories, such as sermons, trials and private correspondence, also provided evidence for high frequency of the subjunctive, which was against her expectation.

Grund and Walker (2006) examine adverbial clauses in nineteenth-century English, using CONCE (= *A Corpus of Nineteenth-century English*) on the variation between genre, gender and verb types. The results of their analysis showed that the inflexional subjunctive occurs more in science, fiction, history and debates than in trials, drama and letters. Grund and Walker argue that the result reflects a difference between what Biber (1988) calls 'informational' and 'involved' genres, and that formality also influences the frequency of the inflexional subjunctive.

1.3.4 Other studies on the English subjunctive

a) Chronological study

Harsh (1968) is the first study that attempted to investigate the English subjunctive historically and statistically. Because of the unavailability of electronic corpora in the 1960's, Harsh's data look insufficient from today's viewpoint, but still his study provides some significant insights on the English subjunctive.

Firstly, Harsh (1968) examines six translations of the New Testament, ranging in date

from ca. 800 to 1923⁵. From the data analysed, Harsh argues that the pattern of usage of the inflexional subjunctive shows a rapid and “uninterrupted decline” (Harsh 1968: 40), in which the only exception is a slight increase in the King James version.

Secondly, Harsh points out that in contrast with the inflexional subjunctive, periphrastic expressions using modal auxiliaries continue to increase and reach a peak in Present-Day English translation. Later, however, this view is partly modified by Moessner (2005: 219), who reviews Harsh’s data and found that the inflexional subjunctive remarkably increased in Late Middle English only in the case of conditional clauses.

Thirdly, Harsh explores the use of the subjunctive in drama texts. By investigating drama texts that range in date from ca. 1430 to 1947, Harsh (1968: 84) suggests that there was a slight increase in the frequency of the inflexional subjunctive in the late nineteenth century. This finding, however, is questioned by Kikusawa (2008), who examines nineteenth-century dramas in detail and argues that the difference in the frequency of the subjunctive is caused not only by the chronological factor but also the social class of the characters in the dramas.

Harsh (1968) also made a notable contribution to the study of Middle English inflexional subjunctive on variation across dialects, though his analysis of data is somewhat incomplete. He (1968: 70ff.) investigates ten texts including examples of prose and poetry from each of the five Middle English dialects and he concludes that there is no clear difference in the usage of the inflexional subjunctive among the English dialects. Later, Moessner (2005) reanalyses the data of Harsh (1968) and points out some interesting aspects

⁵ The texts examined are: *The Rushworth Gospels* (In Latin, ca. 800), *The Rushworth Gospels* (Old English, ca. 950), *The Gospel of Matheu, Mark, Luke, and Joon in Englische* (Wycliff translation ca. 1380), *The Gospel of S. Mathew, S. Marke, S. Luke, and S. Ihon* (Tyndale translation, 1526), *The Holy Bible* (King James Version, 1611) and *The New Testament, An American Translation* (Goodspeed translation, 1923).

of the subjunctive in Middle English. Using the data presented by Harsh (1968) in detail, Moessner (2005: 218) argues that, as far as conditional clauses are concerned and in contradiction to Harsh's overall findings, there is a significant difference between the dialects: West Midland and Northern texts contain three times as many examples of the subjunctive than those of the other dialect areas.

Thus, though there is room for further consideration of the arguments in Harsh (1968), his study is valuable in that it stimulated other scholars in later periods, providing various topics to examine on the subjunctive in the history of the English language.

b) Early Modern English

As for the subjunctive in Early Modern English, Moessner (2006) discusses adverbial clauses in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, analysing relevant parts of HC, HCOS and CEECS. Moessner (2006: 253ff.) explores the change that happened to the distribution of the verb types (subjunctive, indicative and modals) by dividing 200 years into three shorter periods: E1 (1500-1570), E2 (1570-1640) and E3 (1640-1710). As a general view, Moessner (2006: 252-253) from her data concludes that the subjunctive substitute in adverbial clauses is the indicative rather than the periphrastic construction using modals, supporting the view of González-Álvarez (2003: 307) as mentioned in the next paragraph.

Moessner (2006) also presents several points of interest on specific type of clauses. With regard to temporal clauses, Moessner shows that the ratio of the inflexional subjunctive in relation to its potential substitutes is 22.58% in E1, then rises to 24.47% but that in E3 it falls to 13.97%. A similar tendency was found in the case of final clauses: the percentage of the inflexional subjunctive is 33.33% in E1, 50.00% in E2, and then decreases to 10.71%. Thus, Moessner reveals that interestingly the inflexional subjunctive in temporal and final

clauses increased from the latter part of the sixteenth century to the first half of the seventeenth century then decreased afterwards⁶. As for conditional and concessive clauses, Moessner (2006: 254) suggests that the inflexional subjunctive was the preferred form throughout the Early Modern period.

c) Comparing different periods of English

González-Álvarez (2003) focuses on the difference between conditional clauses in the seventeenth century and those in the nineteenth century by analysing the CEECS and the *Corpus of Late Modern English Prose*. González-Álvarez (2003: 305, 307) argues that the inflexional subjunctive in the nineteenth century still remained a productive means of expression, although she observes a sharp decline from the late seventeenth century. González-Álvarez (2003: 307) also claims from her data that from the late seventeenth century the inflexional subjunctive was replaced by the indicative⁷, which challenges the general agreement that subjunctive forms were replaced by periphrases involving modal auxiliaries (c.f. James 1986: 100; Traugott 1972: 149, etc.).

Auer (2008) explores the conjunction *lest* as a trigger of the inflexional subjunctive. She surveyed various corpora from Early Modern English to Present-Day English, pointing out a change of considerable interest: the subjunctive in *lest*-clauses was still in use in Early Modern English, then disappeared for 250 years, but has experienced an enormous revival in Present-Day English. Auer (2008: 160-165) also mentions the attitude of the prescriptive grammarians: while eighteenth-century grammarians strongly recommended the

⁶The total number of the examples of temporal clauses in Moessner's data is 372, while that of final clauses is only 74. Therefore, I think there is room for discussion as for the significance of the change that happened to final clauses.

⁷ González-Álvarez (2003: 306) attributes the result to the redundant nature of the subjunctive in conditional clauses. Also, see Visser (1984: §836).

employment of the subjunctive in *lest*-clauses, nineteenth-century grammarians came to take more descriptive approaches, arguing that it is not the conjunction but the meaning of the entire sentence that decides which mood should be employed, the subjunctive or the indicative.

d) Present-Day English

Turner (1980) investigates the appearance of the mandative subjunctive in the 1970s. By analysing the data drawn from elicitation tests attended by 41 native speakers of British English, Turner finds out that 70% of the examples of the present subjunctive are passive. Turner interprets this result as relating to the stylistically formal connotations of passive constructions in Present-Day English discourse and to the conservatism of the verb *be*, which in the history of the English language has always tended to retain anomalous forms, presumably because its frequent use has encouraged stability in its otherwise anomalous paradigm (similar patterns of conservatism, although obviously in very broad terms, may be observed in verbs such as *go*, or certain strong verbs, by contrast with the more productive weak verb conjugations. Turner concludes that mandative subjunctive “remains a productive means of expression in Modern English” (1980: 276).

Peters (1998) investigates the use of the subjunctive in Australian English, using the ACE Corpus (*Australian Corpus of English*)⁸. Peters shows that the use of the subjunctive is declining in adverbial clauses, while the use of mandative subjunctive is stable.

Hundt (1998) examines the use of mandative subjunctive in the 1980s in Britain, the United States, Australia and New Zealand. She argues that the revival of mandative

⁸ *Australian Corpus of English* was compiled by Pam Peters at Macquarie University. It includes 500 samples of published texts taken from 15 different categories of nonfiction and fiction, such as newspapers, journals, academic and government documents, monographs, short stories, and so on. Available from: <https://www.ausnc.org.au/corpora/ace>

subjunctive on the whole, and by corpora (LOB corpus, Brown corpus, spoken part of the BNC and the *Wellington Corpus of Spoken New Zealand English*), shows that mandative subjunctive is the most active in the United States, while the data from Britain does not show a drastic increase. Hundt indicates that Australia and New Zealand can be situated between the United States and Britain, while she concludes that there is no clear difference between Australia and New Zealand.

Urata (2005) examines *lest*-clauses in Present-Day English. Investigating both American English (*Time* magazine) and British English (*The Times* and *The Sunday Times*), Urata argues that the occurrence of the subjunctive and modals is almost equal in British English, while the subjunctive is the norm in American English. Urata (2005: 256) reveals in his analysis of data that the verb form in *lest*-clauses in British English varies between the present tense subjunctive, periphrases using modal *should*, and the indicative. In his research, Urata (2005: 259) also finds a difference between adverbial *lest*-clauses and complement *lest*-clauses: in adverbial clauses, the subjunctive and *should* are in almost equal proportions; in complement clauses, however, the occurrence of *should* significantly outnumbers the subjunctive.

1.3.5 What is missing in the literature?

Reviewing the literature on the subjunctive in English, the following points could be argued:

- 1) The Middle English period is relatively neglected.
- 2) There is a lack of detailed observation of the role of dialectal variation.
- 3) There is a lack of consideration of the reasons for differences between genres, at least with regard to Middle English

With regard to the first point, as shown in this section, studies on the subjunctive in Middle English are restricted, while there are quite a few studies on the subjunctive in Present-Day English. Regarding the second point, though dialectal variation on the use of the inflexional subjunctive has been suggested by Moessner (2005), it still requires further investigation, considering the ‘cline’ or ‘gradient’ suggested by McIntosh (1986) as well as Ogura (1990). And with regard to the third point, though it has been suggested that the frequency of the inflexional subjunctive is influenced by genre (Moessner (2005), etc.), there is still room for discussion why the texts of certain genres show a higher ratio of the subjunctive than those of other genres.

1.4 Theoretical contextualisation

This section introduces the three theoretical principles that the present thesis is based on: lexical diffusion, prototype theory and the ‘linguistics of speech’.

1.4.1 Lexical diffusion – Ogura (1990), Ogura and Wang (1994)

Ogura, in her book *Dynamic Dialectology*, says that “a language may be likened to a mammoth tapestry woven from thousands of threads that trace to numerous and diverse sources” (1990: 6), while she argues that it has been difficult to relate the cross-hatching isoglosses to a larger historical development due to the lack of an appropriate theory with which to analyse large bodies of linguistic data (1990: 4). Ogura argues that “change comes through variation” (1990: 7), and argues for applying the theory known as ‘lexical diffusion’ to interpret dialectal variation and linguistic change over time.

The term ‘lexical diffusion’ was first used by Wang (1969). After over a decade of

empirical investigations, examining massive bodies of data, Wang suggested a process that linguistic change is gradual and diffusing across the lexicon. The validity of the hypothesis of lexical diffusion has been supported by quite a number of studies (for details, see Ogura 1990: 8). A schematised version of lexical diffusion is shown in Figure 1.1:

Figure 1.1: Lexical diffusion via synchronic variation (Taken from Wang 1979)

Words	Stages		
	u	v	c
W1			W̃1
W2		W2 ~ W̃2	
W3		W̃3 ~ W3	
W4	W4		
W5	W5		

According to Ogura (1990: 8), lexical diffusion usually goes through three stages: u (unchanged), v (synchronic variation), and c (changed). The W_i represents an individual word in the X pronunciation, and the \tilde{W}_i for a word in the Y pronunciation. In the table, W1 is the most advanced word, having already reached the last stage, i.e., the c stage. W2 and W3 are in the v stage, while W4 and W5 are still in the u stage.

The phenomenon sometimes known as the ‘snowball effect’ was first identified by Wang and his associates in relation to lexical diffusion: a process or a manner of lexical change that is gradual and diffusing. The term ‘snowball effect’ was first suggested by Ogura and Wang (1994), with regard to the spread of –s in verbal inflexion in Early Modern English⁹. They state that, in lexical diffusion, a change starts slowly, affecting relatively few words. When a certain number of words have been affected, the innovation starts to proceed

⁹ Ogura and Wang (1994: 132) point out that the implementation of –s started in the North and proceeded slowly in the North-East Midlands, then rapidly in the South-East Midlands towards London.

drastically “like a snowball bounding down a hill under its own impetus” (Ogura and Wang 1994: 119), gathering momentum. Then the change slows down and tapers off at the end. Thus, when the snowball effect is plotted on a graph, it shows an S-curve, “the slow start, rapid mid-stream, and tapering off towards the end” (Ogura and Wang 1994: 132).

1.4.2 Kretzschmar (2009)

In his book *The Linguistics of Speech* (2009), Kretzschmar attempts to build a model for language, ‘the linguistics of speech’, which has its starting point with Saussure’s *Cours de Linguistique Générale* (*Course in General Linguistics*) (1916/1986). Based on Saussure, Kretzschmar describes two paradigms in the study of linguistics: ‘the linguistics of linguistic structure’ and ‘the linguistics of speech’. While the former paradigm assumes that there is a natural structure of language that can be identified by general laws, the latter “does not accept languages and general laws as premises” (2009: 62); instead, Kretzschmar suggests, the linguistics of speech assumes as its foundational principle that “language behavior is continuously variable across geographical and social space” (57).

Kretzschmar criticises the notion of dialect boundaries as “arbitrary and conventional as opposed to natural” (2009: 56). In the linguistics of speech, the question is “who says what where?”, instead of “linguistic types” (69). The most basic unit of analysis for the linguistics of speech is each token of a linguistic feature. Analysing LAMSAS (*the Linguistic Atlas of the Middle and South Atlantic States*), in a survey of variants for ‘dragonfly’ (e.g. *darning needle*, *skeeter hawk*, etc.), for example, Kretzschmar uses dots that represent the token of each variant on maps, which enables the researchers to capture the gradient of the distribution of tokens.

As an alternative method of visualising the linguistics of speech, Kretzschmar suggests

a two-dimensional graph, where the X-axis refers to variants and the Y-axis refers to frequency. Kretzschmar suggests the use of lists and counting the number of occurrences of each linguistic feature, which enables the researchers to specify which variants are dominant and at the same time all other minor but possible variants. Kretzschmar shows that such graphs often display an A-curve, “asymptomatic hyperbolic curve” (97), and for him that pattern flags what seems to be a universal property of linguistic behaviour through time and space. This property as demonstrated through A-curve suggests to Kretzschmar that speech (as opposed to linguistic structure) is not chaotic, but rather an open and dynamic “complex system” (174 ff.), in which a large number of factors interact with each other.

1.4.3 Prototype theory - Taylor (2003)

As will have been apparent already, this thesis on many occasions has to confront issues of categorisation, such as: what do we mean by the ‘subjunctive/indicative’ distinction? What are the distinguishing features of dialects or genres? And there are numerous places where categorising data presents tricky problems. For that reason, some discussion of categorisation is needed at an early stage. This section will review the notion of ‘categorisation’ with reference to Taylor (2003), an essential study of the principles of linguistic categorisation that has a bearing on the methodology adopted here.

Underpinning Taylor’s approach is the notion ‘prototype’. The notion ‘prototype’ was created as an alternative to the classical theory, ultimately derived from Aristotle, which had traditionally been adopted in empirical studies. Such approaches had already been challenged by Labov (1973), who studied the linguistic categorisation of household receptacles such as cups, mugs, bowls, and vases by asking the subjects to specify the name of various types of receptacles. Taylor (2003: 43-44) says Labov’s investigation shows that

there is a certain “optimum value” for each of the categories ‘cup’, ‘mug’, ‘bowl’ and ‘vase’ (e.g. ratio of width to depth) and that it is the case of “how closely” the characteristics of the entity approximate to the optimum value. Taylor uses the words “degree of membership” (2003: 47).

Prototype theory is basic to a very important paradigm in modern linguistic theory: cognitive linguistics. Langacker (1987: 371), who is one of the founders of cognitive linguistics, defines ‘prototype’ in his book *Foundations of Cognitive Grammar* as follows:

“A prototype is a typical instance of a category, and other elements are assimilated to the category on the basis of their perceived resemblance to the prototype; there are degrees of membership based on degrees of similarity.”

Taylor (2003: 69) points out that a characteristic of prototype categories is that their “boundaries are fuzzy”. Prototype theory has proven itself to be of considerable value for linguistics and often adopted to explain linguistic phenomena. With regard to the study of verbal categories in the history of English the approach is perhaps best attested in work by Warner (1993), whose important study has been mentioned in Section 1.5 in this thesis.

1.4.4 Summary

It is clear from this discussion that there are overlaps and complementarities among Kretzschmar’s notion of ‘the linguistics of speech’, Ogura and Wang’s ‘lexical diffusion’ and Taylor’s prototype theory. All these scholars identify the fact that dialect/category shade one to another, representing a continuum rather than a series of discreet unconnected entities.

1.5 Definitions of terms

1.5.1 Subjunctive

According to *OED* (s.v. *subjunctive*, adj. and n.), the subjunctive is “a verbal mood that refers to an action or state as conceived (rather than as a fact) and is therefore used chiefly to express a wish, command, exhortation, or a contingent, hypothetical, or prospective event” or “a form of a verb belonging to the subjunctive mood”. With reference to the subjunctive in Modern English, Quirk *et al.* (1985: §3.58) argue that, though the subjunctive is “generally an optional and stylistically somewhat marked variant of other constructions”, it is still an important part of English grammar. In Middle English, the circumstances of the subjunctive were more complicated than in Modern or Present-Day English. In this thesis, in order to save continued iteration of lengthy expressions, the term ‘subjunctive’ refers only to the formally distinctive inflexional subjunctive.

In order to understand the development of the subjunctive, it is necessary to begin with standard accounts as a point of reference. Here, Lass’s account (1992: 134) may be taken as authoritative. Table 1.2 below displays the Old English verb system in the West Saxon dialect, which Lass discusses¹⁰¹¹.

¹⁰ See Hogg and Fulk (2011: 213ff.) for details on Old English verb system.

¹¹ The reason for choosing the West Saxon dialect here as the representative of Old English is that it is simply the best tested in the literature, compared to the cases of the Northumbrian and the Mercian dialects.

Table 1.2: Old English verb system (Lass 1992: 134)

Present							
	Strong				Weak		
	Indicative	Subjunctive	Imperative		Indicative	Subjunctive	Imperative
1 sg	-e	-e		1sg	-e	-e	
2 sg	-(e)st	-e	-∅	2sg	-(e)st	-e	-e
3 sg	-eþ	-e		3sg	-eþ	-e	
Pl	-aþ	-en	-aþ	Pl	-aþ	-en	-aþ
Past							
	Strong				Weak		
	Indicative	Subjunctive			Indicative	Subjunctive	
1sg	-∅	-en		1sg	-e	-e	
2sg	-e	-en		2sg	-(e)st	-e	
3sg	-∅	-en		3sg	-e	-e	
Pl	-on	-en		Pl	-on	-en	

As can be seen from Table 1.2, only seven endings are available: *-∅*, *-e*, *-(e)st*, *-eþ*, *-aþ*, *-en* and *-on*. But, because of the Late Old English neutralisation of unstressed vowels, only *-∅*, *-e*, *-(e)st*, *-eþ*, and *-en* survive into Middle English. And because of the loss of final /ə/, only four endings *-∅*, *-(e)st*, *-eþ*, and *-en* remain in Middle English (Lass 1992: 135). Thus, the only stable categories are the second and the third person singular of the present tense in both strong and weak verbs, and the second person singular of the past tense in weak verbs.

The verb inflexions changed in quite different ways in the various Middle English regional dialects. In the north, the inflexions of the present tense were different from the other dialects. The innovative *-s* for the third person singular first appeared in the north and then spread down to the midland areas. According to Lass (1992: 136), by 1300 the Old English system had been simplified in every region because of the neutralisation of unstressed vowels and the loss of final /ə/ and the spread of the inflexional usage of the north to other areas.

Table 1.3: Regional differences of the Middle English verb system (Lass 1992: 137)

Present				
	North	West Midlands	East Midlands	South
1sg	-(e)	-e	-e	-e
2sg	-es	-es(t)	-est	-est
3sg	-es	-eþ/ -es	-eþ/ -es	-eþ
Pl	-es	-en/ -es	-en/-es	-eþ
Past				
	Strong		Weak	
	North	Midlands and South	North	Midlands and South
1sg	-∅	-∅	-∅	-(e)
2sg	-∅/ -(est)	-∅/ -(est)	-∅/ -(est)	-es(t)
3sg	-∅	-∅	-∅	-(e)
Pl	-∅	-en	-∅	-en

According to Table 1.3, the characteristic point of each region could be the third person singular and the plural in the present tense: the third person singular and plural *-s* in the north, singular *-s/-þ* and plural *-en* in the midlands, and *-eþ* in the south for both singular and plural.

As can be seen from Table 1.4 below, the system of verb inflexions in Late Middle English is different from that in Modern English on three points: marking of second person singular by *-st*, the use of *-eth* rather than *-(e)s* for present third person singular and marking for plural.

Table 1.4: Late Middle English verb system (Lass 1992: 138)

Present			
	Indicative	Subjunctive	Imperative
1sg	-(e)	-(e)	
2sg	-(e)st	-(e)	-e
3sg	-eth	-(e)	
Pl	-e(n)	-e(n)	-e(th)
Past			
	Strong	Weak	
1sg	-∅	-(e)	
2sg	-(est)	-(e)st	
3sg	-∅	-(e)	
Pl	-e(n)	-e(n)	

As for the verb *be*, the *be(n)* plural was more common in Late Middle English than the *are(n)* form, which appeared the earliest in northern varieties (Lass 1992: 141, Samuels 1989: 110). In the southeast midland, for example, the paradigm of *be* was like the one shown below in the fourteenth century:

Table 1.5: The inflexion of *be* in Late Middle English (Lass 1992: 141)

Present			
	Indicative	Subjunctive	Imperative
1sg	am	be	
2sg	art	be	be
3sg	is	be	
Pl	be(n)/ are(n)	be(n)	be(th)
Past			
	Indicative	Subjunctive	
1sg	was	were	
2sg	were	were	
3sg	was	were	
Pl	were(n)	were(n)	

As can be seen from Table 1.5 above, it is difficult to distinguish the indicative from the

subjunctive when the verb *be* appears with plural subjects, as the form *are(n)* is not sufficiently in use yet.

Therefore, the term ‘(inflexional/ distinctive/ formal) subjunctive’ in this thesis refers to:

- a) The second and the third person singular of the present tense without the endings – *(e)st* and –*(e)th*
- b) The second person singular of the past tense without the ending –*(e)st*
- c) The verb *be* with singular subjects
- d) The verb *were* with singular subjects

In addition to this basic definition, regional dialects should be taken into consideration:

1) In the north, the verb *be* took the present indicative form *are* more often than in other areas; 2) In the south, as can be seen from Lass (1992: 137-138) (for summary, see Table 7.2 in Chapter 7), the plural forms are still distinct in the Middle English period: –*ep* in the indicative, –*en* in the subjunctive. In this study, therefore, in addition to the four basic rules shown above, two subrules will be applied:

- (e) The verb *be(n)* with plural subjects will be regarded as the subjunctive, if the form *are(n)* is used in the same text (especially in the case of northern texts).
- (f) The verb ending –*en* with plural subjects will be regarded as the subjunctive, if the verb endings –*e* or – ϕ with plural subjects are used in the same text (especially in the case of southern texts).

1.5.2 Modal auxiliaries

Traditionally, the English auxiliaries include both modal auxiliaries (principally *can*, *could*; *may*, *might*; *must*; *shall*, *should*; *will*, *would*) and non-modal auxiliaries (*be*, *have* and *do*) (Warner 1993: 3). Warner (1993: 3-9) briefly summarises the traditional criteria for ‘auxiliaryhood’ as an ‘operator’ in Present-Day English, consulting Palmer (1988: 14ff.), Huddleston (1980) and Quirk *et al.* (1985: §3.21ff.), though some of the criteria below do not apply to Late Middle English:

Negation

Not follows the auxiliary but not a full verb.

(1.41) She will not hurt him. / *She hurt not him. (Cited from Warner 1993: 4)

Inversion

Inversion of subject and auxiliary occurs in main clause interrogatives, in tag questions, after a fronted negative, in *and neither* and *and so* tags, and restrictedly in conditionals and comparatives. Examples include:

(1.42) Will she hurt him? / * Hurts she him?

(1.43) You saw what was intended, *didn't you*?

(1.44) At no point *could I* see what was intended.

(1.45) I could see what was intended, *and so could Harry*.

(1.46) *Could I* but have anticipated his next move, things would have been very different.

(Italics mine) (Cited from Warner 1993:4)

Ellipsis

Auxiliaries could appear in elliptical constructions without their normal complement.

Examples include:

(1.47) John may come on Tuesday, but I don't think Paul *will*. (Italics mine) (Cited from Warner 1993: 4)

Emphasis

In example (1.48), what is emphasised (by *do*) is the polarity of the sentence, while in example (1.49) what is emphasised (by *eat*) is the verb phrase:

(1.48) I *do* eat chocolates (in case you thought otherwise).

(1.49) I *eat* chocolates (I don't stuff them in my ears).

(Italics original) (Cited from Warner 1993: 7)

Clitic forms

Some auxiliaries have clitic forms which are available after pronouns, such as:

(1.50) He's (has, is), I'm (am), you'd (would, had), I've (have), he'll (will, ?shall),
we're (are) (Cited from Warner 1993: 7)

Adverb position

Adverbs such as *probably*, *certainly*, *maybe*, etc. occur after an auxiliary, but do not generally occur after the verb within the verb phrase, for example:

- (1.51) They will probably have eaten by six o'clock. / *They ate probably their dinner by six o'clock. (Cited from Warner 1993: 8)

Non-occurrence after periphrastic *do*

Auxiliary *do* does not occur with other auxiliaries side by side, for example:

- (1.52) *They didn't have left. (Cited from Warner 1993: 8)

Modals lack nonfinites in Standard English

Modal auxiliaries may not occur in sequence, for example:

- (1.53) *They will can come. (Cited from Warner 1993: 8)

Modals lack the third person singular present indicative inflexion of full verbs.

- (1.54) He will / *He wills (Cited from Warner 1993: 8)

Modals are followed by a plain infinitive, and so is *do*.

- (1.55) She *can* do it. (Cited Quirk *et al.* 1985: §3.22)

- (1.56) They *do* want you to come. (Italics mine) (Cited Quirk *et al.* 1985: §3.37)

‘Tense’ relationships in modals are not parallel to those of verbs.

Past tense modals, such as *could*, *might*, *should* and *would*, can be used to refer to present or future time in various hypothetical, tentative or polite expressions. Compare:

(1.57) I think he *may/might* retire next Monday. /*I think he *retired* next Monday.

(Cited Quirk *et al.* 1985: §3.30)

In addition to the principal modals mentioned by Warner (1993) above, auxiliary *mot*, which Fischer (1992: 263) regards as ‘core modal’ in Middle English, may be added. Also, in the data of this thesis, several cases of auxiliary *ought* were observed, though, as explained below, the use of *ought* as a modal was not very frequent in Middle English. Therefore, the term ‘modal(s)’ or ‘modal auxiliary(ies)’ in this thesis refers to the items *can*, *could*, *may*, *might*, *mot*, *must*, *ought*, *shall*, *should*, *will*, and *would*, all in Middle English forms (e.g. *schal*, *sal*, *xal*, etc. for Present-Day English *shall*). The following are the chronological development and characteristics of each modal in Middle English:

(1) *Can/could* – OED (s.v. *can* v.1)

As a full verb, the original sense of *cann* in Old English was ‘to know’ (OED *Can*, v.1, 1) and ‘to have knowledge, to know of’ (OED *Can*, v.1, 2), in contrast with *mæg*, which expressed ‘to be strong’, ‘to have power or influence’ (OED *May* v.1, 1a). As an auxiliary in Middle English, *can* had a sense ‘to know how’ (OED *Can*, v.1, 3), but in the course of Modern English lost the meaning of ‘knowing’ to express more general ability, ‘to be able’ (4). Towards Late Modern English, *can* develops epistemic and deontic senses, such as ‘a

possible contingency' (5) and 'to be allowed to' (6).

(2) *May/might* – *OED* (s.v. *may* v.1)

The central sense of *may* in Old English was dynamic, as seen immediately above, expressing ability or power. As a modal auxiliary, *may* was used with the sense 'be able' or 'can' until the Early Modern English period (4). *May* eventually loses its dynamic senses and develops epistemic and deontic senses, such as 'objective possibility' (5), 'permission' (6a). *OED* (s.v. *may*, v.1, II) says that in Modern English the epistemic use is dominant, while the deontic and epistemic uses began to develop in Old English and are well-established from Middle English onwards.

(3) *Mote* – *OED* (s.v. *mote* v.1)

As a modal auxiliary, *mote* expresses 'permission or possibility' (*OED Mote*, v.1, 1) and 'necessity or obligation' (2). *OED* says that *mote* seems not to have survived in colloquial use beyond the mid sixteenth century at the very latest, except regionally (chiefly in Scotland and Yorkshire).

(4) *Must* – *OED* (s.v. *must*, v.1)

As the past tense of *mote*, from Old to Middle English *must* was used in the sense 'permission or possibility in the past' (*OED Must*, v.1, I). *Must* develops a deontic usage from the Middle English period onwards, such as 'obliged or required to' (3a) and 'an insistent demand or a firm resolve on the part of the speaker or imputed to another person' (4). *Must* is also used to express presumed certainty of a fact (8).

(5) *Ought* – *OED* (s.v. *ought* v.)

Originally the past tense of *owe* (*OED Ought*, v, Etymology). As a modal auxiliary, *ought* expresses “duty or obligation of any kind; originally used of moral obligation, but also in various more general senses, expressing what is proper, correct, advisable, befitting, or expected” (II). As present or future tense accompanying infinitive or *to*-infinitive, *ought* has senses ‘be bound or under moral obligation’, ‘it is my (your, his, their, etc.) duty’, ‘it is right or proper for me (you, him, them, etc.)’ (7a). According to *OED*, these usages of *ought* did not appear until the Early Middle English period (7a).

(6) *Shall/should* – *OED* (s.v. *shall* v)

Mainly in Biblical language, when *shall* was used in the second person, it was equivalent to the imperative (*OED Shall*, v, 5a). *Shall* also had a sense of futurity, “what is appointed or settled to take place” (4), but both uses became obsolete in Early Modern English. When used in the second and third persons, *shall* “express[es] the speaker's determination to bring about (or, with negative, to prevent) some action, event, or state of things in the future” (6). Also, regardless of persons, *shall* expresses prophetic or oracular announcements for the future (8).

OED (s.v. *shall* v. 8) points out that in Middle English the future was expressed by either *shall* or *will*, *will* being much more common. According to *OED* (ibid.), it is since the middle of the seventeenth century that the general rule has been set that mere futurity is expressed in the first person by *shall*, in the second and third by *will*.

The past tense *should* is used as a modal in “statements of duty, obligation, or propriety” and also in “statements of expectation, likelihood, prediction, etc.” (*OED Shall* v. 18a). In conditional sentences, in the apodosis of a hypothetical proposition the use of *should*

indicates that the supposition, and therefore its consequence, is unreal (19), for example:

(1.58) If she lost it, ... my fathers eye *Should* hold her lothely. (a1616 Shakespeare
Othello (1622) iii. iv. 62) (Italics mine) (Cited from *OED Shall* v. 19a)

(7) *Will/would*

The original meaning of *will*, expressing desire and wish, became obsolete or merged in other senses (*OED Will* v.1, 5). As mentioned in the section on *shall* above, *will* was common to express futurity in Middle English (*OED Shall* v. 8). As an auxiliary of future, *will* expresses “a contingent event or a result to be expected in a supposed case or under particular conditions” (15a).

The past tense form *would* is used with potential or conditional force as a softening of *will* (*OED Will* v.1, 40). In the dependent clause of a conditional sentence, *would* means ‘volition’ (41a) or in the second or third persons expresses mere possibility or contingency (42a), for example:

(1.59) They *would* have refused their cooperation if they dared. (1845 M. Pattison
Christian Remembrancer Jan. 79) (Italics mine) (Cited from *OED Will* v.1, 42a)

1.6 The structure of this thesis

The remainder of this thesis is designed to address the research questions set out at the outset in a structured way. In Chapter 2, after arguing the necessity of presenting the data in a chapter of this thesis, the methodology for collecting, sorting and analysing the data will be presented. Chapter 3 will be the full lists of data analysed in this thesis.

Chapters 4, 5 and 6 offer a series of analyses of the data according to different parameters.

Chapter 4 offers an analysis of the data by clausal type, i.e. *if*-clauses, *though*-clauses and *lest*-clauses. The data for each clause will be examined in terms of: 1) distributional tendency of verb types, i.e. subjunctive, indicative and modal auxiliaries, 2) verb types occurring as subjunctives (*be*-verbs and non *be*-verbs), 3) type of modal auxiliaries (*should*, *may*, etc.).

In Chapter 5, the data will be analysed on a county basis, rather than on the ‘traditional dialect divisions’ such as Northern, East Midland, etc., which are felt to be insufficiently delicate for proper conclusions to be drawn. This approach draws on the perception that, as McIntosh (1986) and Ogura (1990) argue, the distribution of dialectal variants is like a continuum in which boundaries (i.e. isoglosses) are overlapping with each other. By adopting this county-by-county approach, this study aims to distinguish gradience in the ratio of the subjunctive and its substitutes in adverbial clauses.

In Chapter 6, texts of different genres will be examined with a view to distinguishing any difference in the ratio of the inflexional subjunctive and its substitutes. The data will be sorted by genre, such as science, religion, history, romance, and so on. In reference to each genre, the ratio of the three verb types, subjunctive, indicative and modals, will be calculated, and it will be shown which genres exhibit a comparatively high ratio of the subjunctive and which genres a low ratio. In order to attempt to make sense of such patterns, Biber’s multi-dimensional approach (1988) will be applied: By analysing each genre by Biber’s five factors, it may be possible to distinguish which factor is related to the use of the subjunctive. By doing so, this thesis aims to clarify the semantic implications of the inflexional subjunctive in Late Middle English.

Lastly, in Chapter 7, the findings presented in Chapters 4, 5 and 6 will be discussed from a broader perspective. Firstly, based on the result presented in Chapter 5, the ‘stereotype’ in the history of English language, i.e. ‘innovative north’ and ‘conservative south’ will be questioned. Secondly, drawing on the result presented in Chapter 6, the possibility will be suggested that language contact with Norse affected the use of the inflexional subjunctive in the Northern dialect of English. Lastly, as a conclusion of this thesis, it will be argued that: 1) linguistic change does not happen suddenly but gradually, 2) different linguistic constructions change at different speed and in different environments, drawing on Ogura and Wang’s (1994) ‘S-curve’ model, Kretzschmar’s (2009) ‘linguistics of speech’ and Halliday’s (1987) theory of ‘dynamic open system’.

Chapter 2: Data collection and methodology

2.1 Introduction

Chapter 2 offers an outline of – and a justification for – the data-set on which the thesis is based, including a description of the methodology underpinning its collection and classification. After this brief introduction, section 2.2 will provide detailed information about the corpus considered in this study. Section 2.3 will describe the process of data collection. Section 2.4 will explain the methodology of classification of the data, including the terminology (with definitions), an outline and justification of the abbreviations adopted, and a statistical presentation with accompanying analysis.

There are two key reasons why it is necessary to present the data in this thesis in this thorough way:

- (1) Evidential questions are crucial for this study. It is important to realise that historical data demand, even more than data collected for the study of present-day usage, engagement with the problem of the historian's paradox: historical linguists always depend on what the vagaries of time have left, rather than a carefully controlled process of data-capture on the model of a present-day sociolinguistic survey. It is of course very possible to practise historical linguistics rigorously, but the first step in such rigour is 'philological', engaging with the peculiarities of texts.
- (2) Connected with the previous reason is the argument that such work has to be methodologically transparent, i.e. meeting the primary scientific goal of 'reproducibility'. Although the object of this thesis is to answer the key research questions raised in Chapter 1, any robust methodology is underpinned by the principle that a subsequent

researcher should be able to follow the path undertaken by the investigator with a view to testing the accuracy/ plausibility of the findings presented, i.e. the research has to meet the falsifiability requirement demanded of empirical research.

The purpose of this thesis is to investigate *why* and *how* inflexional (i.e. ‘formal’) subjunctives declined in adverbial clauses in Late Middle English. To address these questions, a large number of examples are indispensable in order that the answers delivered are robust. Given current trends in English historical linguistics, the obvious primary approach is the development of an electronic corpus structured to allow for easy searches. However, as many historical linguists are increasingly emphasising (e.g. Jucker and Taavitsainen 2013: 42-43), quantitative work using corpora to determine tendencies in the deployment of particular verb-forms in each type of adverbial clause based on statistical analysis has to be accompanied by qualitative work paying attention to the contextual situation of each example analysed. In order to meet these requirements, all the examples used for this thesis have been laid out in a chapter of this thesis with accompanying contextual commentary.

2.2 Corpora examined in this thesis

2.2.1 MEG-C¹²

The Middle English Grammar Corpus (MEG-C) is a corpus consisting of English texts from the period 1300-1500, which is a part of the ‘Middle English Grammar Project’ at the University of Stavanger, Norway. MEG-C is intended to be used for descriptive studies of

¹² This section is based on Stenroos and Mäkinen (2011) available at: <http://www.uis.no/research-and-phd-studies/research-areas/history-languages-and-literature/the-middle-english-scribal-texts-programme/meg-c/>

linguistic variation and change in Middle English. For that purpose, all the texts are accompanied by information such as date, genre, register and script.

MEG-C consists of samples of Middle English texts, transcribed from manuscript or facsimile reproduction. Shorter texts are included in their entirety, and longer ones in 3000-word samples. The texts are those localised in the *Linguistic Atlas of Late Mediaeval English*, from the period 1350-1500. The purpose of MEG-C is to include the texts mapped in the LALME, so the corpus is planned to have 900-1,000 texts. Version 2011.1, which was used for this thesis, consists of 410 texts, all of which are localised in the LALME.

MEG-C is produced in three versions: The Base version, the Readable version and the Concordance version. The Base version consists of .txt files with extensive coding and comments. The Readable version consists of .html and .pdf files. The concordance version, which consists of .txt files, was produced to be analysed using corpus software; it was especially designed to be used with AntConc 3.2.1, a concordancing programme.

As Kretzschmar and Stenroos (2012) point out, in historical surveys the materials are quite often restricted because of the vagaries of survival, and MEG-C is no exception. More than half the texts derive from the North, while about a quarter of the texts are from the West, and about about one fifth of the texts are from the East. About half the texts are documents, while the other half of MEG-C texts include religious prose and verse, romances, medical texts and treatises. The distribution of certain genres is regionally and chronologically uneven; for example, very few documents come from the South, and the great majority of the texts are dated to the first half of the fifteenth century. It is, therefore, important to be aware of such restrictions when using MEG-C.

2.2.2 ICAMET¹³

The Prose Corpus of ICAMET (*Innsbruck Computer Archive of Machine-Readable English Texts*) is a compilation of 129 works (in 159 files) of Middle English prose, digitised from extant editions. The Prose Corpus is a full-text database. It is available in CD-ROM and is issued for ‘fair academic use’ only. Its size amounts to some six million words. It can be used not only for linguistic analysis, but also literary, historical and topical analyses of various types of text, and even for studies of cultural history. As for language analysis, it is also possible to investigate style, rhetoric or narrative technique with this corpus.

In addition to the characteristics of the corpus mentioned above, the reason for using the ICAMET corpus is that it covers a wide range of texts, over 30 different genres, with detailed information for each text. The following is the list of abbreviations of dialect type and textual types used in the corpus and also cited in the data of this thesis:

Table 2.1: Dialect abbreviations in ICAMET

Dialect	Abbreviation
East Midland	EML/EMO
West Midland	WML/WMO
Northern	NL/NO
Southern	SL/SO
Kentish	KL/KO
Unknown	X

Text types in ICAMET (in alphabetical order)

1. Bible, 2. Biography of saints, 3. Courtesy books, 4. Documents/wills/statutes, 5. Dream books, 6. Educational, 7. Fiction, 8. Handbook, astronomy, 9. Handbook, cooking, 10.

¹³ This section is based on Markus (1999), *Manual of ICAMET*.

Handbook, craft of dressing, 11. Handbook, craft of dying, 12. Handbook, craft of hunting, 13. Handbook, language, 14. Handbook, medicine, 15. Handbook, visiting of the sick, 16. Handbook, other, 17. History, 18. Law, 19. Letters private/official, 20. Pamphlets, 21. Philosophy, 22. Political allegory (Usk), 23. Preface/prologue/epilogue, 24. Religious, mysticism, 25. Religious, treatise, 26. Romance, 27. Rules, 28. Science, medicine, 29. Science, other, 30. Sermon (homily), 31. Travelogue, 32. Varia: petition, proclamation.

In addition to text types, information is provided as to whether the text was originally written in Middle English or not (the parameter ‘yes’ or ‘no’). In case of ‘no’, the original language is, for example, ‘Latin’ or ‘French’.

2.2.3 Corpus of Late Middle English Prose and Verse¹⁴

The Corpus of Middle English Prose and Verse is a collection of Middle English texts (currently 62 texts) that were assembled from works contributed by University of Michigan faculty and from texts provided by the Oxford Text Archive, as well as works created specifically for the Corpus by the HTI (The Humanities Text Initiative). This corpus is most accessible through its location within the Middle English Dictionary, since it was initially developed as a source from which MED could quote. Like many such corpora, however, it has potential uses beyond its original purpose, e.g. in the current project. Although the examples of texts are comparatively few in comparison with those for the other corpora adopted, a major advantage is its containing complete versions of what are in many cases very substantial texts.

¹⁴ Based on the webpage of Middle English Compendium: <http://quod.lib.umich.edu/m/mec/about/>

2.3 Data collection

The process of data collection for this thesis was divided into three steps:

- (1) Create plain texts from the web page or the CD-ROM of the corpus.
- (2) Extract the examples by keyword search using KWIC.
- (3) Sort the data into easily accessible Excel files.

- (1) The rationale for Step (1) is to make handling of the data as straightforward as possible.

Earlier projects of this kind, e.g. the *Linguistic Atlas of Early Middle English*¹⁵, tended to develop bespoke tagging programmes of some complexity, but as information technology becomes more sophisticated such techniques are increasingly being displaced by more generic methods where the plainer the textual input the better; this simplicity was essential when using KWIC (see (2)). The one difficulty for the current project lies in the use of the ‘special’ letter thorn, i.e. *þ*; given the common use of this letter in Middle English forms for the item ‘though’ a technique for dealing with this letter was essential. The technique adopted was to replace the letter with the string ‘thorn;’ throughout.

- (2) For collecting the examples for this thesis, and after investigating other potential models, the package known as KWIC Concordance¹⁶ was used. KWIC is a corpus analytical tool created by Satoru Tsukamoto at Nihon University, Japan. The reason for using KWIC is it is free, and easy to download and handle, yet with a functionality powerful enough for the purposes of this survey. Since it is widely used it has undergone a great deal of testing, and the package may thus be regarded as mature and robust.

¹⁵ <http://www.lel.ed.ac.uk/ihd/laeme2/laeme2.html>

¹⁶ Available from: http://www.chs.nihon-u.ac.jp/eng_dpt/tukamoto/kwic_e.html

As with all concordance packages, however, certain operational techniques have to be adopted. First, there is the challenge of spelling-variability, a matter that has caused many problems for corpus analysis even for research dealing with more ‘standardised’ periods in the history of English. Thus, before commencing the keyword search, it was crucial to make the list of spelling variants by consulting *OED* and *LALME*. Although some analytic tools currently being developed are very promising, e.g. the ‘normalisation’ work being undertaken by Dawn Archer and her associates using VARD, this work is still, as flagged, under development, and the analytical tools are not yet sufficiently mature to deal with the exceptionally wide range of spelling variation in Middle English (in comparison with, say, Early Modern English). The process of keyword search thus requires a degree of manual searching for one spelling variant after another, for example, *if*, *iff*, *yf*, *gif*, and so on. This task is possible given that what is being searched for is a comparatively limited set of linguistic items, viz. ‘closed-class’ subordinating conjunctions such as the items ‘if’, ‘lest’, ‘though’, etc. As with all corpora, the aim is that, when the keyword is input, KWIC provides the researcher with a comprehensive list of forms for the item in question in the text under examination.

- (3) Once the list of examples is secured through using KWIC, they can be copied and pasted into an Excel spreadsheet for analysis. The examples are carefully checked one by one for classification, the process of which is shown in Section 2.4.

2.4 Sorting the data

2.4.1 The process of classification

Once secured through the processes outlined in the previous section, the data are classified

according to the following categories: ‘text’, ‘genre’, ‘date’, ‘person’ and ‘verb’. Taken together, these labels enable at least a basic philological classification to be offered, in line with the evidential requirements for the project set out in Section 2.1 above.

- (1) ‘Text’ flags the name of the text from which the example is taken, the name adopted being derived from the text name used in the corpus under consideration. For example, with reference to MEG-C the combination of the abbreviated name of the county and the text code is adopted, and with reference to ICAMET the label used the abbreviated name of the title of the text. Reference to MEG-C and ICAMET allows for contextual information to be easily derived to inform the analytical discussion offered later in this thesis.
- (2) ‘Genre’ stands for the genre of the text from which the example derives. Again the label adopted is found in the original corpus, although an attempt has been made to check the compatibility of these labels; researchers (e.g. those associated with the Helsinki VARIENG group) are increasingly aware of the importance of genre in textual analysis, as will be clear in subsequent chapters of this thesis.
- (3) ‘Date’ stands for the period when the text that provides the example is estimated to have been produced. The dates given are again derived from the corpus under consideration, although normalised to a standard pattern based on that adopted in MEG-C, which has become the usual method for labelling this category. Thus, for example, ‘14’ means ‘fourteenth century’, ‘14a’ is ‘the first half of the fourteenth century’, ‘14b’ is ‘the latter half of the fourteenth century’, ‘15a1’ is ‘the first quarter of the fifteenth century’, ‘15b2’ is ‘the last quarter of the fifteenth century’, and so on.
- (4) ‘Person’ stands for how the subject may be classified in *if/though/lest*-clauses in the

example under analysis. Person-classification, although as we shall see later, a significant parameter in terms of the aims of this thesis, was not adopted in any of the corpora under analysis, and has therefore been carried out especially for the current project. ‘1s’ is ‘the first person singular’, ‘2s’ is ‘the second person singular *thou*’, ‘3s’ is ‘the third person singular’, ‘1pl’ is ‘the first person plural *we*’, ‘2pl’ is ‘the pronoun *ye*’ to distinguish from *thou*, ‘3pl’ is ‘the third person plural’. Clarifying the person of the subject is, as will be seen, necessary in the process of categorising the verb types mentioned below.

- (5) ‘Verb’ stands for the verb type in *if/though/lest*-clauses in the examples under analysis.

This classification, by far the most difficult in the whole process, was not carried out for earlier corpora and has been carried out manually for each example for the purposes of this thesis, according to the definition of the subjunctive in Section 1.5.1. The word ‘subj’ means ‘subjunctive with lexical verbs’, while ‘besubj’ is ‘subjunctive with *be*’ and ‘wsbj’ is ‘subjunctive with *were*’. One reason for distinguishing *be* verbs from lexical verbs is to assess the argument of Strang (1970: 209), challenged by others (e.g. Moessner 2005), that the subjunctive in the fifteenth century mostly appears in *be* verbs. The word ‘indic’ represents ‘indicative’ and ‘x’ means ‘formally (grammatically) indistinguishable’. Modal auxiliaries that appear in the adverbial clauses under examination in examples are as a ‘closed class’ set simply labelled in accordance with their Present-Day English equivalent, such as ‘should’, ‘may’, ‘would’, and so on.

In addition, alongside each example and in accordance with ‘best practice’ in corpus-presentation, words, phrases and clauses are offered that precede and follow the adverbial clause that is under analysis. Such extra contextual material is potentially very valuable, enabling a better understanding of the example under analysis in terms of both grammar and

semantic contents.

2.4.2 Classification (case studies)

(1) Subjunctive

Text: Berks_L6761b_OK1(1).txt

Genre: Religious prose

Date: 15 (= fifteenth century)

Person: 3s (The subject = þe fader)

Verb: besubj

(Because the verb *be* appears with the third person singular subject, which confirms that that *be* is the subjunctive form.)

Example: [. . .] but þis is vnderstonde þus ; 3if þe fader be synneful & weke [. . .]

(2) Indicative

Text: Gloucs_L7100_OK1(1).txt

Genre: Verse chronicle

Date: 14a1

Person: 2s

Verb: indic

Example: 3if þu þe wel vnderstode . þei þou ne askedest þer vppe [. . .]

(3) Modal auxiliary

Text: CAXTAYM1.txt

Genre: Romance

Date: 15

Person: 3pl

Verb: should

Example: weete agen for pite that he had / leste his brethern sholde have ony harme for love of hym

(4) Ambiguous

Text: Herefs_L7361_OK1(1).txt

Genre: Herbal

Date: 15a

Person: 3pl

Verb: x (Because there is no occurrence of *ar(e)* in the third person plural in this text: see Section 1.5.1.)

Example: hit be þick no oynement so gode for þe eyne yf þei be oftyn annoynted þerewiþ

2.4.4 Statistical methodology

The statistical methodology for this thesis is quite simple: the number of tokens (e.g. an example of *if*-clause including the inflexional subjunctive) and its percentage in relation to the total number of examples. Although this methodology might not look as sophisticated as those used in today's corpus linguistics (e.g. chi-square test), it is thought to be the most suitable for this study, because the purpose of this thesis is to present 'broad tendencies';

more sophisticated statistical methods are not needed.

2.5 Summary

In Chapter 2, the necessity of presenting the data in a chapter of this thesis was argued. Considering the purpose of this thesis, it is crucial to closely observe the peculiarities of each example and each text under consideration. Moreover, presenting the data will enable subsequent researchers to test the accuracy/plausibility of the finding of this thesis.

Also, the methodology for collecting, sorting and analysing the data in this thesis was presented; three corpora were examined, viz. MEG-C, ICAMET and the *Corpus of Middle English Prose and Verse*; the use of the KWIC Concordance for keyword search was described; reasons for the nomenclature of the texts analysed were outlined, including the abbreviations of terms used in the data list which will be presented in Chapter 3.

Chapter 3: Data analysis

Chapter 3 provides the list of examples examined in this thesis. The total number of examples is 2653, including 1882 examples of *if*-clauses, 305 examples of *though*-clauses and 466 examples of *lest*-clauses. The following is a summary of each column (for detailed explanation, see Section 2.4.1) and the list of abbreviations.

The first column ‘Text’ stands for the name of the text from which the example is taken.

The second column ‘Genre’ stands for the genre of the text from which the example derives.

The third column ‘Date’ stands for the period when the text that provides the example is estimated to have been produced.

Table 3.1: The list of abbreviations of ‘Dates’

14	14 c	15	15 c
14a	The first half of the 14 c	15a	The first half of the 15 c
14ab	The middle of the 14 c	15ab	The middle of the 15 c
14a1	The first quoter of the 14 c	15a1	The first quoter of the 15 c
14a2	The second quoter of the 14 c	15a2	The second quoter of the 15 c
14b	The latter half of the 14 c	15b	The latter half of the 15 c
14b1	The third quoter of the 14c	15b1	The third quoter of the 15c

The fourth column ‘Person’ stands for how the subject may be classified in *if/though/lest*-clauses in the example under analysis. Person-classification was carried out by the thorough analysis of data, which requires careful reading of each example.

Table 3.2: The list of abbreviations for ‘Person’

1s	The first person singular
2s	The second person singular <i>thou</i>
3s	The third person singular
1pl	The first person plural <i>we</i>
2pl	The pronoun <i>ye</i> (to distinguish from <i>thou</i>)
3pl	The third person plural

The fifth column ‘Verb’ stands for the verb type in *if/though/lest*-clauses in the example under analysis. This verb-classification is the most difficult part of this study and was, again, carried out by the thorough analysis of data, which requires careful reading of each example.

Table 3.3: The list of abbreviations for ‘Verb’

besubj	Subjunctive with <i>be</i>
indic	Indicative
subj	Subjunctive with lexical verbs
wsubj	Subjunctive with <i>were</i>
x	Formally (grammatically) indistinguishable

The sixth column ‘Example’ contains the raw data, which were directly copied and pasted from each corpus.

Irregular letters sometimes appear in the sentences, because some texts under consideration contain specific letters that are not used in Present-Day English:

ツカ = ‘ſ’ (pilcrow)

テト = ‘þ’ (thorn)

text	genre	date	pers	verb	example
Berks_L6761b	Religious prose	15	1s	besubj	prophete . 3if j be þi god ; where is my loue . & 3ef j be þi lord : where is my drede . For bi a loue drede . eche man shul
Berks_L6761b	Religious prose	15	1s	besubj	. ʒh And þerfore he seiþ bi his prophete . 3if j be þi god ; where is my loue . & 3ef j be þi lord : where is m
Berks_L6761b	Religious prose	15	3s	besubj	his prophete ; but þis is vnderstonde þus ; 3if þer fader be synneful & weked . & 3ef þe childe folweþ ; & v
Berks_L6761b	Religious prose	15	3s	indic	þus ; 3if þe fader be synneful & weked . & 3ef þer childe folweþ ; & vsuþ ; þer synneful luyunge of &tho
Berks_L6761b	Religious prose	15	2s	indic	fore ʒh And bi-þrenke þe ri3t wel . þat 3ef þrou clepedest a poure man to bere witnessse of eche worde þt &t
Berks_L6761b	Religious prose	15	3s	indic	hit is written in þe lawe of holi chirche . þt 3ef eny swerþ bi þe heer .or bi þe hede oþer bi+suche c
Berks_L6761b	Religious prose	15	3s	indic	god in oþer manere ; be he deposed or degraded ; 3ef he is in þe orde of þe chirche ; 3ef he is a lewed man be he e
Berks_L6761b	Religious prose	15	3s	indic	; 3ef he is in þe orde of þe chirche ; 3ef he is a lewed man be he acursed . ʒh And 3ef eny man swerþ bi a cre&
Berks_L6761b	Religious prose	15	3s	indic	e chirche ; 3ef he is a lewed man be he acursed . ʒh And 3ef eny man swerþ bi a creature ; be he chastised most sharpli . þ
Berks_L6761b	Religious prose	15	3s	indic	e loue as seynt gregor seiþ is neuer idel . for 3if hit is loue ; hit worchþ grete þinges plesynge to god . Crist c
Berks_L6761b	Religious prose	15	3pl	should	e cause shulde be trewe . & ri3t . and ne <fol. 14v>deful 3ef men shulde clepe suche a lord as god is ; to bere witnessse þer of . i
Berks_L6761b	Religious prose	15	3s	subj	No man deme him self ; to be a veri cristene man . no but 3ef he life after þe lore or techynge of crist . Also in oþer manere
Berks_L6761b	Religious prose	15	3pl	will	thorn;ilke þt seien þt not-man wil leue hem but 3ef þei wollen swere ; þis me þinkeþ ; a foule excusacion
Berks_L6761b	Religious prose	15	2s	wsubj	ou bi þi self how þe þinkeþ ; namely 3ef þu were his lord or his kyng . þan myche more wolgod . þe
Berks_L6761b	Religious prose	15	3s	wsubj	false & fened excusacioun ; man shulde swere at eueri word 3if it were leful to [slwere euere whanne he seiþ sookþ ; ʒh But &thc
Berks_L6761b	Religious prose	15	3pl	x	for þe helþe of oure soules . ʒh And þan 3ef þei seen eny likeness of crist do oon þe cros . haue þei
Berks_L6761b	Religious prose	15	3pl	x	an3ke þei him þerfore . & after þt . 3ef þei seen eny ymage oþer likeness made in mynde of enyþe
Berks_L6761b	Religious prose	15	1pl	x	of loue . is 3euyng of werke . we louen god vereli ; 3ef we kepen [his] hestes & refraynþ fro oure lustes he þt fletteþ
Berks_L6761b	Religious prose	15	3pl	x	; þt vnneþe kunne speke eny worde ; but 3ef þei swere bi god in vayn oþer bi somme of his creatures .Seynt
Berks_L6761b	Religious prose	15	1s	x	swere ; for J swere soþe . ʒh And summe seien . but 3ef J swere no man wol leue me . wt þis þree fals excusacions men s
Berks_L6761b	Religious prose	15	3s	x	. ʒh For as to þe first popynt J pray þe . 3ef þi seruaunt dede a þinge . þat þou haddest him fori
Berks_L6761b	Religious prose	15	3s	x	worse þu woldest be a-payd . ʒh And more-ouer 3et 3ef he scornede þe þrerto . & seide þt he dede soo for þ
Berks_L6770	Religious prose	15	3s	besubj	. meke hym self and thank it god and ke pe it pryue . but 3if it be to his confessor other to sum othur wys man . and holde it as longe e
Berks_L6770	Religious prose	15	3s	besubj	& þe ful vse of þis 3ift may no man haue but 3if he be first reformed to þe liknesse of ihesu . be fulhede of vertus
Berks_L6770	Religious prose	15	3s	subj	ise arn werkes of actyf lyf either bode ly or gostli . 3if he mykul haue mikul do . 3if he litul haue . lesse do . and 3if he nouht ha
Berks_L6770	Religious prose	15	3s	subj	either bode ly or gostli . 3if he mykul haue mikul do . 3if he litul haue . lesse do . and 3if he nouht haue þathe þan haue
Berks_L6770	Religious prose	15	3s	subj	mykul haue mikul do . 3if he litul haue . lesse do . and 3if he nouht haue þat he þan haue a goud wil . Alsoa parti of acty
Berks_L6770	Religious prose	15	3pl	x	a man in þe bygynnyng to come to contemplatyf lyf 3if þei ben usud be discrecyun Contemplatyf lyf lyth in perfiht loue and c
Berks_L6770	Religious prose	15	1s	x	seynt poul þus . <lat></lat> <lat></lat> 3if i hadde ful knowynge of alle thyng . and i knew alle pryuites and i hadde r
Berks_L6770	Religious prose	15	3pl	x	hadde no charite . i am ryht nouht . Ne uereþeles 3if þei þat hauen þe knowyngg kepen hemin mekenesse and chari
Berks_L6770	Religious prose	15	3pl	x	weye and a gret dis posynge to verrey contempla cyun . 3if þei desyrun & prayen deuouteli aftur þe grace of þeholi c
Berks_L6770	Religious prose	15	3pl	would	it his but watir vnsauourly and cold . And þerfore 3if þei þat hauen it wolden mekely offren it up to our lord and pray
Berks_L6810	Religious verse, 14a1	14a1	3s	indic	in þulke vuel þe bit . ihurd him louerd sone 3if he seiþ þis wordes to þe . louerd crist þin ore For
Berks_L6810	Religious verse, 14a1	14a1	1s	might	al 3our- god þrto J+noide it bileue for no drede . 3if ich mi3te do ʒh Nou makestou þe quakþ ; þe king . gret maist

Berks_L6810	Religious verse, 14a1	3s	wsbj	Of þe chanteor he let of esse . wanne god time wer~ 3if it wer~ llor~ þe oþer sede . as mi bok me deþ ler~ Jn &thc
Berks_L6810	Religious verse, 14a1	1s	x	so leof also ¶ For gode sire quaþ þis maide . 3if ich hadde poer Of him sulue oþer of þe . as prout as 3e beo&thor
Berks_L6810	Religious verse, 14a1	3pl	x	. wat hi seie þere A het hom wende & seche anon . & 3if hi fonde gon Eny cristen man þat hi ssolde . byuore him bringe anon &t
Cambs_L0698	Alienative verse 15a1	3s	besubj	But y reule þrus þi rewme rend of my ribbes 3if it be so þat bukmnesse be of myn assent And y assente qd þe kir
Cambs_L0698	Alienative verse 15a1	3s	should	it an vnche Ne no diapenydon driue it fro myn herte Yf þat schrifte schulde it were a gret wondir 3ys redily qd repentaunce ar
Cambs_L0698	Alienative verse 15a1	3s	subj	þan noght and deed as a dorenayl but þe dede folwe Chastite wiþrouten charite wurþ schryued in l
Cambs_L0698	Alienative verse 15a1	3pl	x	þe siluer þat þe pore peple schuld haue if þat þei ne were Persones and persche prestis playnen hem to here
Cambs_L4711	Medica	15b2	3s	leef & it schal staunche ¶ For to staunche blood if a maister veine be cut . tak a pece of salt beef þe lene & not þ
Cambs_L4711	Medica	15b2	3s	to þe wounde & bind it fast & it schal staunch . & if a man be in gret perel for bleding . loke where þe woundeis . if it be
Cambs_L4711	Medica	15b2	3s	gret perel for bleding . loke where þe wounde is . if it be on þe foot bind it a-boue þe an <fol. 30r>cle a-bou3t &thc
Cambs_L4711	Medica	15b2	3s	boue þe an <fol. 30r>cle a-bou3t þe legg . & if it be on þe legg ; binde it a-boue þe kne a-bou3te þe &thc
Cambs_L4711	Medica	15b2	3s	it a-boue þe kne a-bou3te þe þi3e . & if it be on þe hond bind it a-bou3te þe wriste & so forþ wt ;
Cambs_L4711	Medica	15b2	3s	to knowe wan a man is smeten on þe heed wt a staf if þe brain-panne be broken or hool wan þe flesch is hool a-boue . t
Cambs_L4711	Medica	15b2	3s	to til on þe morwe . & þan take it away . & if þe panne be broken it wole be moist þer anempst & ouer al ellis
Cambs_L4711	Medica	15b2	3s	floures of violet & rose floures & an vnche of licorise . & if be a strong man or woman do þer-to þe lesse licorise . & if &thor
Cambs_L4711	Medica	15b2	3pl	x
Cambs_L4711	Medica	15b2	2s	man or woman do þer-to þe lesse licorise . & if þei be feble do þer-to þe more . þt it may be &thorr
Cambs_L4711	Medica	15b2	2s	e seke to drink & it schal cast ou3t þe venym . & if þu mow haue þe same hounde take *<mrg>þe heer</mrg> & ley
Cambs_L4711	Medica	15b2	2s	. but lete it come ny3 no fire for it must be cold . & if þu haue grene benes stamp hem & temper hem wt hony & in a plaister ley
Cambs_L4711	Medica	15b2	2s	thorn; þe creme al a ny3t til on þe morwe . & if þu haue no creme tak mai boter made of ewe milk . & þan take / it
Cambs_L4711	Medica	15b2	3s	þer-wt a litil wan þu gost to bedde . & also if it like þe wan þu gost to slepe any time in þe day . for &t
Cambs_L4711	Medica	15b2	3s	cast out þe worme wiþ al his venym . ¶ And if þe worme haue made any hool . tak at þe bigynnyng & snere &thorr
Cambs_L4773	Religious prose	15a2	3s	and þus it is . þat noþing is . but if it be of hym and þis J seie me haþ of al consumed / Now J began
Cambs_L4773	Religious prose	15a2	3s	at J was come fro . and god seeþ þis in him if it mi3t be þis pite of hem and þis goode wille ; þus sei&t
Cambs_L4773	Religious prose	15a2	3s	me ¶ And þanne J seide þis þat if it mi3t be þat he mi3t loue anoþ more þan me ; heere me f&
Cambs_L4773	Religious prose	15a2	3s	¶ And þan þis J seide to him þat if it mi3t be þat he mi3t wille þat anoþir loued me more &thc
Cambs_L4773	Religious prose	15a2	3s	is wille J answard þus and seid to him ¶ O lord if it mi3t be þat þis chaunge mi3t euerlastyngliendure in so&thorr
Cambs_L4773	Religious prose	15a2	3s	thorn;at is þe deþ of him ; as is diuine loue if oon do a&ens him / his beyng is alwei in perfijt playn of pure wille of him :
Cambs_L4773	Religious prose	15a2	3s	so went J not li3tli a-wei / þis wote noon . but if he haue assaied þis poynt and alweies J mi3t haue noo pees ; but if J
Cambs_L4773	Religious prose	15a2	2s	hem and þis goode wille ; þus seiþ to me if þrou wilt J shal 3ilde þee þat whiche þou artcomen f;
Cambs_L4773	Religious prose	15a2	2s	not haue it wherfore J 3ilde þee þis 3ifte if þou wilt take it Jt shulde falle in my choys raþer wiþoute
Cambs_L4773	Religious prose	15a2	2pl	am of al godenesse fulfilled . take of me what 3ee wole / if 3e wille haue me al : J vnwille it not seiþ my friend / hou semeþ
Cambs_L4773	Religious prose	15a2	1s	be swift and li3t and alweies me bi&houde to aunswere ; if J wolde not leese of me in him for whiche myn suffridso greete distres;
Cambs_L4773	Religious prose	15a2	3s	J wend mi3t it haue endured but and so mi3te be . and if so were þat bi partie of chaunge he mi3t þis wille J answard&t
Cambs_L4773	Religious prose	15a2	1s	and of þe uirgyne marie . J+mi3t not suffre it but if J had it of þe pure loue þat he haþ to me for me of his pu
Cambs_L4773	Religious prose	15a2	1s	x
Cambs_L4773	Religious prose	15a2	1s	to louer ¶ And þanne J seide to him þat if J wiste it mi3te more plesse him þat J loued anoþer more þe

Cambs_L4773	Religious prose	15a2	Is	x	þis poynt and alweies J mi3t haue noo pees ; but if J aunswerd to þis forsaide ¶ A J loved me þis<fol. 214v>hadde n
Cambs_L4773	Religious prose	15a2	Is	x	214v>hadde me þerfor J mi3t not li3tli answer and if J hadde not loued me ; þe aunswer hadde be swift and li3t and alweies
Cambs_L4773	Religious prose	15a2	Is	x	and of 3ou þerfor þat J vnwolde for 3ou and if y had þe same þrat 3e haue wiþ þe creacion þat
Cambs_L4773	Religious prose	15a2	Is	x	do of þe wille þat 3e haue 3oue me / and also if J hadde þis ; þrat J were egal vnto 3ou saue in þis þat
Cambs_L4773	Religious prose	15a2	Is	x	re poyntes þrat bien ri3t greuouse to graunte / and if J wiste wiþouten doute þrat 3oure wille wolde it . wiþouter
Cambs_L6180	Religious prose	15a2	3s	besubj	cursidnes . we owyn to caste a wai from our~ hertys . 3if it be so þt we wole worþili resceyue crist in to our~ soulis . i
Cambs_L6180	Religious prose	15a2	2s	indic	axidyn hyn & seidyn þerfor . what baptises þrou 3if þou art not crist . ne hely ne a prophete / John an suerde to hem sei;
Cambs_L6180	Religious prose	15a2	3s	x	// her~ my3te men telle moche mater of enuye / And certis 3yf caym hadde besou3t god of merci & for3e ues . he kulde wel moue haue founder
Cambs_L6180	Religious prose	15a2	3pl	x	ei louyn more þan god . as her~ dedis schewyn for 3yf þei louedyn mor god . þan þes dede ymagys & wordly godys i
Ches_L0043	Verse treatise, Rd	15b1	2s	besubj	<Tranche 1> <fol. 17r>Be not hys felaw in rest ne bate . 3if þu be stad in strange contre Enserche no fyr þen fall to the ne
Ches_L0043	Verse treatise, Rd	15b1	3s	indic	to kepe þo 3ate þe stokkes wt hym erly & late 3if any mann hase in court mys-gayne<?> To porter-warde he schall be tane þ
Ches_L0043	Verse treatise, Rd	15b1	2s	shall	herken his wordis wt-outen distresse ¶ By strete or way yf þu schalle go Fro þes two þynges þu kepe þe fro
Ches_L0043	Verse treatise, Rd	15b1	2s	subj	þen þu may hafe menske of all~ in londe ¶ 3if þu se any mon fal by strete lawegh~ not þer-at in drye ne wetef
Ches_L0043	Verse treatise, Rd	15b1	3s	subj	mete wylle serue þu may me leue At dyner or soper if þt hit nede Thou take gode ale þt is not quede Ther-in þu k
Ches_L0043	Verse treatise, Rd	15b1	2s	subj	lest þy hede fallie to þy fete ¶ My chylde yf þu stonde at þo mass~ At vndurstondis bothe more and lasse yf &th
Ches_L0043	Verse treatise, Rd	15b1	3s	subj	at þo mass~ At vndurstondis bothe more and lasse yf þo prest rede not at þy wylle Repreue hym no3t but hoide þ
Ches_L0043	Verse treatise, Rd	15b1	2s	subj	hoide þe styile ¶ To any wy3t þy counsell yf þu schewe Be-war þt he be not a schrewelest he disclaundryr &thor
Ches_L0043	Verse treatise, Rd	15b1	2s	subj	non þu vse And pryue rownyng loke þu refuse yf þu mete kny3t 3omon or knaue haylys hym a-non syre god 3ou saueyf he s
Ches_L0043	Verse treatise, Rd	15b1	3s	subj	kny3t 3omon or knaue haylys hym a-non syre god 3ou saue yf he speke fyrst opon þe þor~ Onsware hym gladly wt-outen mor~ ¶ C
Ches_L0043	Verse treatise, Rd	15b1	3s	subj	Fressh in seson ouer þo 3ere Or oþer venesonn yf þt ht nede Thus schalt þu do j wt in dede<fol. 44r>Presse out i
Ches_L0043	Verse treatise, Rd	15b1	2s	will	wro3ght ¶ By-for~ þy lorde ne mawes þu make 3if þu wyl curtasie wt þe take wt hondes vnwasshen take neuer &thor
Ches_L0043	Verse treatise, Rd	15b1	2s	will	hase done ¶ To saue veinysen~ fressh ouer þe 3er~ ¶ yf þu wylle kepe þe tayle of a dere Fressh in seson ouer þo 3e
Ches_L0043	Verse treatise, Rd	15b1	3s	would	brene shall he At the countyng house wt oþer mene yf þo koke wolde say þt were more þt is þo cause &thorr
Ches_L0043	Verse treatise, Rd	15b1	3s	would	cause þt he hase hit in skore þe panter also yf he wolde stryfe For rewarde þt sett schall be be-lynewheenn brede fayl
Ches_L0043	Verse treatise, Rd	15b1	3s	subj	in face coloure For lyghtnes of worde in halle ne bour~ yf þy vysage chaunge for no3t Men say þe trespas þu hase wro
Ches_L0082	Document	15a1	3s	subj	obligacion@ makes mension@ The same John@ grantes that 3if te forsaide katherine lyve vnto te terme of sixe 3ere be fullylely comen And
Ches_L0104	Secular verse, A	15/16	3s	indic	Wt her threpe ne be thilge the wt thawes For at that tyme if ho tas trewessee & taries the till eft wt her trawes ho will for-cast the wt
Ches_L0104	Secular verse, A	15/16	3s	besubj	me take she said the right hond glofe ofe shuld it be & if the lift be of then may ye se that ye may not cu~ neyer erly ny latthis is i
Ches_L0104	Secular verse, A	15/16	2s	besubj	purcheser do be-hold all thynges that longes yerto & if thow~ a wise purcheser be Jn x yere day thou shalt a-gayn the money see<fol
Ches_L0104	Secular verse, A	15/16	2s	indic	to clayme as thow knows <fol. 107r> ¶ Therefore that birde if thou bewes And buxumly in yi armes yu bawesleese not the whene yof ho whewes
Ches_L0104	Secular verse, A	15/16	Is	may	& morne now god grant you to be myn wt-outen strif But if j may wyne your lof to myn~ hard fortune is me be-forne& alle my play is pl
Ches_L0104	Secular verse, A	15/16	2s	will	may be fonde And wheder it stond in statute bond And if thou will be war & wise Se that thi charter be made of warandice And wheder :
Ches_L0104	Secular verse, A	15/16	3s	would	to her mercy j did me be-tak then j prayd her for pete if that scho wold . ones on haly a-bras me for my sake or ellis my cares thay w
Ches_L0104	Secular verse, A	15/16	2pl	x	semely vnto se My hert will brek & all-to brest lady but if ye rew on me j swere by hym~ that died on tre& of a-maiden~ myld [was] borne
Ches_L0104	Secular verse, A	15/16	Is	x	in mornynge am j stade Of me lest ye haue no pete ¶ bot if j fynd you trew to trist j mot say yen~ j am lornegon~ is my herte likyng &

Ches_L0104_C	Secular verse: A15/16	2pl	x	abydis right refully j sike þrof j be fer you fro if ye be true in trouth lof hit not slidis And j schall swere the same iustely	
Ches_L0104_C	Secular verse: A15/16	2pl	x	lef for euer & ay <i>7h</i> youre lof for-soth ye haue not lost if ye loued me j loued you jwys Bot that j put you to gret costyverfor~ j haue y	
Ches_L0186_C	Religious verse	14b	3s	besubj & him wirshipe And his comaundements for to kepe . And if he be to god buxome To endelesse blis he schal comeAnde if he frwarde be t	
Ches_L0186_C	Religious verse	14b	3s	besubj be to god buxome To endelesse blis he schal come Ande if he ftwarde be to wynde To paynes of helle yathas noon ende . He yt hiswil:	
Ches_L0186_C	Religious verse	14b	3s	besubj wt-inne Euer quill he is in dedeli sinne But neuer-ye-lece if he so be Jn sinne & out of charite 3et mai he help ye saule yus Jf he to t	
Ches_L0186_C	Religious verse	14b	3s	besubj Al ye lawe y/t ye gospel wille . yt mon 3ilde againe if he be mi3ti al yt he toke wrongwiseli . But quen ye pope yt grace wil do H	
Ches_L0186_C	Religious verse	14b	3s	besubj of lasse state And haue lasse power as clerkes wote But if it be no3t so sufficient~ as ye popes3et mai yai grant Be yair~power pardon	
Ches_L0186_C	Religious verse	14b	3s	indc -lesse of mi3t Jf al ye prist liue no3t o ri3t . For if a prist yt sais amsse Be neuer so ful of wikednes ye sacrement yt is so l	
Ches_L0186_C	Religious verse	14b	3s	subj lyues . And has heght him 3et yerto Ye blis of heuen if he wele do . and 3et quen he had done onys . And for synne wospruinet o bli:	
Ches_L0186_C	Religious verse	14b	3s	subj spende in his seruice Elles he is as fole vnvice . But if he knawe t is lesse . And how quik mon is in saule & bodi How wice go	
Ches_L0186_C	Religious verse	14b	3s	subj yus yerto <lat><3 lines></lat> <lat></lat> he sais but if dissentioun come yt is but if londes hold a3aines Rome So yt hit be put t	
Ches_L0186_C	Religious verse	14b	3s	subj <lat></lat> he sais but if dissentioun come yt is but if londes hold a3aines Rome So yt hit beput to destruccion Be hom yt firstwer	
Ches_L0186_C	Religious verse	14b	3pl	x	. And quiche yai shuld leue & forsake . But no wondre is if yai go . mys For in derkenesse hor goyng is . Withoute list of vnderstand:
Ches_L0317a_C	Document	15b1	3pl	x	of larketon@ on that other partie beres wytnes that if the said Roger or his ayres within xij yere next suyng the date of this <il:
Ches_L0317b_C	Document	15b1	3pl	x	said Richard Woll and grauntes by these endentur~ that if the said steuen@ and William or that on of thayme or any person in hor name i
Ches_L0317c_C	Document	15b1	3pl	x	the said Richard Woll and grauntes by these endentur~ that if the said steuen@ and William or that on of thaym or any person in hor name
Ches_L0444_C	Document	15a2	3s	besubj	william and to all the Sonnes of the saide ser henr~ and if so be that ane tenant or seruante of the saide ser henres or williames offend
Ches_L0444_C	Document	15a2	3s	besubj	of kyng henr~ the sext after the conquest the seuent and if ther be any thyng in this awarde that me thynk be cause of concyance or betr
Ches_L0444_C	Document	15a2	3pl	will	compleyn@ hym to the saide ser henr~ or william and if thay will . [not] se that hit be amendet then~ the saide Robyn~shall comple
Ches_L0444_C	Document	15a2	3s	subj	agayne<?> the trespasour Also J deme and awarde that if Robyn~ of Bury or ane tenant of his offende or trespas to the saide ser hei
Ches_L0448_C	Document	15a1	3s	subj	to te saide Willam more pleynle hit is declaret And yf hit so befallle tet te foresaide heir dee byfore tt he come to is fulle age
Ches_L0582_C	Cookery recipes	15a	3s	besubj	ysope and Saueray and do hit yer to And let hit boyle and if hit be to thyn take floure of Rys anddo ther-to and dresse hit fortheand fl
Ches_L0582_C	Cookery recipes	15a	3s	subj	and saffron ande <fol. 190r>sait and watur of euerouse and if hit befor a lorde put vij leches in a dische or v and make a dragge of fyne s
Ches_L0582_C	Cookery recipes	15a	2s	will	<fol. 142r>or saundurs and alye hit vp wyth Anydun and if thow wyl take take onyons and mynce hom and frie hom in grece and hew smal pe
Ches_L0582_C	Cookery recipes	15a	2s	will	sydes that tho potage stonde flatte and cleve noght And if thow wol haue tho potage rennyngge putte ther-on a litel aqua-vite and quen hi
Ches_L0582_C	Cookery recipes	15a	2s	will	doune put ther-to a lytel vynegur And serue hit forthe And if thow wyl make tho graue stey net put in-to the same pot saun durs saffroun a:
Ches_L1323b_C	Document	15a2	3s	subj	ys purposet to go to Calys there some tyme to Abyde that yf hit fortune by goddes visitacion hym to dee there that then the saides Rauf:
Ches_L1323b_C	Document	15a2	3s	subj	payde er that any of the Astates be foresaide be made And yf god of his mercy fortune the saide Thomas Chanu to come home in sonnde fro (
Ches_L1325_C	Document	15a2	3s	subj	ye 3onger and of yat same londes do to be payde and yf so be-falle yat tay ye forsayde Richard of Greneway and his ayre be by-hyn
Ches_L1326_C	Document	15a2	3s	subj	yo Dounes ye 3onger and of yat some lond to be payde and yf so be-falle that ye<?> for-saydeRichard of yo Greneway and hys hayre be by-
Cnw_L5020_C	Religious verse	15/16	3s	subj	and be-gynne <lat>oremus preceptis salutaribus</lat> Jf Stoolle the waitte or Fanoun when thu art in the canoun passe forth wt-oute :
Cnw_L5020_C	Religious verse	15/16	3s	besubj	be moche or lite charge hym strong that he it quyte and if his good to lite be for to quyte that oweth hecharge hym thenne wt herte lo
Cnw_L5020_C	Religious verse	15/16	3s	besubj	if he aske his sauour~ gef hit hym wt gret honour~ but if he be so seke wt-ynne þt of castyng he may not blynnene shal not then
Cnw_L5020_C	Religious verse	15/16	2s	besubj	thu fynde hit ne myght xxx dayes thu rewe it right and if thu be so vnwise that thu synge by malicewt~oute water & light al-so& wel &
Cnw_L5020_C	Religious verse	15/16	3s	besubj	that xl dayes in penaunce thu shalt be for that myschaunce Jf any crome of hit be lost fast seche hit thu most f thu fynde hit ne myght x:

Cnw_L5020_QReligious verse	15/16	3s	might	that god assoyles his hert wel <fol. 243r>And for he wold if he myght god hym taketh to his rightbut when þu art to cherch wentdo 1
Cnw_L5020_QReligious verse	15/16	2s	subj	and <lat>simili modo</lat> sey þu thenne <fol. 241v> If thu haue water & no wyn& anon& right thu do it yn and be-gynne as J the taug!
Cnw_L5020_QReligious verse	15/16	3s	subj	thu folde a-monge the relikes to be holde on other thyng if hit falle on vestymet or yn palles a-way thu most that pece kutte and brent ?
Cnw_L5020_QReligious verse	15/16	3s	subj	for castyng there vse it forth al J-fere <fol. 242r>and if thyn herte do wt-stonde tak vp the feithe wt thy hondeand ouer the chales w&
Cnw_L5020_QReligious verse	15/16	3s	subj	thu hast power of alle synnes to assoyle hym clere but if the seke turne to lyf of that same he most be shryf <fol. 242v>and his penanc
Cnw_L5020_QReligious verse	15/16	3s	subj	that seknesse & that sore to-fore god to ben his ore And if he aske his sauour~ gef hit hym wt gret honour~ but if he be so seke wt-ynne
Cnw_L5020_QReligious verse	15/16	3s	subj	But al thyn hert & thyn entent be fully on the sacrament Jf it be-falle as god it sheild that thu of wit be so weld that bred or wyn be av
Cnw_L5020_QReligious verse	15/16	3s	subj	Simili modo</lat> evyn straught and thu [be] ny the ende Jf soche mende god the sende thogh thu haue wyn & no waterthu poure it yn neu&
Cnw_L5020_QReligious verse	15/16	3s	subj	pece kutte and brent a-monge þre relikes it putte Jf it falle on other what table or ston or on matkut it clene þer as hit
Cnw_L5020_QReligious verse	15/16	3s	subj	shauyng for to brenne a-monge the relikes put it thenne Jf ani quatte flye or coppe down~ in-to the chaleys droppeJf thu ther~ for cast
Cnw_L5020_QReligious verse	15/16	2s	subj	ani quatte flye or coppe down~ in-to the chaleys droppe Jf thu ther~ for castyng there vse it forth al J-fere<fol. 242r>and if thyn he-
Cnw_L5020_QReligious verse	15/16	2s	subj	Jf any crome of hit be lost fast seche hit thu most Jf thu fynde hit ne myght xxx dayes thu rewe it rightand if thu be so vnwiseth&
Cnw_L5020_QReligious verse	15/16	3s	subj	u most lerne þs eke of a man that is ful seke yf he send hastily to hym ryde for longer may he not a-bydeand he by Signe hous]
Cnw_L5020_QReligious verse	15/16	3pl	x	J-passed be be-gynne a-gayn at <lat>qui pridie</lat> Jf wyn & water be bothe a-way pour~ yn bothe wt-oute delayand turne a-gayn as
Cnw_L5020_QReligious verse	15/16	3pl	x	passee forth wt-oute retourne but that thu most rewe yerne Jf bloody droppes by any cas falle vponn the corperassoke it vp a-none rightanc
Cumb_L0107_Document, Lease	15a2	3s	besubj	ye forsayde ser Cristofir & to hys moste proffett . And iff so be yt any man~ trispays wt-in ye e woddys yt yan att yav be <ill>><ca. 4
Cumb_L0107_Document, Lease	15a2	3s	besubj	Capitain~ ye quyik seruys he grantes to ye Forsayd Thomas iff he be <ill>><1 word, perhaps 'requeritt'></ill> be ye kyng or hys lieutenar
Cumb_L0107_Document, Lease	15a2	3s	subj	& for ye moste proffett to ye Forsayde ser Cristofir And iff itt happyn~ yt william off Curwen~ dee . as god itt forbede yt he de . or :
Cumb_L0107_Document, Lease	15a2	3s	will	off Curwen~ dee . as god itt forbede yt he de . or iff he will relese hys patent off . xl . frankes to ye Forsayde ser Cristofir
Cumb_L0107_Document, Lease	15a2	3s	indk	exp>yerly</exp> oute ouer ye . c . Marc~ Forsayde . All-so iff ye Franche men conques or wyn~ ye <ill>><1 word></ill> off Cause so yt ye f
Cumb_L0355_Document	16a1	3s	may	<add>lord Gode</add></rbd> <gap> next efter ye date heroff if ye licence ther-to necessarie may be+gyttyn at ye coste3 of the parties egal
Cumb_L0355_Document	16a1	3s	subj	be fully payt & content Also ye said hugh grante3 yt if ye said lucie deiesse As god defend wtowtyn~ issue . [beyng on lyve] yat yar
Cumb_L0355_Document, Ages	15a2	3s	subj	be-twys ye said elizabeth and John ye sonn That yf yt hap ye John of eglesfeld ye elder dee leuyng ye said elizabeth and John ye
Cumb_L0347_Document, Grant	16a1	3s	subj	sall warante And defende fore terme of hyre lyffe And if it happyn~ ye said Alice to leue ye said place And byde not still apon~ it :
Cumb_L1035_Document, Gift	15a2	3s	subj	the Ayreys <lacuna> of his body [lawfully] conyng . And if it happyn~ the saide Hucheon~ to haue any <ill>><rest of line></ill> shewe 4
Cumb_L1035_Document, Gift	15a2	3s	subj	saide Hucheon~ wille and grauntes by this indentur~ that if it happyn~ hym to haue ysshawe <ill>><rest of line></ill> it es Aboute reher:
Cumb_L1038_Document, Comm	15a2	3s	besubj	torn>ng to ye said / / Priour & his house in tyme comyng if so be at ye Priour be discharged be award of ye iiij menn or elles of my <tr
Cumb_L1143_Document, Lease	15a2	3s	subj	of good Jnglisch mony for tern& <2 minims> of his life And if it sua happyne yt ye forsaide ferme by drawne byhynd fourti dais yan it es
Cumb_L1143_Document, Lease	15a2	3s	subj	william of Denton& his heires or his assignes . And if it sua happin yt ye forsaide thwa schillynges & foure+penys by drawyn byhind
Cumb_L1143_Document, Lease	15a2	3s	subj	acres noght-withstandand ye condicions byforsaid And if it sua happyn yt forsaide william of Denton& his heires <smudged; perhaps &>
Cumb_L1144_Document, Gift	15ab	3s	subj	of Saynt Martyn~ and wysunday be euyn~ porcions . And if it so happyn at ye said 3erly rent in part or all to be vnplayd by a quart-
Cumb_L1144_Document, Gift	15ab	3s	subj	vnto ye tyme yt thaye be satisfied and fully payed . And if it so happyn yt ye said 3erly rent be vn-payd in parte or all by onehole :
Cumb_L1144_Document, Gift	15ab	3s	subj	to halde noght-withstandyng yis indentur~ . And also if it so happyn the forsaide Robert herryson his Ayres & his assignes toremoue
Cumb_L1146_Document, Mann	15b1	3s	subj	ye Ayreys of thayer~ two bodes lawfully be-gettyn~ . And if it happyn the said william to haue any other~ yschewe lawfully be-gettyn~
Cumb_L1146_Document, Mann	15b2	3s	subj	louthier elder~ or to his executores C lii& of none . And if . [it] happyn the .[said] william to dee and haue noneother~ yschewe lawfull]

Cumb_L1170	Document, Ordinal	5a2	3s	indic	in þe name of þe sayde citee of karlell and if he dos the dettours <very faint> of þe saide citee sal stande never-
Cumb_L1170	Document, Ordinal	5a2	3s	indic	ide xj persons or þe more parte of þrame . And if þe chamber laynes of þe saide citee of karlell make hym lyveree
Cumb_L1182	Document, Lease	5b2	3s	besubj	Festes of whissontyd and mertynmes be evyn porcions And if ye whissonday ferme be vnpayd at lammes And ye mertynmes farneat Candylmes
Cumb_L1184	Document, A war	5a2	3s	subj	ye terme of hirr Life Also J . [ordeynn &] award yt if it happyñ ye saide lawncelett hereafter be recouerer or lawfull entre to l
Cumb_L1184	Document, A war	5a2	3s	subj	of ye saide landes & tenementes be ye said lawncelot if ye said Dame Alis satisfie or content ye said lawncelott of ye iijde partie c
Cumb_L1184	Document, A war	5a2	3pl	x	of Cumbr~ & Yanewith in ye Counte of westmerl~ And if ye saide landes & tenementes in yanewith specifiet in ye fynñ beforesaid be
Cumb_L1187	Document, Enfeod	5a2	3s	besubj	ser henr~ is redy to ask it] to þe sayd ser henr~ yf he be redy to resayue it or haske it by hym-selfe or ony in his name in xx
Cumb_L1187	Document, Enfeod	5a2	3s	subj	sayed to haue to hyme for þe terme of x 3eres bot if þe sayed ser Thomas mak hym full payment of CCC markys wt-in þe
Cumb_L1187	Document, Enfeod	5a2	3pl	x	be-for-saied And also ir bodyly Sworne aithire to othire if þe aie fayll of þaierconnandes aboue-sayed to pay þe sayed
Cumb_L1188	Document, Comm	5a1	3s	besubj	be-twene ye Forsayd Cristofir & John off Ribton@ att iff nane end nor acorde be made in yer maters and cawsys Forsayde be-fore ye
Cumb_L1188	Document, Comm	5a1	3s	besubj	-to ye Martynmes day next Foluande effter and all-so iff itt be awarditt by ye arbeturs or ye nonpere in ye fowrom Forsayde agayny
Cumb_L1188	Document, Comm	5a1	3pl	x	changabillment settes to yayr~ sele & bodely assuritt And iff all yir maters in thyspresent Jndentur be Fulfillitt in Fowrom~ Forsayde
Cumb_L1188	Document, Comm	5a1	3pl	may	off ye qwelk iij ye Forsayde Crystofir sail take ij iff yay may be getyn~ or ellys oyer ij lyke in yayr~ stede and ye Forsayde John
Cumb_L1188	Document, Comm	5a1	3pl	may	off ye qwyk iij ye Forsayde John off Rybton@ sail take ij iff yay may be getyn or ellysoyer ij lyke in yair~ stede . And all-so itt es
Cumb_L1188	Document, Comm	5a1	3pl	may	be-twene ye Forsayde Cristofir ande John of Ribtoun att iff ye iijj arbeturs may noght acorde yan~ sail ye Forsayde iijj arbeturs che
Cumb_L1188	Document, Comm	5a1	3pl	may	ye Dater off yis present . <exp>and</exp> and all-so iff ye Forsayde Cristofir or John off Ribtoun may noght haldye day of ye arbet
Cumb_L1188	Document, Comm	5a1	3s	shall	end be-twen~ ye partys Forsayde or ellys ye nowper~ iff any sall be chosyn~ . And att yis acorde For to be Fulffyllytt on~ aythyr
Cumb_L1188	Document, Comm	5a1	3s	besubj	off atournay Fra all ye feffais off ye maner of Clyftoun iff yar~ any be swa yt ye arbeturs may mak Fynell end be-twen~ ye partys Fors
Cumb_L1192	Document, Suret	5a	3s	will	of ye forsaied henr~ lawefully . that es to say . if ye forsaied henr~ wiltake an actonn in ye kynges Courte agayns ye forsaied Rc
Cumb_L1243	Document, A war	5a2	3pl	x	& service & all other~ profites At lengeth to yaima And if ye forsaied maners of Botherby & Stayntonn be noght euylny in value or~ mc
Cumb_L1249a	Document, Mari	5b1	3s	subj	i<?> seuerall obligaconns acording to yes Jndentur~ And if the forsayde Nich~ dye as god defend a-fore he hafe at do wt ye sayde Margal
Cumb_L1249a	Document, Mari	5b1	3s	subj	wed the sayde Mar<ill><a tear in the margin></ill> And if the sayde Johnn dye as god defend a-fore he hafe at do wt the sayde Marg~ f
Cumb_L1249a	Document, Mari	5b1	3s	subj	son of the sayde wil3am to wed the sayde Margaret And if lancelot dye as god defend a-fore he hafe at do wt the sayde Margaret fles
Cumb_L1249a	Document, Mari	5b1	3s	will	son of the forsayd wil3am to wed the forsayde Margaret if law of haly kyrk will t in any day of paymentes than the saydewill Gernet t
Cumb_L1249a	Document, Mari	5b1	3pl	will	will Gernet to be relissed of al paymentes vn-payd Also if the sayd will Gernet or hys Assign@ will lowse iijj mak lyvelot in Allerda]
Cumb_L1249b	Document, Cond	5b1	?	will	</ill> next for to cum after the date of yis wrytyng And if the <ill><c. 4-5 words></ill> will hoton & wil3am lancaestre non a-warda mak
Cumb_L1249b	Document, Cond	5b1	3s	subj	of obligation> Condicton of yis obligacon is yis yt if Thomas Sandefurth abo<?>ye wrytyn stand & obey dome <ill><c. 1-2 words></ill>
Cumb_L1250b	Document, Mem	5a2	3s	besubj	And the seyd <ill><hole></ill>endale <hole> haue cropys iff Any tre be Fellyt <hole> da<ill><hole, ?lega></ill>rthe And For to haue A c
Derbys_L0188	Religious prose	14b2	3s	indic	temple lord in heuen þe settel of hym ¶ As who saie if god wonnes in vs : he makis vs bothe tempul & heuen . þat is : wit tanc
Derbys_L0188	Religious prose	14b2	3s	subj	to fle synne . for oþere endyng may hit not haue : if hit passe oute of þis world vnpu nyshid <lat></lat> <lat></lat> For ri:
Derbys_L0188	Religious prose	14b2	3s	subj	and ille : þis is agayne wreches þt saien . if god saue me not : J dar say þat he is vnri3twis . for þof &thorr
Derbys_L0188	Religious prose	14b2	3s	subj	and tresons . þrat wol make hom to be lest : but if god distroye hom here . and þe tong of grete spe che : þat is a f
Derbys_L0188	Religious prose	14b2	3s	subj	fei3tynge . what of men . what <fol. 75va>of fendes . & if his mercy dwelle fro vs : oure tourmentis waxus ¶ God hastys to help<?> vs
Derbys_L0188	Religious prose	14b2	2pl	will	to synful : lo here vnsware . for he is ri3twis . Also if 3ee wole witt : whi he 3yues ioye to ri3twismen . lo here vnsware . for he]
Derbys_L0188	Religious prose	14b2	1pl	will	: we are safe . þis luf is in two þingis . if we wil not wrathe hym for no þinge . & holde his nome in oureherht wi&t

Derbys_L0188	Religious prose	l4b2	1s	x	to my counsell : for þei haue goddis malison . and if J do : J shal be like a sparowe . þrat is vn stabul and li3t : and wi&tht;
Derbys_L0188	Religious prose	l4b2	3s	x	þe whilk synnes wiþ 3ernyng & wille : if he ay lyued aye wolde he synne . and for þi : he shal aye be punyshid <
Derbys_L0188	Religious prose	l4b2	3pl	x	gyfand to hom : þrat þei seke endeles lyf . for if alle þei be nowe in my&thel wrecchednes . ioy & rest þat no tunge n
Derbys_L0257	Religious prose	l5ab	3pl	x	to the see . leste the sauer of hem shuld effecte any man if thay had bi&thende . And when he had so do he come A-yen to James And fill dov
Derbys_L0314	Medka	l5b	3s	besubj	it & let it lie . iij . daies of more & on the thred day if it be nede renewe it wt-inne & hit shal be hole wt-in . iij . plasterus on~ v
Derbys_L0314	Medka	l5b	3s	besubj	t other & let þaim stond vp . x days or fartene & if þe mon be in defeaute þu sal find in his pot lik wormes & hit sal
Derbys_L0314	Medka	l5b	2s	must	al-most of gode wyne & let it stond vn-hild a gode quyll & if þu most hi&e red hot teiler stones put þer-in or set þt ve&
Derbys_L0314	Medka	l5b	2s	subj	set þt vessel in þe sunne tvo daies or thre . if þu wel proue que&ill><rest of the word&ill>it be god make a hole ir
Derbys_L0314	Medka	l5b	3s	subj	a hole in þe vrthe & put a litil þer-in . & if hit bol vp it is gode or on cold irn~ if it bol not it is not god vinegr~ .
Derbys_L0314	Medka	l5b	3s	subj	þer-in . & if hit bol vp it is gode or on cold irn~ if it bol not it is not god vinegr~ . For þe sto&ill><rest of the word&
Derbys_L0314	Medka	l5b	2s	subj	þu sal find in his pot lik wormes & hit sal stink & if þu find þe same in þe wommons þen is ho in defaut & i
Derbys_L0314	Medka	l5b	2s	subj	e same in þe wommons þen is ho in defaut & if þu find defaut in nauþer þen may men helpe hom to haf chil
Derbys_L0314	Medka	l5b	3s	subj	poured som in-to his er~ hit a-mendus . stinkande amr~ & if a mon~ drink it helpus for þe falling eul . For þe perly on~ &thc
Derbys_L0314	Medka	l5b	2s	will	of it a sponful & do it in a galu~ of wyne or of ale & if þu will make it stithe do þer-in ij . sponful & þen gif hin
Derbys_L0314	Medka	l5b	2s	will	er-wt anynt þi neb & kepe it fro cold thre days if þu will cnav?> a meselr~ cast salt on his blod & it wl sink doun For t
Derbys_L0320	Romance	l5b2	2s	besubj	Or couentes in cloistre mi&t kere þe of care If þu be my moder . grete wonder hit is That al þi burly body is b
Derbys_L0320	Romance	l5b2	1s	can	gremed ful sare J shal rewarde þe þi route if J conn rede right <fol. 9r>He folowed in onn þe Freke . with a fressh
Derbys_L0320	Romance	l5b2	1s	can	ener to ben~ our bote J shall venge þe to-day . if J conn right rede. Go fecche me my fresonn fairest on fote He may stonde &thc
Derbys_L0320	Romance	l5b2	1s	nicht	at J shal of mene Now wol J of þis mervaille meve if i might mote The day wex als dirke As hit were mydni&t myrke There-of þ
Derbys_L0320	Romance	l5b2	3pl	nicht	meble onn molde . my merthe were þe mare <fol. 4r>If bedis of bishopps might bring þe to bliise Or couentes in cloistre mi
Derbys_L0320	Romance	l5b2	3s	subj	to layre Connok and cariele Conyngham and kile þet if he haf [of] cheualry <exp&and</exp> chalange hit [ham]<?> for air~ þe
Devons_L5040	Secular prose	l5b2	3s	subj	at Certyn hourys // huche þe philosophers telle / & if eny wer~ be-gynne ayens þe Emperour yn eny contraye / þe philoso&
Devons_L5040	Secular prose	l5b2	3s	subj	þt þe Emperour rydeth noght on a horse bote if he wolle wyende to ey eny priue place wt priuy company / bote redeth on a chr
Devons_L5040	Secular prose	l5b2	3s	subj	hym So þt no oþer man schall come to bote if he call eny / and on þe same maner wt charotys & schuch oftes Rydyth &
Devons_L5040	Secular prose	l5b2	2pl	will	as J haue told yow of sara&yn3 & of þer <?> londes yff ye woll y schell tell yow a party of ther~ law & of thay trowthe of hyr~ bo
Devons_L5040	Secular prose	l5b2	3pl	x	other~ thyng~ to geue good smyle to þe Emperour and if men of Crystyn Relygeon dwelle ner~ whar~ þe Emperour comyth thay met t
Devons_L5040	Secular prose	l5b2	3s	subj	no stronge man shell come by~fore þe Emperour / bote yf he geve geve hym~ Som~ thyng after þe olde lawe / þt sayþ <
Dorset_L5340	Religious verse	l5	1s	x	in cristis feete hit be my socour þat in my liue 3if y enyman smot wiþ staf or knyue <lat>vas aceti</lat> þe vessel v
Dorset_L5340	Religious verse	l5	3s	besubj	that y haue reuylid or eny man me For that dispijt for-3if hit be <lat>xps~ portans cruce</lat>the cros by-hynde his bac-bonthat he t
Durham_L0013	Religious verse	l5	3s	subj	thorn;ou may think þar on For þus says salamon Gif a man leue many &ere And as him lykes he glad here 3it him awe to haue in my
Durham_L0013	Religious verse	l5	3s	subj	goddis ordenaunce For to eschew . J . haue na chaunce And gif god put me to þat charge J hope sone to be fre at large J throw some ai
Durham_L0013	Religious verse	l5	2s	will	þan In þis forde chapitill þou sall wat gif þou rede will Before he was fourten &ere elde he had his wittes wele i
Durham_L0013	Religious verse	l5	2s	will	wele wate J . þou hase þe spirit of prophcey Gif þou will þou may me wysse how lang þe kyngdome sall be hy&
Durham_L0013	Religious verse	l5	3s	x	are still Seke men walde haue drawn þar-till And gif a schrew of heele vnworthy On hap had no&t helpid þar-by Cuthbert hal
Durham_L0147a	Letter/Document	l5a	3s	indic	countreys wher~ parcelle&3 of our~ lyueledd lies nan if yaim has yer-of graunt terme of lyue and ynett hitt has nott been seen yt onj

Durham_L0147c	Letter/Document	15a	3s	besubj	of Coldingham to sir Alex~ home for certeyn~ yhere3 . if so be sir Davy wald surrendour his lettre3 of the said office to me or to the
Durham_L0147c	Letter/Document	15a	3s	indic	yowe wyth gretter~ lyuelade thann is sir Davy . and if the fee of the Baillyery the whilke is a grett help to his liveloode bettakyn~
Durham_L0147c	Letter/Document	15a	3pl	should	altmenn to the priore of Coldingham Daun Johnn Barlay for if any othere suld come therto bod the said Barlay yhe thynke he suld nott opte!
Durham_L0147c	Letter/Document	15a	3pl	should	and Couent att thatt tyme~ awnsverd the said kyng and Erie if thay suld admytt thayr~ request hitt suld turn~ thaym~ in preiudice of the fi
Durham_L0147c	Letter/Document	15a	3pl	should	and his brether~ desyre3 and prays hitt may be nowe . Jtm~ if seynt Cuthbert and the house of Doresme suld be spoylid of thayre possession!
Durham_L0147c	Letter/Document	15a	2pl	should	receyuyd your~ lettre be the whilke J vndirstand thatt if yhe suld labour our entent as tou chand the priory of Coldyngham yhe desyre
Durham_L0147c	Letter/Document	15a	2pl	should	his gret fee of . C . marc~ Alexander your brothere . And if yhe suld have hitt in thatt wiesse hitt wald be exsampilill till all other the
Durham_L0147c	Letter/Document	15a	3s	subj	goode of bath the reavme3 and ease of all parties . And if he sa do the priour will see thatt whatt monke of Doresme occupie3 the prior!
Durham_L0147c	Letter/Document	15a	3s	subj	hitt warr~ to hym~ grett hinderance . Neuer the lesse if hitt like to your said lordshipp as to yowe the whilke is most worthy of tha!
Durham_L0147c	Letter/Document	15a	3s	will	worthy of thayre kyn~ to trete between thaym~ . thatt if sir Davy will wyth full herтт and will discharge hym~ selfe . and delyuere t
Durham_L0147c	Letter/Document	15a	3s	will	to me for yowe for the office of the Baillyery a-forsaid . if the said sir Davy will of his awen@ fre will surrendour his patente3 of the
Durham_L0147c	Letter/Document	15a	3s	will	parte made betwix sir Alex~ and sir Davy . Neuerthe lesse if the said sir Davy home will discharge hym selfe and surrendour his lettre3 t
Durham_L0147c	Letter/Document	15a	2pl	will	lorde of hale3 . and to sir Alex~ onn this manere thatt iff yhe will discharge your~ selfe onn your awen~ fre will and surrendoure your~
Durham_L0147d	Letter/Document	15a	1pl	should	no to the Celle of coldingham And thay wratte to me thatt yf we sould make thatt eschange hyt war lykly to turn@ to greytt schaythe and
Durham_L0147e	Letter/Document	15a	2pl	might	Northumberland and notified to me be worthy menn þt iff yhe myght gett þe said lande3 in Aldcam bus þer yhe wald make t
Durham_L0147e	Letter/Document	15a	1s	should	a toure whilk war~ likly to be to England grete harme And if J suld consent till any way or meen þer to J war~ like to stannde t
Durham_L0147e	Letter/Document	15a	3s	will	like condicon3 endentid betwix sir Davy and vs or elles if sir Davy will noght delyuer~ our~ wrytyng then to make sir Alex~ protectour~
Durham_L0147e	Letter/Document	15a	3s	will	full herd to me to graunte a lettre apon~ ann othir And iff sir Davy will no3t conforme hym@ to goode acorde affir my purposse J ammi l
Durham_L0147e	Letter/Document	15a	3s	would	of John Ell and yhe wald do þe same my will was if my brether þerto wald consent for to or dayn@ ameenn of gude concord
Durham_L0147e	Letter/Document	15a	3pl	would	his last beyng at Durham be-fore Michaelmesse said to me if J and my brether~ wald graunte þe baillyery till his cosyn@ sir Alex~ f
Durham_L0147e	Letter/Document	15a	3s	would	of lyue to thee whilk J wald noght consent bod J grauntid if sir Davy wald delyuer~ to vs our~ wrytyng vndirneث our~ comonn seale þ
Durham_L0147e	Letter/Document	15a	1pl	would	conclusionn yhe said lightly t no3t effectually þt iff yhe wald graunte þe said Bail yery to sir Alex~ terme off lyue it no!
Durham_L0147e	Letter/Document	15a	2pl	x	desires of Coldyngham of þe whilk J thank yowe And if yhe will do so yhatt hit is my will to make such rewle þt yhe sall be i
Durham_L0147e	Letter/Document	15a	1pl	x	hoton@ t diuerse of my brethire will beere wittnesse And if we at þt tyme hadd hadd knowlegyn of þe conmand be-twix sir Al
Durham_L0147e	Letter/Document	15a	3s	x	putt hym@ to stannde to myn@ <fol. 153v> ordynance And if he dilygently labourd for þe Amissiomm of John Ell and yhewald do t
Durham_L0147e	Letter/Document	15a	3s	x	to myn~ ordynance thochand þe said office And J said if he labourd deligently and broght to con clusion þe Admission of John E
Durham_L0147e	Letter/Document	15a	3s	x	sped John Ell in þe prioury and it was promyst hym if he so did he suld hafe a graunte of þe said office terme of lyue whilk
Durham_L0147e	Letter/Document	15a	2pl	x	dayn@ ameenn of gude concorde be-twix sir Alex~ t yowe and iff yhe res<ill> to staunde to myn@ ordynance or noght wald labour~ for to spe
Durham_L0147e	Letter/Document	15a	3s	indic	it was commond and concorde be-twix yowe and vs þt iff þe priour off Coldyngham whilk at þt tyme was and Daun John Ell
Durham_L0147f	Letter/Document	15a	3s	subj	and lithum in lancashyre as the berer of this has if itt lyke yowe to shewe moore playnly in wrytyng~ wherefoor J beseeke yow att t
Durham_L0147f	Letter/Document	15a	3s	subj	in thys cause . whylike foume the berer of thys lettre yf itt please yowe sall delyuer to yow to wha@ itt lyke your reuerence on my be!
Durham_L0147g	Letter/Document	15	3s	besubj	to the tyme yhe and J comonn to-gedre . att what tyme if thar bee fun ony defalte doonn to yowe J sall amende it with godde3 grace to
Durham_L0147g	Letter/Document	15	3pl	might	said pension@ als lang~ as the vicar aforsaid leve3 And if J and my brether~ myght doo ony moor in this mater~ by the comonnlawe to t!
Durham_L0147h	Letter/Document	15a2	3s	indic	next eftir folowand the date of thir presentt letre3 And giff it happyns the said sir Alex~ to discese within the said terme3 whe will a!
Durham_L0147h	Letter/Document	15a2	3s	subj	prioure beyng for the tyme~ duryng the forsaidd termys And if it happyn~ as gode forbeide it do att the said sir Alex~ or Alex~ his sonn a!

Durham_L0361	Letter, Petition	?	3s	besubj	the same sir Thomas recommendet to that same benefice ; gif it be noght yit geuene to none other person@ , writen at my litille place <
Durham_L0361	Letter, Petition	?	3s	besubj	the same sir Thomas recommendet to that same benefice ; gif it be noght yit geuene to none other person@ . writen at my litille place <
Durham_L0361	Letter	15a2	3s	besubj	as ony parson@ or vicar in the countrey . sir J suppose / if so be yhe may gouern@ the spiritual <ill></ill> yhe haffe purcheste . bod r
Durham_L0361	Letter	15a2	2pl	might	A+man~ . for J will <ill></ill> with a goode will . And if yhe myght noght com@ hamm yhitt J wald mete yowe att Der<ill></ill> Percybrl
Durham_L0361	Letter	15a2	2pl	x	thatt J may do J will do it for yowe with all my heritt and if yhe do other~wyse yhitt J will helpp to do mak best of the wersee for J ti
Durham_L0361	Letter	15a2	1s	x	to do mak best of the wersee for J thanke . [god] if J say it my~seife it has been@ alway my condicion@ <Locellus IX.32> Right~
Durham_L0361	Letter	15a2	2pl	x	warr~ att ham] wha with the grace of gode sail leefe . And if yhe . [be] enformed thatt ther was ony man@ <ill></ill> yowe ovt oute of yc
Durham_L0361	Letter	15a2	2pl	x	monk of durham and J youre3 whille3 J leefe . And if yhe bidd on your purpose fayre wele for~euer writen@ Att <ill></ill>e<ill>
Durham_L0361	Letter	15a2	3s	will	with my said man@ in hast / And delay hym~ no langer And if he will noght J pray 3ow hald me excusid qhat hapyn~ afterward And qhat like
Durham_L0361	Document, Mem	15a1	3pl	shall	lawfully getenn of te body of sir John darcy forsayd and gif thai shall be ressayuit to a verr~ that te landes er tailed to thaim / se
Durham_L0361	Document, Mem	15a1	3s	will	shal be ressayuit to saue his ryght before iugement gif he will comme item it is to wete gif it wer~ profitable to pursaw agayn te
Durham_L0361	Document, Mem	15a1	3pl	x	aduils of gud counsail & wise men withalden in tis matier gif any of thir be helply & elles to take a better pursuite tt may haue gud fir
Durham_L1117	Document	15b1	3s	besubj	assignowrs Also ye sam~ Jon~ perkyn~ byndys hym~seife yf so be at ye place take ony hurt~thurght~ hym or ony of hijs assignowrs ye :
Durham_L1117	Document	15b1	3s	besubj	lande wyth ye pertenance duryng ye sam~ terme And also yf so be ye sam~ Jon~ thomas dissys wyth~in~ ye sam~ terme yan~ ye wyffe ye executors~
Durham_L1117	Document	15b1	3s	besubj	next~ foloyng aftyr ye dat~ of yis present~ writyng~ And yf so be yt ye sam~ thomas dissys or oght com~ at hym~ yan@ hijs wyffe hijs~ at
Durham_L1117	Document	15b1	3s	besubj	assignowrs~ Also ye sam~ Jon~ perkyn~ byndys~ hym seife yf so be at ye place take ony hurt~ thurght~ hym or ony of hijs assignowrs~ ye
Durham_L1117	Document	15b1	3s	besubj	next foloyng~ aftyr~ ye daytte of yis present writyng~ And yf so be yt ye sam~ thomas~ dissis~ or oght com~ at hym yan~ hijs~ wyfe hijs~ :
Durham_L1117	Document	15b1	3s	besubj	of lande with ye pertenance duryng~ ye sam~ terme And also if so be ye sam~ Jon~ dissys~ with~in~ ye sam~ terme yan~ ye wyffe ye executors~
Durham_L1118	Document	15b1	3s	besubj	foloyng after~ ye dayte off yis present writyng and yff so be att ye same Thomas disses or owhtt cum att hym~ yan hys wyfe hys arys
Durham_L1118	Document	15b1	3s	besubj	assygnoirs Also ye same John perkyn~ byndys hym~ seife yff so be att ye place take ony hurtt thurgh hym~ or any off hys assygnoirs ye
Durham_L1118	Document	15b1	3s	besubj	off land wt ye pertinance duryng ye same terme And also yff so beee ye same John dysses wt~in~ ye same terme yan ye wyffe ye executors <
Durham_L1124	Document, Marri	15b1	3s	subj	of þe said land tenament withe þe Milnysse giffe euer the case requir~ . And also the said Sir~e Will3am hase permyside th
Durham_L1124	Document, Marri	15b1	3s	subj	third of þe said land tenament With þe myln~ giffe euer ye case requir~ And Also þe said Sir~e Will3am hase permyside
Durham_L1304	Document, Lease	15a2	3s	subj	of hour~ lord Jhesu crist be euenly porciouns And gif so be~fal yt ye forساد rent of xl s be behynd at any term vn~paied our<?> >
Durham_L1304	Document, Lease	15a2	3s	subj	<?></ill> archal Medo thoru~vt ye [clos] of strudermedo & gif so befal yt yar be gris grehan<?> when he sal care ye saied Robert Robson@
Durham_L1351	Sermons, Religio	15ab	3s	besubj	we may come to þya~ will we thynk now is tyme And yf our power be better þa~ his yan will we ouercome hym and we may And :
Durham_L1351	Sermons, Religio	15ab	1pl	may	howe we may come to at do hym þe same . an~ whare yf we may what tyme we may gete þa~thorn;e ouerhand of <?> and when we se
Durham_L1351	Sermons, Religio	15ab	3s	subj	at any man do gude agayne ill bot it es oftymes sene yf a+man do at+gude turne he sall haue Aschrewe turne agayne For it now seyne :
Durham_L1351	Sermons, Religio	15ab	2s	subj	feche ye to me for sothe qd he yu has no parte of me and yf yu haue any parte lat see how yu may prouet it / And þe fendesayde ye
Durham_L1351	Sermons, Religio	15ab	1pl	x	. dredefull dey of downe . of god Tyme es for to come yat yf we emend vs of yais synnes yat we haue donne be~for ye dredefull d<?>y of dw
Durham_L1351	Sermons, Religio	15ab	1pl	x	a sange ye whilk war~ lykeng till vs to lere For trewly yf we acorde þat trewly and wele and gyff at+gude rakenynglettyng for no
Durham_L1351	Sermons, Religio	15ab	1pl	x	rekenyng of ye leste ydell word yat we speke here bot yf we make emendes yer~ of in yis worldNow sithen we sall gyffe a reken<smudge
ERY_I0362	Religious verse	15b	3s	subj	yt yer of he outlyr be mad qwyte als ye law wyl or gylty Jf he yan haf drede it is na ferly 3it sal ye saule dred wel mar~ to it may wytt
ERY_I0362	Religious verse	15b	3s	wsubj	suld haf yar~ yt neuer suld sese bot last euer~mar~ whar~ if na payn war in hel bot yt cham anyl yt J off tel Jt sul be to yam yer mar~ pe
ERY_I0362	Religious verse	15b	3pl	x	pyne als says vs sant Austyne <lat><1 line></lat> he says if my fader or moder war Jn hel & J wyst yam~yare J wald nouthen ny3t ne day byc

ERY_L0366_	Letter	15a2	3s	subj	and kan syng~ suffisandy for any quer~ and yer-for yf it lyke 3ow of 3our lordschype to prefer~ 3our tenand son~ and a gude mane
ERY_L0380_	Letter	15a2	3s	night	gedir~ for supportacione of ilkane odir~ And þrer-for if my praar~ myght be plesyng~ to 3our worthy lordschipe J waldbeseike 3our gu
ERY_L0380_	Letter	15a2	3s	should	als þn;ay late walde be glade of •[hijs] comyng~ if it suld be And he is at lichfelde in þrer college in Abitte dayly minist
ERY_L0380_	Letter	15a2	3s	subj	and inducte in A perpetuall chauntery at hull And if it like 3our gudnes to presente þr;er-to a-n+abill mane of parsonne and c
ERY_L0380_	Letter	15a2	3pl	x	to þr;e kirke supposyng þt þr;er sons suld if þn;ay war~ abill men~ be prefarde in tyme comyng~ Wryttine at hemmyngf
ERY_L1122_	Document, Awar	15	3pl	x	propir costis in tyme to come Also yai have awardid yt gif ye forseid Richard or his heirs refuse to putte in-to theseld goddislufhou
ERY_L1122_	Document, Awar	15	3pl	x	heirs to ye entent aboutn~seid . Also yai have awardid yat if ye seid Robert or his heirs refuse to put in ye said goddislufhous a pour~
ERY_L1122_	Document, Awar	15	3pl	x	heirs to ye entent aboutn~said Also thay have awardid yt if ye seid Robert or Richard or thair~ heirs fail of puttyng in of pour~ men c
ERY_L1122_	Document, Awar	15	3pl	x	thaym & be determynd befor this awarde . And also yt if pour~ men or pour~ womenn deuly requer ye seid Robert or Richard or thair~ }
ERY_L1133a_	Document, Juran	15ab	3s	besubj	and mekely rewle men and vitaille and gourn yam ~yh And if any grete discord be amang Neghbours . 3e sall At 3oure power~ make yam acorc
ERY_L1133a_	Document, Juran	15ab	3s	besubj	; so help 3ow god and halidome ; And na+burges make bot if he be Fretman ~yh <lat>Juramentum Balliuroris</lat>~yh 3e sal be trewe til oure
ERY_L1133a_	Document, Juran	15ab	2pl	x	at 3e ere fretman borne so help 3ow god and halidome and if 3e knawe anyman~ yt <ill><rest of the line></ill> ~yh <lat>Juramentum cameraz
ERY_L1133a_	Document, Juran	15ab	2pl	x	And bisy be night and day aboute profit of the Sherif bot if 3e be set be ye Maire or come . And 3e sal nou3t absent 3owefra 3oure office
ERY_L1135_	Document, Mem	15a1	3s	besubj	of hull Thomas Rotherham & Johnn Frestonn of york / that if it so be that the forsade Johnn Birkyn~ dy within age that 3hit the forsade
ERY_L1135_	Document, Mem	15a1	3s	x	have bene demyd by the law in the forsade Johnn Birkyn~ yf that he had leued
ERY_L1136_	Document, Enact	15a2	3pl	x	li sterling~ vnto ye Chaumberlaynes next befor thaym And if thay faille at yt day or at ye viij day after // who so failles •[of] thaym
ERY_L1259_	Document, Manr	15b2	3s	will	& take to wyff Johnnet doghter of ye sayd Robert lucas yff sho will yerto agree And also Johnet doghter to ye sayd Robert lucas sall t
ERY_L1259_	Document, Manr	15b2	3s	will	Robert Monketon@ son & ayre to ye Ellen@ Monketon@ yff he will yerto Agree And also the sayd Robert lucas sall make coste of arai
Essex_L6080_	Religious verse	15a	3s	besubj	letter is of þr;e name Of oure fore-fader Adame And if þr;e child a woman be When hit is bore hit seiþ E E That is þ
Essex_L6080_	Religious verse	15a	3s	subj	comyng Naked & bryngeþ with hym no þning And if any cloþred forþ come His cloþning is foule and lothsome That
Essex_L6080_	Religious verse	15a	3pl	x	And no þning elles takeþ hede ; What wonder is if þr;ei have no drede And alle for defeaute of knowyngOf þr;at . &thorr
Essex_L6080_	Religious verse	15a	3s	x	my3t se with-out doute As wel with-jpne as with-oute And if he wiþ-jonne sawe hure ry3t Che were ful loþnsune to his si3t Thus
Essex_L6120_	Vers reutise	15ab	3s	besubj	southe if thai shall vre Thai grove also in places colde if the aier~ Be sumdel warme and helping to thair~ laier-Also thai growe in pla
Essex_L6120_	Vers reutise	15ab	3s	besubj	in his age He goothe oute of his kynde into dotage Caduce if that the fruyte be cleef the roote And putte in hit a stoonne and it wol dwell
Essex_L6120_	Vers reutise	15ab	3pl	shall	hem ofte . in hilles is to cure To sette hem on the southe if thai shall vre Thai grove also in places colde if the aier~ Be sumdel warme z
Essex_L6120_	Vers reutise	15ab	3s	subj	thai so that in the yere secounde Fruyte haue thai hadde if that me sette hem greet Jn thende of Octobr~ thai wol aboundeOr some in Noue
Essex_L6120_	Vers reutise	15ab	3s	subj	benes satioun Jn places colde is best to fructifie On hem if me do noon oocaonn For cloddes wol thaire germinaconnObumbre from the colde
Essex_L6120_	Vers reutise	15ab	3s	subj	goo And whenne the moone is downe also thai telle Hem if me sowe . and pulle hem vppe also Of crueltee noo thing wol in hem smelle Jn
Essex_L6120_	Vers reutise	15ab	3pl	x	him woode <Tranche 2> <fol. 58>Of peres wyne is made if thai be grounde And thorough a rare saak with fors ywrongeYit somer wol it s
Essex_L6120_	Vers reutise	15ab	3pl	x	of kynde . also this J you hete Y-prened haue . y-kitte if that thai be Thai wol beenn oute of vice in libertee Thi tree is seek oildre&
Essex_L6220_	Religious verse	15a	3s	besubj	or wyman For when it <add>[is]</add> born it cryth sa 3if it be a man he seiþ a . a þr;at is þr;e ferste lettyr of &tho;
Essex_L6220_	Religious verse	15a	3s	besubj	lettyr of þr;e name Of our~ forme-fadyr Adam And 3if þr;e child a wyman be When it is born it is seyþ . e . eE is &t
Essex_L6220_	Religious verse	15a	3s	besubj	louth lykyng Or hath ese & welþe in his fostryng Or 3if he be at gr-t worschepe Wher~ hym-self is þr;an knowith he lest And far
Essex_L6220_	Religious verse	15a	3pl	x	may ier~ þr;at þnis tretys wele rede or her~ 3if þr;ey it r~de & her~ to þe ende þr;e matiris þr;at ben &t
Essex_L6220_	Religious verse	15a	2pl	x	seide to his dis •[sil]plys <lat></lat> But 3if 3e be he seide as a child þr;at is to sey3e meek & myld 3e schulle nat er

Essex_L6330	Religious verse	14b2	3s	might	ð̥θorn;rat synne is so foule a ð̥θorn;yn~ ð̥θorn;rat 3if a~man mý3t se hese synne ʝn ð̥θorn;re kynde lýknes ð̥θorn;at it falleð̥θorn;
Essex_L6330	Religious verse	14b2	3s	subj	Agayne ð̥θorn;re trowð̥θorn;re . nòð̥θorn;nyng . ʝ . doo 3if me lýke . ð̥θorn;re cytee . ð̥θorn;rat me longeð̥θorn;+too ð̥θorn;rat may lýke
Essex_L6330	Religious verse	14b2	3pl	x	On hym schal gedre all hese ennemyes No wonder it is if ð̥θorn;re fendes ð̥θorn;an Gadre to ð̥θorn;e ende of synfull man <fol. 29v>For
Essex_L6330	Religious verse	14b2	3pl	x	in ð̥θorn;re fourme ð̥θorn;rat ð̥θorn;ray haue ð̥θorn;an For if ð̥θorn;ray hadde so large powere ʝn suche fourme to schewe hem here Out of wyt
Essex_L9250	Prose Chronicle	15a	3pl	might	for to fighte but for to have a-3ein his londe of kente if thei myghte accorde with the Brittonesand have grace and the kyng tho by con
Essex_L9250	Prose Chronicle	15a	2pl	will	eten heme and taken owr~ goodes ande lede hem a-way and if 3e wille nowe slee w ther to hit wer no worchip to swe che a gracious kyng
Essex_L9360	Prose Chronicle	15a	3s	would	Menpris . and seid vn to Bruyte & to alle hem of Troye . if ð̥θorn;it kyngre pan dras wold 3eld hym and haue his lýfe . ʝ counseile ð̥θorn;
Gbucs_L6980	Religious verse	14b2	3s	shall	thorn;us in anòð̥θorn;er place <lat></lat> he seið̥θorn; 3if ð̥θorn;re ri3tfol man ð̥θorn;at is clene out of synne <fol. 69r>Schal vnne
Gbucs_L6980	Religious verse	14b2	3s	besubj	to honoure And his hestes for to kepe in euerich heure And 3if he to god be boxom bycome To ð̥θorn;re endeles bli3se he schal be ynome And :
Gbucs_L6980	Religious verse	14b2	3s	besubj	bycome To ð̥θorn;re endeles bli3se he schal be ynome And 3if he be froward fro goednesse to wende ð̥θorn;re harde peynes of helle schulle
Gbucs_L6980	Religious verse	14b2	3s	subj	lere To cnowe him sulf propreliche heere <fol. 4r>And 3if he cnowe him-sulif wið̥θorn;inne & wið̥θorn;oute ð̥θorn;anne schal haue euer
Gbucs_L6980	Religious verse	14b2	3pl	x	yfounde <lat></lat> <lat></lat> he seið̥θorn; 3if ð̥θorn;re pileres of heuene bri3t ð̥θorn;re whuche beoð̥θorn; holi men ð̥θorn;
Gbucs_L7020	Religious verse;	14	3s	might	thorn;re priour prechede vaste . & sede hym Resouns ynowe . 3if he mi3te changi is ð̥θorn;o3t . ð̥θorn;t he hym wið̥θorn;-drowe . Ac is pre
Gbucs_L7020	Religious verse;	14	3s	will	ð̥θorn;er-inne wende . ð̥θorn;t it be vor bete is sunne . 3if our~ louird wole grace sende . To ð̥θorn;re bu3schop of ð̥θorn;etlonde he ssc
Gbucs_L7020	Religious verse;	14	3s	wsubj	ar ð̥θorn;re day of dome . Ac affir he sscholde to heuene . & as god 3uf he luð̥θorn;er were . to helle at+tenende
Gbucs_L7040	Religious verse	15a1	3s	besubj	and hym wor3c[h]e And hys comaundementes for to kepe and yf he be to god bouxome To heuen bli3se schal he come And 3ef he wrong lýfe her-
Gbucs_L7040	Religious verse	15a1	3s	indic	ic sayde or~ 3utt sayð̥θorn;re ð̥θorn;re holy man wel mor~ yf ð̥θorn;re ry3t-ful man sayð̥θorn;e he Schal vnneð̥θorn;re y-sauyd beThe synfu
Gbucs_L7040	Religious verse	15a1	3s	subj	yf he be to god bouxome To heuen bli3se schal he come And 3ef he wrong lýfe her~ lede to wend To payne of hell wt-outen end God 3aue man
Gbucs_L7040	Religious verse	15a1	3s	subj	lyueth And more by muche hym 3ef ð̥θorn;erto heuen bli3se yf he wel do And whan ð̥θorn;t man hað̥θorn;re do a-mysse And for hys gylt hað̥θorn;
Gbucs_L7040	Religious verse	15a1	3s	subj	e no knowyng For he no ð̥θorn;nyng wel knowe mý3te Bote yf he knowe hym-self aý3te Ther--fore man schold furst lere To knowe hym-self
Gbucs_L7040	Religious verse	15a1	3s	subj	schold furst lere To knowe hym-self proprely here For yf he knowe hym-self kyndely Thenne may he knowe god al-mý3tyAnd in hys endyng
Gbucs_L7040	Religious verse	15a1	3pl	x	ð̥θorn;us sayð̥θorn;re ð̥θorn;re holy manne he sayð̥θorn;re yf ð̥θorn;re peleyrs of heuen bry3te That buð̥θorn;e holy men ð̥θorn;t haueð̥θorn;
Gbucs_L7100	Verse chronicle	14a	3pl	x	kepe ð̥θorn;re emperours folc . ar hii to ver in come . vor 3if hii adde o-ð̥θorn;ing . iwonne . of castel oð̥θorn;er of toune . wel ð̥θorn;
Gbucs_L7100	Verse chronicle	14a	3pl	indic	ne oð̥θorn;er wormes . ne dorre ð̥θorn;er be no3t . Ac 3if hii beð̥θorn; ð̥θorn;uder bi+cas . fram oð̥θorn;er londe ibro3t . hii dei3et
Gbucs_L7100	Verse chronicle	14a	2pl	will	ð̥θorn;an 3our~ be . ð̥θorn;at 3e beð̥θorn; dede anon . 3if 3e wolle file . ʝh Deie we rað̥θorn;er wið̥θorn; onour . & siweð̥θorn; me in
Gbucs_L7100	Verse chronicle	14a	2s	x	we beð̥θorn; of one blode . loue & frendssipe to aski us . 3if ð̥θorn;u ð̥θorn;re wel vnderstode . ð̥θorn;ei ð̥θorn;ou ne askedest ð̥θorn;re
Gbucs_L7170	Religious verse;	14a	2s	indic	to ð̥θorn;re itake ; & wen our dede is on ð̥θorn;re : 3if ð̥θorn;u wolt ð̥θorn;t it be . We scholle vawe wið̥θorn; ð̥θorn;re wende : <
Gbucs_L7170	Religious verse;	14a	3s	might	uorte se : & mony kynges also . ð̥θorn;t we iseeð̥θorn; 3if it mi3te be : ac hi ne mi3te no3t do . We move nou as it wer~ : for no3t to
Gbucs_L7170	Religious verse;	14a	3s	subj	wende . ð̥θorn;re sið̥θorn;re to stable his biheste : 3if god him eny sende . & offrede largelich~ : of ð̥θorn;ing ð̥θorn;t he hadde
Gbucs_L7170	Religious verse;	14a	3s	x	e prophetes hadde iwrite . ʝn toknyngre he bad him go hom : 3if he ileue nolde . At ð̥θorn;re guldene 3ate his wif : he mete scholde . Joach;
Gbucs_L7170	Religious verse;	14a	3s	would	of 3e mote me rede . To seche ð̥θorn;t lond of biheste : 3if god wolde ous ð̥θorn;uder lede . Seggeð̥θorn; wat 3our conseil is : to do :
Gbucs_L7170	Religious verse;	14a	3s	would	er : vor no child hi ne ber~ . <fol. 210r>Hi bihete god 3if ð̥θorn;t he wolde : eny child hem sende . To godes seruice oblege hi wolde
Gbucs_L7170	Religious verse;	14a	3s	wsubj	he stod wel stille . He ð̥θorn;o3te fondi more her of : 3if it wer~ godes wille . He wende among is monekes : & twelf out he nom . ð̥θorn;
Gbucs_L7170	Religious verse;	14a	3s	x	ð̥θorn;t wer~ so gode : & so holi alle . ð̥θorn;t if our~ lord vnderstode : wat it scholde bifalle . Hi wusten ð̥θorn;t he wolde
Gbucs_L7180	Religious verse;	14b	3pl	x	iwrite bote we two whar-for men scholle after him gon . 3if men witen of oure care ʝn fer lond & hit beo isprad Certes broð̥θorn;er y sc

Gloucs_L7180	Religious verse;	l4b	2pl	indic	þre he was an holi man And was imad pope of Rome 3if 3e wolletþ a while dwelle And understond mi tale welof his lif ichulle
Gloucs_L7180	Religious verse;	l4b	3s	indic	milde chere We þenkeþ min hert wole to-breke 3if þre child is bi me here Wani on wole þer-of speke Bote 3e do as i
Gloucs_L7180	Religious verse;	l4b	3s	indic	aboute midni3t Hit schal beon ipuit in þe flod 3if iesu crist is ipalde þer-one þt hit was bi3ite & iboreHe wot we
Gloucs_L7180	Religious verse;	l4b	3s	can	sonne His soule fram þre pine of helle He mai saue 3if he conne Schriue him cliene & beo sorie And do penaunce þt him is tau3t
Gloucs_L7180	Religious verse;	l4b	3s	wsubj	to done He wolle nou3t soffre þt hit be lore And 3if hit were a3en his wille Oþer ibore oþer bi3iteAnd in þe s
Gloucs_L7180	Religious verse;	l4b	3s	wsubj	t child geten & ibore And bad on lond whar hit com A-loue 3if hit were ibrou3t Men scholde hit 3eue cristendom For his loue þt alle
Gloucs_L7180	Religious verse;	l4b	3s	subj	sone beon of elde þt was istopped in þe tonne 3if he haþ lif iwonne þoru3 helpe of him þt al haþ wrou
Gloucs_L7200	Religious prose;	l5al	3s	besubj	certeyne þat it byddeþ nou3t kille a man bot yf it be resoun & graciouse & profetabile yf takeþ •[it] wel so þat
Gloucs_L7200	Religious prose;	l5al	3s	indic	kyllie a man bot yf it be resoun & graciouse & profetabile yf takeþ •[it] wel so þat it were betere him to be kyllid so &tho
Gloucs_L7200	Religious prose;	l5al	3s	indic	to lyue forþre vnpunesched for his tres passe & so yf eny trespasser a3ene mannes lawe taketh his dey in charite it ys medful for
Gloucs_L7200	Religious prose;	l5al	lpl	wall	ous he dyde al for þre betere & so scholde we sue him yf we wille be his children & loue him more þan þre worlde or oure ve
Gloucs_L7200	Religious prose;	l5al	3s	would	& come to þre lyf þat haþ none ende & yf any clerke wolde contrarye þis who schal be dampned bot such a quyke f
Gloucs_L7200	Religious prose;	l5al	3s	wsubj	scholde kyllie oþer by auctorite of þre lawe bot yf he we re sykere þat godes lawe bad it & þanne my3te he ywyte &thc
Gloucs_L7200	Religious prose;	l5al	3s	wsubj	re god makeþ ous sterte atbak as traytours doo & so yf þe grounde were sowt in remes þer were fewe prestes oþerse
Gloucs_L7200	Religious prose;	l5al	lpl	x	þe apostoles of crist were martyred . & we scholde yf we were trewe men bot cowardyse & defeaute of loue of ou re god makeþ on
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	l5al	3pl	x	accesse & her breþ stynkeþ owerwhiles ¶ h And 3ef any of þre manniss fomen meche & whit whenne þeþ
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	l5al	3s	indic	thorn; þre Rote of Pentaflon & of Camedreos . ¶ h And 3ef þre ache ne se cet no3t by alle þre medecynes þu most wort
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	l5al	3s	besubj	3ef hit comeþ of colour hit is wt a fers wodnesse & 3ef hit be of malenco l3e <looks like he?> hit is wt moche drede 3ef hit is of t
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	l5al	3s	besubj	hym blod in þre hed vayne of þre arme ¶ h And 3ef þre body be ful of Blod let hym bleden at þre vayne þat is
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	l5al	3s	besubj	a quantete of my nte J-medeleþerwþ ¶ h But 3ef þre ache be ful grete ley a plaster wyþ-owten of hennebane o&thc
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	l5al	3s	besubj	thorn;er myrre wyþ hennebane by hem-self ¶ h But 3ef hit be of Rume ley þerto no Venegre an namelyche 3ef þre ache be
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	l5al	3s	besubj	3ef hit be of Rume ley þerto no Venegre an namelyche 3ef þre ache be on þre ton syde but make a plaster of Roses & of watc
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	l5al	3s	besubj	humour oþer J-Roted by sum corrupt humour . ¶ h And 3ef hit be wyþ swellyng of þre cheke hit is token of a postum a-mong
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	l5al	3s	besubj	J-heled as þre postum . ¶ h Of þre gomes . ¶ h And 3ef þre ache be ful gre vous wyþ-owte swellynge hit is token of a wc
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	l5al	3s	indic	comeþ of blod þre greuance is wt law3inge & 3ef hit comeþ of colour hit is wt a fers wodnesse & 3ef hit be of malenco
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	l5al	3s	indic	mened togeder he law3þ & f3þ to-geder & 3ef hit is of oþer humeres hit haþ þre properteus of þli
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	l5al	3s	indic	& cryyng & moche noyse & seche oþer doyinges ¶ h And 3ef his sikennesse comeþ of colore oþer of blod hit is J-holpen as &
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	l5al	3pl	indic	him wt mirþre to putte a-wey his heuinesse ¶ h And 3ef þrey fomeþ at þre mowþre as a wod dogge þt wer~ c
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	l5al	3s	indic	J-bete þat is token of deþ wt-in vij days & 3ef he casteþ moche & was teþ boþre mete & drinke & þt l
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	l5al	3pl	indic	vn-wasche bote vn-wasche he wol make a man to caste ¶ h And 3ef alle þres medycynes helpeþ him no3t þre lasse Remedi is to s
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	l5al	3pl	indic	e tyme of her axeese þey 3eueþ non answere & 3ef þrey speþ hit greueþ hem sore & þey wateþ wt
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	l5al	3s	indic	& strayne her teþ to-gedre hit is of flume ¶ h And 3ef he closeþ nie ey3en as þow he elepe & fome no þyg bote e
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	l5al	3s	indic	ryseþ vp sone þenne hit is of colowre ¶ h Bote 3ef he waxiþ blak & torneþ a-syde his mowþre & strayne his hor
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	l5al	3s	indic	t beþ at þre rote of þre teþ ¶ h And 3ef hit comeþ of hete & from þre hed þre Chekes beþ to sw
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	l5al	3s	indic	of þre che ke & cold of þre teþ ¶ h And 3ef hit comeþ of moystenesse þer is swellynge & softnesse of &thor

Gloucs_L7220	Medica	15al	3s	indic	er is swellynge & softenesse of þe chekyn ¶ And 3ef hit comethorn; of drynesse þan is hardnesse and lytel swellethorn;
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	15al	3s	indic	lytel swellethorn; wyþthorn; þe ache . ¶ And so 3ef hit is od colorie þe chekes beþthorn; swarte Red & þe ache is f
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	15al	3s	indic	swellynge and grete heuenesse in þe ache ¶ And 3ef hit comethorn; of þe hed me may J-knowe hit by þre grevans of &
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	15al	3s	indic	me may J-knowe hit by þe grevans of þe hed ¶ And 3ef hit comethorn; of a keene humor a-monge þe teþthorn; ¶ Hit make&thor
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	15al	3s	indic	¶ Hit makeþ þe grevans of þe holowe . ¶ And 3ef hit comethorn; of þe hed & þer be no Rume lete hym blod in &tho
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	15al	3s	indic	e breste & to make a-man haue a clene voyse . ¶ But 3ef hit comethorn; of cold ne lete hym no3t blod at þe veyne but lete hy
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	15al	3s	indic	but lete hym be J-Copped in þe nekke putte ¶ And 3ef hit comethorn; of þe Rume make þat þe numores ne flowe nc
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	15al	3s	indic	e numores ne flowe no3t to þe teþthorn; ¶ And 3ef hit comethorn; wyþthorn; fumygaciones of Roses J-soden in water oþer
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	15al	3s	indic	þt mow lette þe humorus of her cors ¶ And 3ef þe Rume is of cold make a-fumygacion of en-cense . ¶ And in bo&thor
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	15al	3s	indic	of <fol. 30r>Hennebane & leke sed is good . ¶ And 3ef hit comethorn; of þe stomake lete hym chewe portulake oþer sc
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	15al	3s	indic	ne wyþ perytor~ oþerwyþ comen . ¶ And 3ef al þis helpeþ no3t hit is to se myng þat þe ache cc
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	15al	3s	indic	comethorn; of blod hit suffiseþ to lete him blod & 3ef hit comethorn; of colorie let purgen hym a colagoge & haue fumygaciones of
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	15al	3s	indic	hed me mote lette hym of his cors by strictores . ¶ And 3ef hit comethorn; of þe stomake lete purge þe stomake and se&thor
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	15al	3s	indic	his teþ and let hym gnawe faste þer on ¶ And 3ef þe humorus comeþ fro þe hed to þe teþ make hy
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	15al	3s	indic	J-ley de to þe place þat akeþ . ¶ And 3ef hit comethorn; of þe Rume make hym a fumygacion of þe smoke of
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	15al	3s	indic	er þe hed-ache þat comeþ of hete ¶ But if hit is of malencoly he mot leuen malyncolyis metis & vse metis þat be&th
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	15al	3s	subj	þes beþ þe toke nis of deþ ¶ And 3ef he haue no3t þes sines 3ef hym pullules inaad of wyn drastes & of whe
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	15al	3s	subj	lete hym blede in þe arme at þe hed fayne & 3ef he haue moche blod let hym be J-gassed & y-Copped in þe nekke ¶ A+goc
Gloucs_L7220	Medica	15al	3s	subj	u most worche stupefactyues as henbane & opyum ¶ And 3ef þt make no3t þe ache seceen þu most drawe owte þe tc
Hamps_L5480	Religious prose	15	3s	besubj	prest or clerk or on eny man or woman of religion ; but if it be <exp>his</exp> that thei mow nout saue hemself . or elles þat it
Hamps_L5480	Religious prose	15	2s	indic	u thy lord god : he wil sey . 3ey . Thanne þus . if þu louest god thu louest that þt he doth . and he <?> scorgeth t
Hamps_L5480	Religious prose	15	2s	indic	gyn here <space for initial, with d indicated>Ere frend if þu þo3test and weil wel seie þemuscheues of thys world ;
Hamps_L5480	Religious prose	15	2s	indic	. . . Ro . 3e . ¶ Hast thu wil to amende thy lief . if thu haddest space . Ro . 3e . ¶ Liuest thu in god fader almi3ti maker of heuene
Hamps_L5480	Religious prose	15	3s	shall	3eue eche man there ; ri3t as [he] hath deseruid her and if the day of dome schal be so hard with alle tho that deieth in eny dedly sym
Hamps_L5480	Religious prose	15	3s	x	hym to myche blysse after his deth . and þerfor if sek syknes slak no3t ; confort hym in this thus maner~ How þu schalt c
Hamps_L5480	Religious prose	15	3s	subj	no3t . & it acordeth with comine maner of speche . For if ama~ se a-noþer mannes chylid do schrewidlyche in his fader presence .
Hamps_L5480	Religious prose	15	2s	subj	þu or wil þu no3t þu schalt haue it . if þu gruche adens god ; wyþthorn; thy gruchinge þu makyst thy soul
Hamps_L5480	Religious prose	15	2s	subj	no3t haue so muche gostly mede as þu schuldest haue if þu suffre it pacientlych . ¶ And þu schalt knowe þat almer
Hamps_L5480	Religious prose	15	3s	subj	goude dedis that be don among alle cristene folk . and if he holde to god covenant that he macuth her there ; for to haue a dwellyng-pl
Hamps_L5480	Religious prose	15	3s	wsubj	. Some with prisonynge some wiþthorn; diuers siknes ; and if synne were away . than is syknes schold aslake as þe gospel beryth wytr
Hamps_L5480	Religious prose	15	3s	wsubj	it is no3t his chylid . or elles he loueth hym noght . Fo if he were his <fol. 12v>child . or if louede hym . he wolde chaste hym . & &th
Hamps_L5480	Religious prose	15	3pl	x	medicyn . þrat is to say ; schrift and housel . and if be wel schryue & veray repentant : J drede no3t that the siknesse schal asl
Hamps_L5480	Religious prose	15	3s	x	loueth hym noght . Fo if he were his <fol. 12v>child . or if louede hym . he wolde chaste hym . & þerfore be no3t euel payd of thy
Hamps_L5480	Religious prose	15	3s	x	þe kingdom of heuene <fol. 13r>¶Thenk . þat if þe kyng to wom whom þu hast be traytour hadde for3iue þe &th
Hamps_L5480	Religious prose	15	3pl	x	they & alle her werkis be euere more dede after . but if they haue speciel grace of god for to amende hem here . For as clericus preue

Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	x	?	of pasciouns ne comeþ nou3t of causis primtyf . ¶ 3if þe beynge of þre pascioun & þe kynde of þe lemys . a;
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	besubj	wiþ-in & wiþ-out aboue & byneþe . but 3if it be defended as in lipparia and for so mych~ þrat a feure is þ
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	besubj	of vapours . dyuerse fe . beþ engendered For 3if a man be hoot & drye & þre vapours be hoot & drye and wiþ holde
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	besubj	/exp> porys þan effimera is li3tly engendered ¶ 3if þe body <fol. 5r>be hoot & moyste & vapours hoot & moyste beþ v
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	besubj	grete swetyng & vapours & humours and Auicen seiþ 3if he be put in any baþe & ne haþ not horripilacioun . i . <gap> ¶
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	besubj	þrat comeþ of his body wolkeþ styne and 3if his body be drye & harde in felynge it is drede left he tourne to etik / .;
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	besubj	u schalt worch~ in an oþer maner in lene men . for 3if it be a colrik man & lene þt haþ trauailed in þe sunne .
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	besubj	3if it tourne toward whyte : jt is signe of fleum . and 3if it be blak it is signe of melancolie . and þe signe þerof is yf
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	besubj	a-wey saf in þe worst tyme of þre humours . & 3if crisis be verray wiþ al . his condiciouns . þt is to seye &thorr
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	besubj	contynuel it is euel . colde signifiefþ deþ . 3if it be fe acuta . and 3if it be fe lenta : it signi fyedþ longe dery;
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	besubj	colde signifiefþ deþ . 3if it be fe acuta . and 3if it be fe lenta : it signifiefþ longe derynge . of þre pascioun
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	besubj	made hym sownye þan it is tyme for to gon a-wey ¶ 3if it so be þat we wolkeþ make swetyng þer he haþ a
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	besubj	of makynge or by partye of kynde or of some particler . 3if it so be þat <fol. 19v>his vertue be stronge & þe mater be obedi
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	2s	indic	þerto þan his hede wole be hoot & his ey3en . 3if þu touchest hym & his face . & his skyn . & his pouse wole be swyfte
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	2s	indic	. þan his skyn wole be drye & swellynge and 3if þu touchest hys skyn þu schalt fele a peruy hete . and 3if &thoi
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	2s	indic	touchest hys skyn þu schalt fele a peruy hete . and 3if þu felest hym longeþou schalt fele a scharpe heete . ¶ 3if it
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	indic	body : þe feure dureþ sumtyme . 4 . daies it nys not effimera and þerfore 3if &thorr
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	indic	. & myche þerof by enchesoun of heete . First 3if þe cloþes þt beþ wete of swetyng þeþ sor
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	indic	make swetyng þer he haþ a fe oþer no 3if he ne haþ no feure þan anyoynte hym wiþ arrogon marciaton
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	indic	& agrippa . dialtea & make hym a styue & hele hym 3if it is wiþ a feure take camoill . mellilotun & fenel seede & put ham
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	indic	þe þrydde þrou schalt entende þat 3if þt swetyng þeþ of causys wt-inforþe . comynlich & for i
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	indic	comyþ a ny3te & most in wynter & most slepyng . ¶ 3if it comyþ of causis wiþ-outforþe : it comyþ most waki
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	indic	Jn þe ferþe þu schalt entendye þt 3if þe leche yse toward þe ende of þe staat of þre natu
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	my	schal no3t be take away to-fore þe þirde day 3if his vertue may bere it . Jt is drede lest it goon to þe herte & to nc
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	night	ˆ <mrg>in anoþer</mrg>þer day and 3if hys vertue my3t endure hyt : he ne scholde he ne scholde no3t ete or &thoi
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	subj	¶ Signes þat beþ specyal beþ þrese 3if it come of heete of þe sunne oþer of oþer þnynges yli
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	subj	face . & his skyn . & his pouse wole be swyfte . ¶ And 3if it come of coldenesse þan þe colour~ of hys face wole bycome lec
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	subj	þan þe colour~ of hys face wole bycome ledy . 3if it come of byndyng þnynges & opilacioun . þan his skyn wole be
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	subj	hym longe þrou schalt fele a scharpe heete . ¶ 3if it come of hoot metys & drynkes þen he schal fele grete heete in hys
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	subj	in hys lyuere & his vryne wole be hy3e of colour~ . ¶ 3if it come of grete trauayle & grete ocupacioun he schal be feble in al hys boc
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	subj	body & he schal haue akyng in þe loyntes . ¶ And 3if it come of wreþþre : þan his ei3en wolkeþ swelle out
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	subj	an his ei3en wolkeþ swelle out & his face rede . ¶ 3if it come of Sorynesse : þan his ei3en wole be holowe . 3if it come of v
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	subj	come of Sorynesse : þan his ei3en wole be holowe . 3if it come of venym : þan his entrayles wolkeþ be hoot & swellyn
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	subj	thorn; . 4 . daies it nys not effimera and þerfore 3if þre pouse ne asesye no3t after þe ferþe day & his vryne be
Hamps_L5520	Medka	?	3s	subj	thorn; somewhat toward rede : it is signe of blode . and 3if it tourne toward 3elowe : it is signe of colre . and 3if it tourne toward

Hamps_L5520	Medica	?	3s	subj	3if it tourne towarde 3elowe : it is signe of colre . and 3if it tourne toward whyte : jt is signe of fleum . and 3if it be blak it is si
Hamps_L5520	Medica	?	3s	subj	. be mor~ li3t þerfor~ . þen it is goode . and 3if any condicioun herof faile it nys no3t and þerfor~ in þre firste
Hamps_L5520	Medica	?	3s	subj	þre quadre oþer of half þre quadre . and 3if þis ne come no3t toward þe mone : 3itt þey comyþ t&
Hamps_L5520	Medica	?	3s	subj	swetyngre : we mote wypen hyt & so seyþ . G . for 3if swetyngre duelle stille & nys no3t makyd cliene . jt stopp[.]þ þe
Hamps_L5520	Medica	?	3pl	x	þe arme-pittis & oþer sicke apostemes and 3if þere be moo enchesouns herto þey may be reduced . ¶ Signes of ei
Hamps_L5520	Medica	?	3pl	indic	entrayles woliþ be hoot& & swelllyngre & drye ¶ And 3if þese specyal signes sufficeþ nou3t : þan go we to þe
Hamps_L5520	Medica	?	Is	x	at we knowed þre pascioun we mowe cure þre pa . 3if y wote wel þrat þre pa . was yþed in waterys þt be&
Hamps_L5520	Medica	?	3s	subj	is necessar~ þt it be in þre day of crisis but 3if þre kynde abyde godenesse of þe firmament for crisis comyþ
Hamps_L5520	Medica	?	lpl	indic	for to make swetyngre oþer to do a-wey swetyngre and 3if <stain> we entendiþ to do a-wey swetyngre : þan þu schalt e
Hamps_L5520	Medica	?	3s	x	is li3t for to doon a-wey swetyngre wiþ belowys but 3if it made hym sonnye þan it is tyme for to gon a-wey ¶ 3if it so be &t
Hamps_L5520	Medica	?	3pl	subj	schalt entendiþt fatt men swetiþ most . but 3if þre gretenesse of humours letten hyt . and þerfore more to fore
Hamps_L5520	Medica	?	lpl	will	&c~ ¶ Un þe . 6 . þu schalt entendiþt 3if we wolleþ make swetyngre : we mote wypen hyt & so seyþ . G . for
Hamps_L5580	Herbal	l5ab	3s	besubj	thorn; hyt hyt wol sle worms yn þe wombe And 3yf hyt be brayed and ytempred wyþ oyle hyt ys gode oynement for hytwol t
Hamps_L5580	Herbal	l5ab	3s	besubj	e venym and heleþ fayre þre sore woundes And 3yf a wounde be ful of blode stampe hyt and ley hyt above and hyt shal doaway t
Hamps_L5580	Herbal	l5ab	3s	besubj	hyt helpeþ for worm or tyke yn þre ere Also 3yf a-woman be ybete wt an hound tak mynte & salt & ley þer-to and hytsc
Hamps_L5580	Herbal	l5ab	3s	besubj	of pyonye wt stale ale And he schal be hole securly And 3yf hyt be a-tyld þat ys an ynnocent drawe blode of þre same fyngre
Hamps_L5580	Herbal	l5ab	3s	indic	drye yn þre . ij . degre hyt gode for synowes and 3yf arman drynkþ hyt wyþ water and hony hyt ys gode forþre st
Hamps_L5580	Herbal	l5ab	3s	subj	yn þre forehede amydde and he schal staunche . Also 3yf a-woman haue þe marrys & ys ful of wykkede humours lete hure frothe he
Hamps_L5580	Herbal	l5ab	3s	subj	of here no more . þan sche were y-payd // And 3yf þrow <fol. 16v>gyf hyt þre byoche hyt ys wondyr boteshe be wode i
Hamps_L5580	Herbal	l5ab	3s	subj	drye in þre . ij . degre and so sayþ ypcoras 3yf arman drynke hyt 3orne fastyngre hyt shal make hym hauea+gode colour and goc
Hamps_L5580	Herbal	l5ab	3s	subj	vynegre and hyt ys gode for bytyngre of venemys bestys and 3yf . a . woman drynke hyt he schal haue gret plente of mylk and hyt ys gode f&
Hamps_L5580	Herbal	l5ab	3s	subj	longys and dystryþ wormys yn þre wombe / And 3yf a woman drynke hyt wt water and hony hyt shal make hure fayr delyneraunce c
Hamps_L5580	Herbal	l5ab	2s	will	of & he schal haue no talent to lecherye . Anþer 3yf þrow wylt proue þys erbe yn verray soþ . 3yf hyt an hound t
Herefs_L7320	Allientive vers	l5a	2s	will	what he do scholde wylt þu wedde þys mayde ; yf y+wyl a-sente For he ys fayne of þ y felawschyp ; & for to be þ i
Herefs_L7320	Allientive vers	l5a	3s	indic	adoun concience Among- kynges & kny3tes ; & clerkes yf þe lykes þan mede for hyre mysdedys ; to þys man kneled<f&
Herefs_L7320	Allientive vers	l5a	3s	subj	man in þys world ; þt hyre ys leuyþ haue & yf he worche wysly ; by wyse men consayle y wyl for-gyfe hir~ alle gultes ; so
Herefs_L7320	Allientive vers	l5a	3s	will	reson y haue a kny3t hat concience ; com late fro by-3onde if he wile haue þe to+wyf ; wyl þu hym haue 3e lord quod þt l&
Herefs_L7320	Allientive vers	l4/15	2s	can	hure grace ; wiþ a good wille Excuse þre if þou canst ; y can no more seggen For concience acuseþ þre ;
Herefs_L7320	Allientive vers	l4/15	3s	indic	J haue a kny3t hi3t concience ; cam late fro by 3eonde If he wilneþ þre to wyue ; wolthou hym haue 3ee lord quod þrat l
Herefs_L7320	Allientive vers	l4/15	3s	might	hure to þre kyng To haue space to speke ; spede if scheo my3t þre kyng grauntede hure grace ; wiþ a good wille Excuse
Herefs_L7320	Allientive vers	l4/15	3s	subj	man of þis world ; þat hure is leuest haue And 3if 3heo worche wisly ; by wise men counsail I wole for 3yue hure alle gultes ;
Herefs_L7320	Allientive vers	l4/15	3s	subj	adoun concience Amonge kynges and kny3tes ; and clerkes 3if þre like Thenne mede for hure mysdedes ; to þis man kneled Schrof
Herefs_L7320	Allientive vers	l4/15	Is	will	; and what he do scholde woltou wedde þis maide ; if y wolle asente For heo is fayn of þ y felaweschup ; and forto be &thorr
Herefs_L7320	Allientive vers	l4/15	2s	will	; with a prout herte wel þou wost weterly ; bot if þou wilt gabbe <fol. 7r>you hast hanged on myn half ; elleuene tymesAr
Herefs_L7320	Allientive vers	l4/15	3s	wsubj	men hure preiseþ Schereues of shires ; were schent if sche nere Scheo lat passe prysones ; and paleþ for ofte And 3yue&thorr

Herefs_L7361	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	like to letuse ʏh The vertu of this erbe ysodyn~ tellyth yf the rynde of this erbe be y-sodde in wyneAnd yf to a body for to drynkehīt v
Herefs_L7361	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	& þt will sle þne worme in þne toþne jf þne Rote be done in þe mouþne be-twene þe toþne &t
Herefs_L7361	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	rote stan sodyn and stampid will drive oute brokyn~ bonys yf hit be laide þere-to ʏh The sede therof sodyn in wyne will heile venum k
Herefs_L7361	Herbal	I5a	3pl	x	hit be þick no oyment so gode for þne eyne yf þne ei be offtyn a-noynted þerewiþ þne Rote of hit temperi
Herefs_L7361	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	is not well knowen we takyn þne lasse whiche is drye yf hit be stampid hit makeþ: wondis to go to-gedir~ that hþne ben evi
Herefs_L7361	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	thorn;e juis þere-of hit abatith all maner of akyng yf hit be laide þere-to ʏh Take the sede of hym~ to drynke that hþne
Herefs_L7361	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	spurgiþ þne floure of a woman& in hir~ mater yf she be weshyn~ <fol. l7ra>ther-wiþe seþne hit and drinkehīt wt wj
Herefs_L7361	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	and that plaster~ is gode also for~ þne hede ake yf þne hede be washe þere-wiþ þt watir~ that camanyllwa&
Herefs_L7361	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	bryngiþ hit to his gode colour but myche bettir~ yf þne erbe be sodde in wyne and laydeþer-to as a plaster~ ʏh Also j
Herefs_L7361	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	and makeþ here to growe that goþe a-way yf hit be a-noynted ther-with ʏh Also yf he be dronke he heliþe þne n
Herefs_L7361	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	goþe a-way yf hit be a-noynted ther-with ʏh Also yf he be dronke he heliþe þne menstrue and swelling offþe flaur
Herefs_L7361	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	þe stomake and he makiþ one to pisse ʏh And yf he be ete he stroyeth scabbis andclawyngeCaulus domesticus 32Caulc is a comy
Herefs_L7361	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	and hit is a grete comford to þne stomake ʏh And yf hit be myche soden~ þt stopiþ þne wombe and yf hit be litell
Herefs_L7361	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	be myche soden~ þt stopiþ þne wombe and yf hit be litell soden & grene that neschith þne wombeand makiþ lax&
Herefs_L7361	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	erbe wiþ the & þu shalt not be wery ʏh Also yf þne s erbe be in An~ house þer may no wikkyd spirite to bide jinne t&
Herefs_L7361	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	and that is gode for~ clowyng & vchchyng of hondis and yf hit be y-braide wt talowe that helpiþ sore akyng of onys fete ʏh Also
Herefs_L7361	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	pouder y-made of þne s erbe ys gode to all medicynes yf hit be medlid wt þne juis of eny colde erbe for~ þne is erbe is colde
Herefs_L7361	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	eyne and so teþe all þne spicys of ham ʏh Also yf the sede ther--of be put a-monge mete hit shall make all þne mete sauerj
Herefs_L7361	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	of watrys ʏh The vertu is to sle wormus in the wombe yf the juis be dronke and þne juis dropid intoþe nostryllis will sle
Herefs_L7361	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	<fol. 36ra> ʏh Also sethe this erbe in oyle for pire-tone yf hit be laide therto ʏh Also put the erbe to one-is nosthrill and that will dr
Herefs_L7361	Herbal	I5a	3s	indic	the juis wt stale ale a seke man that is woundid and yf he holdiþe that drinke he shall lyfe and yf he caste hit he shall dye '
Herefs_L7361	Herbal	I5a	3s	my	thorn;e ʏh Also put him vndir~ a seke manys hede and yf he may slepe he shall lyve but lat himnot be war~ of the erbe andbut he slef
Herefs_L7361	Herbal	I5a	2s	subj	wondis to go to-gedir~ that hþne ben evill helid yf þne u lay him ther-to The <fol. l6va>watir~ that hit is sodyn jnnesesi&t
Herefs_L7361	Herbal	I5a	3s	subj	to drynke that hþne þe feuer cotidian& and yf he drinke hit or þne feuer comeshit helppith him ʏh Autoursaiþe t
Herefs_L7361	Herbal	I5a	2s	subj	and hit clensiþ þne splene of all maner evilles yf þne ete him he helpiþ all evill bleyves in þne white of the e
Herefs_L7361	Herbal	I5a	3s	subj	hit to an~ nadder~ stynggyng and hit will heile hit ʏh And yf one drinke þne juis wiþ wyne þt heliþ all venym~ and s
Herefs_L7361	Herbal	I5a	3s	subj	childe but a woman~ that is well disposid hit will distroy yf she vse hit ʏh Also hit will distroy <fol. 35ra>All maner swelling in onys bc
Herefs_L7361	Herbal	I5a	3s	subj	and yf he holdiþe that drinke he shall lyfe and yf he caste hit he shall dye ʏh Also drinke the juis ofthis erbe for the squyn&
Herefs_L7361	Herbal	I5a	2s	will	erbe to one-is nosthrill and that will draw blode ʏh And yf þne wilte stanche blode of the nose stampe thiserbe and frett the forthe
Herefs_L7420	Prose chronicle	I5ab	3s	might	and cam yn-to Cornewaile for to destroy þne Erle yf he my&tht but he had put hym yn such a castelle þat was strong and welte
Herefs_L7420	Prose chronicle	I5ab	3s	wsubj	a+grete streyth and a-monge ham þrei sayde þat yf þne king Vter were ded þei schulde well conquere þe lande &
Herefs_L7420	Prose chronicle	I5ab	3s	x	axed what was best to do and þai answered and sayde yef it likyd hym to yeue hym eny gode it were welte y-do and as towchyng his pef
Herefs_L7430	Religious verse;	I4ab	3s	indic	honde he sette And bade hym rede what he þer found 3if þne i s [[is] soþ þat þus lettres seyn J fende her~ aue
Herefs_L7430	Religious verse;	I4ab	2s	subj	nys noon Ichot þ i sulfe þu dost skþne 3if þne lest hym from þne goon he is trewe so god me saue Stif and st&
Herefs_L7430	Religious verse;	I4ab	3s	might	e abbot come þer~ on þne londe his fisschers 3if he my&tht yse As god hym hadde þider ysent þt þe child schoi

Herefs_L7430	Religious verse:	I4ab	2s	will	hap þt wold hir haue to wyfe ynome To-morwe 3if þu wolt for one þe lady þu my3te in church yse So trewe ir
Herefs_L7430	Religious verse:	I4ab	2s	will	e tale of þe Reseyued schaltou ben anone Jchot 3if þou wolt wiþ hir be <fol. 157vb>Greg~ . was white so mylkwel f&
Herefs_L7430	Religious verse:	I4ab	2s	will	And Jgyssed in mony folde And seiþ com forþ 3if þu welt Ich am redy to church ic woldþe ost wote wel of his w
Herefs_L7430	Religious verse:	I4ab	2s	will	is trewe so god me saue Stif and stronge in euery boon 3if þt þou wolt a lotd haue On suche aþy3t þu my3t wel done
Herefs_L7430	Religious verse:	I4ab	2s	would	e sone þi þou3t is from myn herte ydi3t Bote 3if þu woldest ou3t for me done þe armes woldy take of kny3te To &tl
Herefs_L7481	Prose Chronicle	I5a2	3s	mght	to do away and slake the sclan der of the kynges person~ yif that he might in eny maner wyse . in so meche as the kyng ther-of was no th
Herefs_L7481	Prose Chronicle	I5a2	3s	subj	¶ The cause is for hitt is done hem to understonde that yif my lady youre wyfe come eny thyng nere yow ; that ye wolde her strangle & k
Herts_L6540	(Religious prose	I5ab	3pl	may	childe victe Now make thi goddes come and helpe the yef they mowe But mayest thou helpe me saide the prouost J maye helpe the in the
Herts_L6540	(Religious prose	I5ab	3s	x	for she dredde her leste the profit wolde haue risen ayein if the hede hadde bene beried withe the bodye / And as it is wretin in the maist
Herts_L6540	(Religious prose	I5ab	3s	x	in hym and saide that he wolde not go oute of hym but yef victe of luke came to putte hym oute And thanne was he sought and founde anc
Herts_L6561a	Religious verse	I5a1	3s	should	e befor~ . Mi weilyng is not fro þe hid . For •([if] my soule schulde be lorn . þan were j wers þan beest or brid . &t
Herts_L6561a	Religious verse	I5a1	1pl	x	no pere . We monn not fro him oure lyuuus hele . But if we wepe watir clere . <lat></lat> <lat></lat> þu art my refute in my w
Herts_L6561a	Religious verse	I5a1	1s	x	alle . But mercy is þi propirte . þerfor if J by freelnesse falle . Jn synnys fro wich þt schulde file . Ne put me i
Herts_L6580	(Treatise	I5b2	3s	besubj	/ Also J haue herd of oþere gardyners þat if swiche a tre be persed þorugh wt a mychilknif or wt a wymbil acroswise
Herts_L6580	(Treatise	I5b2	3s	besubj	tre . Also a peche tre shal brynge+forth pomgar net3 . if it be watred wt gotis myik . iij . dayes when it bigynneth to flour .<space
Herts_L6580	(Treatise	I5b2	3s	besubj	lso þe apples of a pecher~ shul waxe reede if his syoun be graf fed on a plane tre / And after mynopynyoun all þat j
Herts_L6580	(Treatise	I5b2	3s	besubj	l indicated>oke þat tre þat shal be removed . if it be greet or ell berynge fruyt Ches þe a ful mone froþe mydde;
Herts_L6580	(Treatise	I5b2	3s	subj	turdis . & so þe pomgar net shal be swete . & if any man af ferme þat þis is sothe of pomgarnet3 ; it is liklych
Herts_L6580	(Treatise	I5b2	2s	will	at is plaunted in þis maner . þe whiche if þu wilt after þe first year is pas sed or þe seconde depe
Herts_L6580	(Treatise	I5b2	2s	will	to fatt . ne to grauelly & þt proporcionally . For if þu wile br ynge forth trees declynynge wheþer it be more to hete
Herts_L6580	(Treatise	I5b2	3pl	x	at alle soure <ill><1 word></ill> may ben made swete if thei ben þus dungen wt piggis dunge // Also witeþu wel þe
Herts_L6580	(Treatise	I5b2	3pl	x	be moysted wt water of þe decoccioun of benes Also if þe pithe apples bigynne to fall clif ye rotes wt an ax and in þe
Herts_L6580	(Treatise	I5b2	3pl	x	with i indicated>f an appiltre bigynne to rotten . or if þe applis þer-of waxe rusty . þanne þe barke of hym
Herts_L6610	(Miscellany, relig	I5a1	2s	subj	tyme thow eete & therefore thow lvest in sorowe sey to me if thow wil þt . J goo . & neyghe the ga tes of paradys . & do dust on my
Herts_L6610	(Miscellany, relig	I5a1	2s	will	J schewe the myn hertis will Peynes sore me wolle awake . 3if thow wilt take my word in mynde Ther shal no sorow be my letting .That J n
Herts_L6610	(Miscellany, relig	I5a1	1s	x	and seid me till <fol. 22r>Man be Jn pees for cristes sake 3if J schewe the myn hertis will Peynes sore me wolle awake . 3if thow wilt take
Herts_L9430	(Religious prose	I5ab	3s	indic	hem so . And wham he clepte in þat manere ; hem 3if þat þa fall he iusti fieth bi grace of penance / and wham &thor
Herts_L9430	(Religious prose	I5ab	3s	subj	his soule / and finali what schal moost plesse good / and 3if he duel le and contynue in his desir as he dide byfor~ / & þat þ
Herts_L9430	(Religious prose	I5ab	3s	subj	such spices of lecherie ben fer from an Ancrese / but 3if it happe per caas þat of a voluptuous or lusty delettaconn or delyt of
Herts_L9430	(Religious prose	I5ab	3s	subj	doute yt induceþ aman in-to deed ly synne . & 3if he contynue such delyt wakyng vn-to þe tyme þt þe volu
Herts_L9430	(Religious prose	I5ab	3pl	x	to her possessions þan scholde her countries . 3if thei vse hem wiel ¶ O þe hey3nesse of þe wysdom andscience of
Herts_L9430	(Religious prose	I5ab	3pl	x	/ as to estat / condiconn & oþir circumstaunces / 3if þt thei hem-self putte noon obstacle ne lettyngþt þei m&
Herts_L9430	(Religious prose	I5ab	3s	x	tuous delyt & neuere 3eue her assent þerto / and 3if þei falle at any tyme in such caas as god kepe hem þerfro ; to
Hums_L0755	Religious prose.	I5a	3s	besubj	þis man is synful / & þis blynde man seyde / 3if he be synful / y woot not / o þing y woot wel . fro y wasblynd . y se
Hums_L0755	Religious prose.	I5a	3s	besubj	for we witen þt god heriþ not synful men / but 3if ony be heriere of god . & do his wille ; hym he heriþ / fro þe i

Hunts_L0755	Religious prose,	I5a	2s	besubj	; & seyden to hym hou long takist þu awey oure lif 3if þu be crist . telle . us opynly / it semeþ þt þes ie
Hunts_L0755	Religious prose,	I5a	3s	subj	/ for þanne conspireden þe iewis . þt 3if ony graunte hym to be crist ; he shulde be put out of þe chirche / he;
Hunts_L0755	Religious prose,	I5a	2s	subj	þis were falsed of manuss lif in doyng & in entent / 3if þu do ist þres þingis ; make þee opyn to þe wo;
Hunts_L0755	Religious prose,	I5a	3s	x	; for his tyme is not 3it fillid / as 3if he wolde seye . 3if he cam þidir in þe firste day of þis feeste ; þe iev
Hunts_L0755	Religious prose,	I5a	3s	wsubj	t ony openyde þe eyen of a blynde loie man / but 3if he þis were of god ; he my3te not do ony þing / & þey an;
Hunts_L0755	Religious prose,	I5a	3s	wsubj	-outen ende ; as godhed is wiþ-outen ende / for 3if þe sunne were wiþ-outen ende ; his shi nyng were wiþ-outer
Hunts_L0755	Religious prose,	I5a	3s	x	wrtten in 3oure lawe ; þt y seyde 3ee ben goddis / 3if god seyde þt þei weren goddis . to whom goddis word was maad . i
Hunts_L0755	Religious prose,	I5a	1s	x	. mut be betere ; þan ben men ma ad goddis by it / 3if y do not my fadris werkis ; nyle 3ee trowe to me / but 3if y do þes we
Hunts_L0755	Religious prose,	I5a	1s	x	3if y do not my fadris werkis ; nyle 3ee trowe to me / but 3if y do þes werkis . al 3if 3ee wolen not trowe to me ; trowe 3ee to &t
IOM_L0050_C	Document, Inque	I5a2	3pl	x	wyth James of Thawytes Also yat 3e enquere of my Captaynes if yai any extorcouns han& taken& & to what valew & of whoo ye enqn sais yai kr
IOM_L0050_C	Document, Inque	I5a2	1s	x	of ye Receyur & yat was don& comynly nyght & day & gif J said oght yer-to ye Receyur wold bidde giff hom& & yer as ye leutenant
IOM_L0050_C	Document, Inque	I5a2	1s	x	and also Blakburne was made botiller agaynes my will & gif J bade hym& do any thyng he wold do as he wold & no thyngas J wold & he w
IOM_L0050_C	Document, Inque	I5a2	3s	x	thyng as J wold & he wold not gif me ye kee no nyght bot gif he hade a-nodir kee & a lok and when& he gaff vp ye kee on& yetrinite sonc
IOM_L0050_C	Document, Inque	I5a2	1s	x	of home all other were ye worre & ye more excessyue made & gif J come & ment me to ye Receyur he said yat my lord was halden& to home &
IOM_L0050_C	Document, Inque	I5a2	3s	x	and he myght neuer focch his clothes in~ ye ton& bot if he laft his kee by-hynd hym& and also Tatlok said he wold not wacch on& Mic
IOM_L0050_C	Document, Inque	I5a2	3s	x	and also yer was mony houndes broght in~to howshold & if ye botiller stroke hom wt a whip he shuld be manest to bete and also ye Conr
Kent_L5900_C	Document	I5a	3s	besubj	syllence whanne hy gooth to bedde & whanne hy aryseth bote 3ef any of ham be openliche seek . why þat he mot be excusyd ¶ Also &thorr
Kent_L5900_C	Document	I5a	3s	besubj	. & four tyme a 3er to be y-schor~ . ¶ Forther more 3ef eny <gap> soster . be founde wyth eny thefte þer blood-schedyng . c
Kent_L5900_C	Document	I5a	3s	besubj	place bote he mowe be sykyl þt he be trewe ¶ And 3ef þer be eny seruaut þer-yne þat hadde be founde fals yn i
Kent_L5900_C	Document	I5a	3s	besubj	tyme þe wardeyn schal pote hym away ¶ Also 3ef þer be eny <gap> woman þat wile be maad <gap> <gap> soster at t
Kent_L5900_C	Document	I5a	3s	besubj	þe prioressse wyth-oute hym other hes assent ; And 3ef þe Abbot be deed ; þe prioressse ne schal na3th be <exp>potyd</e>
Kent_L5900_C	Document	I5a	3pl	indic	y-holde to come þerto . and be amendyd of hym ther- 3ef hy habbyth y-trespacyd ¶ Also whanne hy walkyth yn thecowrt þer goot
Kent_L5900_C	Document	I5a	3s	indic	yn to diuerse places wher~ hy hadde <fol. 16v> to done & 3ef eny of ham þat asketh leue wile alegge eny cause to the prioressse ; yl
Kent_L5900_C	Document	I5a	3s	indic	to deme 3ef þe cause be skelful þer nay ¶ 3ef eny <gap> sustren asketh leue to speke be ham-selue tothe Abbot othir to &t
Kent_L5900_C	Document	I5a	3pl	subj	ne frer bote to her~ owene preest of þe place bote 3ef hy hadde leue of the abbot þer of her~ wardeyn ¶ Also as ofte ase t
Kent_L5900_C	Document	I5a	3s	indic	þe prioressse þer eny othir <gap> soster . And 3ef he bynt eny swyche ; he schel be bysy to enquere ther of and amende hyt ¶ Al
Kent_L5900_C	Document	I5a	3s	subj	non other~ hors þane hors of þe place bute 3ef þe wardeyn hadde sum on colt þer two . hwich mowe after-ward t
Kent_L5900_C	Document	I5a	3pl	x	cause why he mote be excused and there þe prioressse 3ef hy vynt eny Smale trespas þer defeaute yn eny <gap> soster þe;
Kent_L5900_C	Document	I5a	3pl	x	þer ne schal be bote on plough to þe place . & 3ef þer be moo ; hy schulle be potid & tornyd to þe profit of &tho;
Kent_L9380_C	Document, Ordin	I4/15	3s	besubj	the place bote he moghe be sykyl that he be trewe / / and 3ef ther be eny seruant ther-inne that hadde be founde fals in a-nother wardey
Kent_L9380_C	Document, Ordin	I4/15	3pl	x	tyme the wardeyn shal pote hym a-way . / / Al-so 3ef ther be eny man other woman that wyle be mad brother other soster at thei
Kent_L9380_C	Document, Ordin	I4/15	3s	besubj	a-down the prioressse wyth-oute hym othyl hys assent . and 3ef the abbot be ded the prioressse ne shal nought be do doun wyth-oute the priou
Kent_L9380_C	Document, Ordin	I4/15	3s	besubj	hwanne hy gwoth to bedde and hwanne hy aryseth . bote yef eny of ham be openlyche sek hwy that he mot be excused / / Al-so ther ne s
Kent_L9380_C	Document, Ordin	I4/15	3pl	indic	beth y-holde to come ther-to and be amendyd of hym there 3ef hy habbeth ytrespacyd; / / Al-so hwanne hy walketh in the Court . other gwc
Kent_L9380_C	Document, Ordin	I4/15	3pl	indic	/ / Al-so ther ne shal be bote on plough to the place and 3ef ther beth moo hy sholleth be jpotyd and torned to the profyt of theplace .

Kent_L19380_	Document, Ordinal	14/15	3pl	x	cause hwy he mote be excused and there the prioress 3ef thet hy vynt eny smale trespass other defaute in eny brother other soster oti
Kent_L19380_	Document, Ordinal	14/15	3s	indic	for to deme 3ef the cause be skelfol other nay . / / 3ef eny brothren other sostren . askyth leue to speke be hamselue to the Abbot
Kent_L19380_	Document, Ordinal	14/15	3pl	indic	. of the best ale that ys Umaad amangtham . and afterward 3ef ther beth eny secu lers amangtham hy sholleth habbe of thet other ale thet
Kent_L19380_	Document, Ordinal	14/15	3pl	subj	ne frere . bote to hyre o3ene prest of the place . bot 3ef hy habbe leue of the Abbot other of hyre wardeyn . Al-so al se ofte ase the
Kent_L19380_	Document, Ordinal	14/15	3s	indic	the prioress other eny other brother other soster and 3ef he vynt eny swyche he shal be bysy to enquery ther-of and amende hyt / / Al-
Kent_L19380_	Document, Ordinal	14/15	3s	subj	there none othere hors than hors of the place . bote 3ef the wardeyn habbe som on colt other two hwyche moghe efter ward torne to the
Kent_L19380_	Document, Ordinal	14/15	3s	will	gate into diuerse places . hwer~ hy habbeth to done and 3ef eny of ham that asketh leue wyle alegge eny cause to the prioress yf lan ge
Kent_L19380_	Document, Ordinal	14/15	3pl	will	abbot wyle that the brothren and sostren habbe hollyche 3ef the gwody of the hospital wyllleth stretche ther-to / / Al-so ther ne shal
Kent_L19380_	Document, Ordinal	14/15	3pl	besubj	housied . and four time a 3er be y-shore . / / Forthermor 3ef eny brother other soster be founde wyth eny thefte other blod shedyndother
Lancs_L0021a	Religious prose	15a1	2s	subj	na mare . bot þi luf . And my wille þou dose ; if þou luf hym . Crist couaytes yi fairehede in saule þat you g&thc
Lancs_L0021a	Religious prose	15a1	2s	subj	. ȝh Gyf alle yine entente to vnderstonde yis wrytyng . if <fol. 78r>þou haue set yi desire to luf god . here þere thre de&
Lancs_L0021a	Religious prose	15a1	3s	subj	at wille be safe . for na man maye come tille heuen : bot if he luf god and his neighbor with-outen pryde . ire and any bakbytyng~ and wit
Lancs_L0021a	Religious prose	15a1	2s	subj	bodily thynges . what gode hopes þou may com yer-of if you lat þi tonge blabir on ye boke and þi hert rynn a-boute in se
Lancs_L0021a	Religious prose	15a1	2s	besubj	thurgh haldyng of yi mayden hede for goddes luf anely . or if þou be na maydun thurgh chast lyfyng in thought and in dede and thurgh
Lancs_L0021a	Religious prose	15a1	2s	subj	has myrth & melodie of aungel sange as you may wil wit . Jf you lefe alle thynges þat þe liste fleschely & haue na thought of
Lancs_L0021a	Religious prose	15a1	2s	subj	sa mekill pays god as verray luf of his name ihesu . Jf þou lufe hit ryght and lastandly & neuer let for na thynges þat me
Lancs_L0021a	Religious prose	15a1	2s	will	þe kynges somn of heuen for he will wed þre if þou wille luf hym . he askes þre na mare . bot þi luf . And
Lancs_L0021a	Religious prose	15a1	2s	will	cryst and leste be in bysy nes of þis werld For~ if þou wille stabilly luf god & brennandly whiles þou lyfes here wit
Lancs_L0021a	Religious prose	15a1	3pl	x	an J kan thynke howe myght J yan wryte hit J wat na uer if many men be in swilke luf for ay ye hegher yat yi lyfe es ; þe faer fol
Lancs_L0021a	Religious prose	15a1	1pl	x	penance wit-outen ; we salle haue ful mykel ioye within . if we ordeyne vs wysely to goddes seruys and set in hym alle oure thohtes & f&
Lancs_L0021a	Religious prose	15a1	3pl	x	anguys in yis lyfe : and has heuen til yaire mede for-thy if yi frendes be ay in es and hele & in welth of yis werlde : you & þai b&
Lancs_L0021a	Religious prose	15a1	3pl	x	outen ende . Jf þai be in penaunce . in seknes or if yei lyf ryght wysly yai maþ trathorn;ste in god to come to his bliss&
Lancs_L0021a	Religious prose	15a1	3pl	x	drede yat yhe lose noght þre ioie with-outen ende . Jf þai be in penaunce . in seknes or if yei lyf ryght wysly yai maþ
Lancs_L0087	Document, Lease	15a1	3s	subj	of langtonn grauntes to þre forsayd Thurstan þt if ane monn distresse þre forsayd Thurstan for ane maner of rychn or tytul
Lancs_L0121	Document, Affid	15a2	3s	wsubj	the sentence of cu .rj syng~ to be gwyn opon& hym if his othe were noght trew the whech was Fulfillid by the viker . of the said ki
Lancs_L0254	Document, Lease	15b1	3s	besubj	porciuns or els within xxiiij dayes next foloyng and if so be that the said rent of v marke & x s~ be noght payet or any parcels the
Lancs_L0254	Document, Lease	15b1	3s	besubj	at the instance of John~ Botiller~ squier and also if so be that the said Raulond or any man in his maine or els be his titill t&
Lancs_L0293	Document, Comp	?	3pl	x	fro the Crosse in hawes to lythu~ toun& wit thar~ catell & if thay were pyndet the sayd sir John~ bade his seruant & his tenants thay sulc
Lancs_L0296	Document, Award	15ab	3s	besubj	hym opon a bok be-for John <ill><c. 3-4 words, stain> if he be yan yer . And if he be absent . at yt tym~ yan ye seid willam to excu
Lancs_L0296	Document, Award	15ab	3s	besubj	John <ill><c. 3-4 words, stain> if he be yan yer . And if he be absent . at yt tym~ yan ye seid willam to excuse hym&be-for ye vicar~
Lancs_L0365	Religious verse	15a1	2s	besubj	taght ye to me For to be dampned yis day Kynges of Juwes if yu be Answer to yis J ye say Jhesu answerd mekly a-gayne J wisse my kyngdome
Lancs_L0365	Religious verse	15a1	3s	besubj	wasse <fol. 121r>Pilat saide to ye Juwes y~fere lordynges if it be 3our~ wille J haue enquerd of ihesu her~ And in hym can J fynde no ille
Lancs_L0365	Religious verse	15a1	3s	subj	mekly a-gayne J wisse my kyngdome is no3t here For if my kyngdome sothe to sayne Wt-in yis wankill worlde nowe wereor J a-monge ye
Lancs_L0365	Religious verse	15a1	2s	subj	ben dreched wt dremes so all yis nyght ye sothe to say Jf yu hym deme to ded to go Our~ wele J wot sall wast a-way Pilat was all amayde
Lancs_L0365	Religious verse	15a1	3pl	x	pilat vnto yaine yore yat ye baners suld halde in hande Jf yai lowte ihesu any-more 3he sall yere-fore lose life & lande And yai yat stu

Lances_L0365	Religious verse	l5a1	1pl	x	of treuth is trewe Slepard scho sawe yis wt hyr~ yne Jf we hym deme it sall vs rewe For he of fayth is gud & fyneyen sayde ye Juwes
Lances_L0365	Religious verse	l5a1	3s	x	Yat yai suld gar~ hym dye Yu suldest enquire and spirr~ Jf he had bene worthy And 3if in hym were fonden non ille Yu suldest a gart yair
Lances_L0365	Religious verse	l5a1	1pl	x	yat wrange has wrought For alle yai knewe wele ihesu kynne Gif we be fonden gilty Jn yes sawes yat we say We obblische vs to dye Be-for 3ov
Lances_L0411	Romance, allitera	l6a	3s	indk	Troy is of tyme olde Out of nombur to nem & nedefull to vs Jff vs fallus in fight ye fairer at ende We shall haue riches full riffe & red
Lances_L0411	Romance, allitera	l6a	3s	besubj	kyng ye haue said well Wise wordes J-wis & of wit noble Jff it be worship & wit wisdom to shewe Hit sothely more souveran to se it in we
Lances_L0411	Romance, allitera	l6a	3s	subj	tristy to leue Meke of his maners malise to pese And if he walte into wrathe wode as a lyon But he lengit not long in his lothe hate
Lances_L0414	Document, Awa	l5a1	3s	besubj	excludet and forbarret for euermore fro nowefurth ; And if so be that any default be fondyn~ in the scripture of thispresent awarde the
Lances_L0420	Document, Agre	l5a2	3s	besubj	like if lawe & concience will . Alway prouyditt þer be any mat~ touchyng þe maters abouesayde þt nedes to
Lances_L0420	Document, Agre	l5a2	3s	subj	grounde & boundes be all þe deuyses aboue saide yf thayme like if lawe & concience will . Alway prouyditt þt if þe
Lances_L0420	Document, Agre	l5a2	3pl	will	boundes be all þe deuyses aboue saide yf thayme like if lawe & concience will . Alway prouyditt þt if þer be any mat~ t
Lances_L0420	Document, Agre	l5a2	3s	will	t any suche damage recoueres sall relese thayme . And yf þe saide Abbot & Couent will noght close in þe fourme aboue rehe
Lances_L0439	Document, Enfed	l5a1	3pl	x	hys to hys hayrys of hys body geytyn Jchontaftur oyer And yf halie hys schyldyr dee wt-owte hayr~ of horbodys geyton so yt alle ye ysch
Lances_L0439	Document, Enfed	l5a1	3pl	x	of hys body geyton as wele as ye lond in Mellyng~ And yf yai dee bowte Jssu ye for-sayde Robard wyl yat yo for-saydeNecholles haire
Lances_L0439	Document, Enfed	l5a1	3s	subj	& ye hayrys of hys bode geyton in wed dyd bed and yf he dee bowte hayr~ of hys bode geyton yen to Jone *[ye] sone of ye same Ni
Lances_L0439	Document, Enfed	l5a1	3s	subj	Nicholas & ye hayrys of hys bode geyton in weddyd bed And yf Jone dee . wyt-owte hayr~ of hys bode geytyn inweddyd bed yen to Robyn [ye]
Lances_L0439	Document, Enfed	l5a1	3s	subj	to</exp> ye hayrys of hys bode geyton in weddyd bed And yf Robyn dee wt-Owte Jssu of hys bode geyton in weddyd+bed yen to ye ryght hay
Lances_L0439	Document, Enfed	l5a1	3s	besubj	sother~ he wyl haue ye r-fefment Made at yt tyme And yf so be yt Robart befor~sayde dee [be]fore ye tyme yt he haske ye r-fefment
Lances_L0442	Document, Assie	l5a1	3s	besubj	& his heires þe ward & þe mariage of his heir~ if anny be wt-Jn age & so fro heir~ to heir~ till one heir~ be at full elde And
Lances_L0442	Document, Assie	l5a1	3s	besubj	henr~ þe fift after þe conquest þe xe & if so be þt þer be any thyng to be amendet wtJn these endentures &t
Lances_L0445	Document, Lease	l5a1	3s	subj	same styd þt ht dyde by~for~ þis a-cord mad & yf ht befall þt þe for-sayd xx pene rent at any terme be behynd at
Lances_L0450	Document, Marr	l5a2	3s	subj	the saide Persiuell wil & grauntes be this endentur~ that if the saide Eli3ab3 die with-in~ two 3er~ next after the Dat~ of this endentur
Lances_L0450	Document, Marr	l5a2	3s	subj	be~fore Allso the saide Persiuell wil & grauntes that iff Thomas Banastr~ brother to the saide Eli3ab3 die . lyfing Eli3ab3 Blundell wi
Lances_L0495	Religious verse	l5ab	3s	besubj	hase to safe wt þt yus wylle he okure hafe Ore if he be borw in priuete Fore okure syluer ore moneto lene to oyer and to hafel
Lances_L0495	Religious verse	l5ab	3s	besubj	t not be fore he wille hafe half wynnynge And no3t a-low if yer be tynynge Bote if he make first sych couand yt he to perell of lose wyl
Lances_L0495	Religious verse	l5ab	3s	besubj	ye vauntage hafe yt yer~of comys and his owne safe so if þt catelle be loste he wille hafe holy þt ht costek<ill><3-4 worc
Lances_L0495	Religious verse	l5ab	3s	besubj	if a mon ye wed it layde were ay tyllie ye dette be payed Jf ht be payrede ase J traw Jn ye pay hym be-houes a-low And stop als mycuill and
Lances_L0495	Religious verse	l5ab	3pl	may	<1 word></ill> And elles wille he first yaim no3te Ore if yai may note ye dett pay Als yai are halden ate ye dayyen mase he wt yaim c
Lances_L0495	Religious verse	l5ab	3s	subj	in store Bote he wolde make a sethe be~fore yt is to say if he wete How his frendes hade women hite Ande if he do he is gylty Als he yt
Lances_L0495	Religious verse	l5ab	3s	subj	to say if he wete How his frendes hade women hite Ande if he do he is gylty Als he yt dyde fyrste ye folyk<ill></ill> fu[the]l maner is
Lances_L0495	Religious verse	l5ab	3s	subj	quenn he ht tas pay hym more alse ye corne yen gas And if he rewarde hym wt no more yen tas he okure ase J sayde ore ye negned maner o
Lances_L0495	Religious verse	l5ab	3s	x	hard fyte Qwene he schalle out of yis world flytte Ore if a mon ye wed it layde were ay tyllie ye dette be payedJf ht be payrede ase J
Lances_L0495	Religious verse	l5ab	3s	subj	hafe half wynnynge And no3t a-low if yer be tynynge Bote if he make first sych couand yt he to perell of lose wyl stondAnd a-low ase fa
Lances_L0495	Religious verse	l5ab	3s	subj	hafe half yt wynnyn is And his awne syluer neuer~ye~les Jf he take half wynnynng fre wt~outen oker may þt not before he wille hafe
Lances_L0495	Religious verse	l5ab	3s	wsbj	ate ye day yt is sete Alle if ye couenand suche ware 3ete if þe wedde were worthy mare yan ye dette a~moute mightehym by~houyd 3y
Lances_L0495	Religious verse	l5ab	3s	x	ys derrer for fyrst of pay Jn <ill><ca 1 word></ill> if he so wele <line on crease, difficult to read> he schulde a-low ht ilke a de

Lances_L0583	Religious verse	14/15	3s	besubj	þe first letter by name Of our~ form fader adam and if þe child a wommon be quenn it is born þen sais it e <fol. 9r>&tho
Lances_L0583	Religious verse	14/15	3s	besubj	3ong & is laykyng and has his ese & al at is likyng Or if he be at grete worshepe quat hym-self is takes he no kepeforþi hym-sej
Lances_L0583	Religious verse	14/15	3s	besubj	wynn þt he may for-do al synn þt is to say if he so clene be Of dedly synn and wold it fle for j fynde writen ten ynges s
Lances_L0583	Religious verse	14/15	3s	besubj	er hit be wommon or man for quen it is born it cries swa Jf it be mon þen sais hit a þt is þe first letter by name Of c
Lances_L0583	Religious verse	14/15	2s	subj	ye any angris Suffr~ hit mekly wt-out fayntis <fol. 55v>3if yu haue sekenes or o3t yt greues los of catel or of frynde yt leuesOr ony
Lances_L0583	Religious verse	14/15	3s	subj	ichoun of hom les & more may help oyer yt feilen sore And 3if a lym di3e & ye mi3t faile yt lym may no3t yt oyer auaille ri3t so on ye same
Lances_L0583	Religious verse	14/15	2s	subj	erfore sais sayn bernard ri3t <lat><2 lines></lat> he sais if þu bisille bise And [þu] bihold quat comus fro þe quat &tho
Lances_L0583	Religious verse	14/15	3s	subj	hardnes for goddis sake for no~mon may to heuen come bot if he suffr~ her~ anders some And quen god sendis ye any angrisSuffr~ hit mekly
Lances_L0583	Religious verse	14/15	2pl	x	fordone as J saide ore Alle venial synnus les & more And 3if 3e falle in dedly synn Rise vp & lye not þer-inn And go to ye preat ye
Lances_L0583	Religious verse	14/15	2pl	x	foryi foly Jn yis lif as yu <illi. 2 chars>t worthy And 3if 3e suffr~ no3t anders loyande Jn stides<> of penauns it shal not stande And
Lances_L0583	Religious verse	14/15	2pl	x	þerto <fol. 56r>And 3ore bliise in heuen shal eke 3if 3e suffr~ anders wt hert meke As a gode sone to suffr~ wt glad cher~ye fad
Lances_L0583	Religious verse	14/15	3pl	x	mi3t þai se wt-out dout As wel wt-inne as wt-out and if þai wt-inne sa3e oright <fol. 10v>Sho wer~ wlatome to þaire si
Lances_L0583	Religious verse	14/15	3pl	x	on ye soule so yik And cliifen to-geder as dong in pik bot if yai be doun swith away Euer as yai come wt-out delayforso perfittly may no~mc
Lances_L0583	Document, Mem	15ab	3s	indk	wall and ye same Jak sais yt he knowe3 yt hit was vset yt if any mare folet kowe caluet or ewe euet fro yt place of ye mosse yt ye water
Lances_L0586a	Document, Mem	15ab	3s	wsubj	graunsire yt he my3t yen tend his caluer yer after And if he were opon ye mosse he couth tell hou ye mere was cald at yt tyme And ye s
Lances_L0586a	Document, Mem	15ab	3s	x	Clerke to ye shirref was yer to haue taken ye recorde if any liuere hade ben made and yis we ye said Willam of Athirton& knyght John c
Lances_L0586a	Document, Mem	15ab	3pl	x	ye foele calf or lombe was tendet to Manchester kirke And if yai weren folet calfet or euet opon yat oyer syde ye water fallyng of ye mo
Lances_L0586b	Document, Awat	15ab	3s	indk	teante3 & yaire assignes shall haue and hold for enuermore if fee symple all ye remenant of ye said mosse yat ye said John ye Buroonn clayne
Lances_L0586b	Document, Awat	15ab	3s	besubj	and all yis [forsaid] award with my correcon& yet-of if nede be J ordene & award to be truly faithefully frendely & eisyle perfourmet
Lances_L0595	Religious verse	14b2	3s	x	ye saule more deres Or barayn fruthyng yat no frut beres Jf any frut yer~ Jn seme J be skill . yus may it deme Ouyer feyned ; to schewe ir
Lances_L0595	Religious verse	14b2	3s	besubj	it be man or elles woman For when it is born it cries swa If it be man it says A . A . Yai ye first litter is of ye Name Of oure forme fac
Lances_L0595	Religious verse	14b2	3s	besubj	first litter is of ye Name Of oure forme fader Adam And if ye chylde a woman be Wan [it] is born it says E . E<fol. 6v>It is ye first
Lances_L0595	Religious verse	14b2	3s	besubj	. And louses laykyng Or has ese and welth & his lykyng Or if he be at grett worchype What him-self is . he takys no kepe<fol. 8r>Whar-fo
Lances_L0595	Religious verse	14b2	3s	besubj	wordes yat sais Al my wreched life . here me aflays For if it entently be discussed til me Jt semes no3t elles here for to beBot oyer s
Lances_L0595	Religious verse	14b2	3s	night	knawes no3t what it es Yer-forc men dredes it ye les But if a synful man my3t se with-oute How foul syn es . he beres a-bouth& suld neu
Lances_L0595	Religious verse	14b2	3s	subj	yus sais <lat></lat> For certayn he sais . a man wat no3t Jf he hafe neuier . so mykil wro3t Whyer he ware worthi after his ded to haue lc
Lances_L0595	Religious verse	14b2	3s	wsubj	all his mysdedes bo3 mare & les No syn vnrekned yan sal be Jf it wore neuier so priue All gude dedes yat J haue donn A-gayn my syn . are bot
Lances_L0595	Religious verse	14b2	2pl	x	is born it says E . E <fol. 6v>It is ye first Letter . if 3e take hede Of eue yat first be-gayn oure dedeYer-fore A Clerk made on yis
Lances_L0595	Religious verse	14b2	3s	x	heJ her se wit-outen doute Als wil wit-Jn als wit-out& And if he wit-Jn saw3 hire ry3t Scho ware ful wlatsum til his sy3t Yus foul wit-Jnr
Lances_L1012	Document, Leasq	15b1	3s	besubj	of Whesonday & Martimes in wynter be even porcions and if ye rent of xx s~ be behynde in partie or in all at any fest yt hit aght to be
Lances_L1012	Document, Leasq	15b1	3s	subj	& payed And ye saide henr~ grauntes be his endentur~ yt if he or any other~ in his name or to his vse take geweor occupie or to deliue
Lances_L1200	Document, Bond	15a2	3pl	x	Ric~ hamerton& wille & graunteth by these presente3 that 3if þt alle þe aggremente3 comprehendet in a-pair~ of endentur~ of
Lances_L1285	Document, Awat	15a2	3s	may	and ther~ fynde surete of the pees . aythyr~ to other~ bot if better medyacyon~ may be made be auyce and ordynance of frendes and wethyr~
Leics_L0044	Religious prose	15b2	3s	besubj	sonne and vs the sonne may not to vs hur bry3th benys ner 3if no maner of comfort to the erthe vn-to the clowd be dissolved . J conseyue t
Leics_L0044	Religious prose	15b2	3s	besubj	clow remedye experymently wt þin ey3e thou~ ses that 3if þer be derkenesse of clowdys or ellis habundance of watrys a-bydyng yr

Letts_L0044_	Religious prose	l5b2	3s	be:subj	hem and <fol. 99v>With alle her my3tys to kepe her and 3iff hit be so that they ben~ necllygent or ellis obstinatein keyng~ of this l
Letts_L0044_	Religious prose	l5b2	3s	be:subj	þre most opu~ knowynge experience scheuyth wele that yf a clowd be a-bydinge be-twene the sonne and vs the sonne may not to vs hur bi
Letts_L0044_	Religious prose	l5b2	3s	might	his owne to quyte hym out of tha thrall dangere or ellys 3iff he my3th make no ende with the gaylere to let goo / he wold euere desire t
Letts_L0044_	Religious prose	l5b2	3s	should	or ellis habundance of watrys a-bydyng yn the eyre 3if hyt scholt be noyful or desesy to the froyt growngon~ the erthe . a-non ti
Letts_L0044_	Religious prose	l5b2	3s	subj	of god vs comy therfore . / Sirs 3e clerly knowe that 3if a lord of power ry3fully ordeyne his laws among his legis they owe to obey
Letts_L0044_	Religious prose	l5b2	3s	ws:subj	creature that in synne ys blynd sirs 3e mowe conseque that 3if arman of this lond the wheche is power were takyn~ in to another~ kynges lo
Letts_L0044_	Religious prose	l5b2	3pl	x	my3thy ordely <?> men the more good that they haue bot 3iff they bow and drede this lord aftur the desese of this world owen~ to drede
Letts_L0044_	Religious prose	l5b2	lpl	x	words></lat> / we schul haue seith parfit man many godis 3iff we dred god / that is to say we schul haue grace to stond stedefastly in o
Letts_L0068_	Religious prose	l5b2	3s	might	first in-to þre seyde wa ley . to þre entent if hit myght haue sen any oþre sawlis of whom he myght . haue had any fele
Letts_L0068_	Religious prose	l5b2	3s	would	torment temp ting my saule wt synnys of pride saing to hit if hit wold a-byd & dwell wt þre&em þer & goo wt þem thydder as t
Letts_L0068_	Religious prose	l5b2	3s	would	& honour hym & be rew lid & gouernde be my seyde saule & if my seid saule wold not a-byd a-mong þre&em theyseyd þre&em wold haue t
Letts_L0068_	Religious prose	l5b2	3s	might	& fled a-way fro hit & thus larg ly J spake þat if hit myght be possible þt a dampnyd saule in hell had power~ þre c
Letts_L0068_	Religious prose	l5b2	3s	would	saule & temptid hit wt þre synnes of couetyse & said if hit wold A-byd & dwell A-mong þre&em þre&em wold ma ke me þre ric
Letts_L0068_	Religious prose	l5b2	ls	would	& þre&em to doo me obedyence & be rewlyd by me & if<exp>t</exp> J wold not concent to þre&em þre&em seid þre&em wold p
Letts_L0068_	Religious prose	l5b2	3s	should	em deliuerd & toke my saule & as f [a] flokke of scheepe if A lyon wolfe or A dog schuld come among þre&em . wold depart seuer & flee
Letts_L0130_	Sermons, Religio	l5ab	3s	would	ware baran . wherfor þre&em made a vow<?> to god . And 3ef He wolde sende hem a chyld . þre&em wolde offr<?> ht in to þre tem
Letts_L0130_	Sermons, Religio	l5ab	2s	would	. þre&em come a fayre man & sayde to hym þre&em . 3ef þre&em woldyst worchipe þre&em concepcoun of 3owre lady on þre i<?>
Letts_L0299_	Religious verse, l5b2	3pl	will		from þre&em perell of gostely dekthorn;re for sinne if þre&em will and by clenlynes of saule com to þre&em blisse of heuyne 3
Letts_L0299_	Religious verse, l5b2	3s	x		nobilnes and worthenes of þre&em saule in his awne kinde if ht had not benne corrupte wt þre&em filþre&em of sinne . Oure saueoure t
Letts_L0299_	Religious verse, l5b2	ls	x		þre&em vnderstanding þt J haue in scripture and if J haue errid in any point J submit me to þre&em correccion of doctoures an
Letts_L0299_	Religious verse, l5b2	lpl	will		for us remedy .Remedy he haþre&em ordayned for us . if we will waish vs clene from sinne and foule filþre&em . and so clerely t
Letts_L0299_	Religious verse, l5b2	lpl	indic		or+els not sufficient sorow fully to venge our synnes .For if we contineþ in suche sorow in loþning of synne þt is very pe
Letts_L0299_	Religious verse, l5b2	lpl	x		. for þt may not be lost bt by dedly synne . And if we do very pennaunce we falle in no dedly synne . So þre&em wt very pena
Letts_L0299_	Religious verse, l5b2	lpl	should		e not sinne no more bt will no more to falle in sinne . Jf we shulde nomore wille to synne þre&em shulde we be loþre&em to sinne .
Letts_L0299_	Religious verse, l5b2	lpl	will		to synne þre&em shulde we be loþre&em to sinne . Jf we will kepe þs loþning no+more wille to synne þre&em shulde we
Letts_L0299_	Religious verse, l5b2	lpl	will		to synne þre&em shulde we be loþre&em to sinne . Jf we will kepe þs loþning of synne þre&em ht is spedefull euermo
Letts_L0299_	Religious verse, l5b2	3s	subj		e 3h <lat></lat> <lat></lat> <lat></lat> That is to say -Jf a wikid manne do pennaunce of all hs synnes whiche he haþre&em do and kep
Letts_L0527_	Religious verse	l5b	lpl	x	askynges <fol. 2vb>Throwe the . iiij . wordes we may felle Jff we vnderstande hym wele How we schall rewlen~ vs by skylle To do that is mo
Letts_L0527_	Religious verse	l5b	lpl	shall	that is most goddes wyll Ther-for fyrst byhoueth vs nede Jff we schall off owre askynges spede Thes fourre wordes to vnderstande lede
Letts_L0527_	Religious verse	l5b	lpl	x	askyng~ whan we haue nede As we may bothe se and fele Jff we schall off owre askynges spede For Seynt Barnarde seyth that the prayere t
Letts_L0527_	Religious verse	l5b	3s	would	here in suche sykenesse Schulde not fro hyr lorde it hele Jff he that tyme wolde wyth hyr dele But yff sche lyeth and haldeth hyr stylye t
Letts_L0527_	Religious verse	l5b	3s	indic	hyr stylye And suffreth hym wyth hyr to do hys wylle Jff he knoweth not that pryvyte sche synneth dedely . and nought heAlso booth t
Letts_L0527_	Religious verse	l5b	3s	will	But alwey wyll J not say That he synneth in that dede ay Jff he in suche tyme the dede wyll do Wyth hys wyf that assenteth thereto By gooc
Letts_L0527_	Religious verse	l5b	3pl	x	they do wrong~ He betheth and chasteth thaym a-mong~ And yf they forsake in certayne He hem receyueh debonayrely And fayne is off her c
Letts_L0527_	Religious verse	l5b	lpl	x	That is to say yff we wyll prove We schulde rather thole yf we wer~ wyse Oure lyf to de-parte from owre bodiesThan fro god departed beT

Leics_L0527_	Religious verse	l5b	lpl	x	it in hys worschyp And in no ryattes ne in no folyes And yf we do we ar not wyes For vs byhoueth a-cowntes gyveOff all that we do whyle
Leics_L0527_	Religious verse	l5b	lpl	will	Wyth all owre sowle we schulde hym love love That is to sey yff we wyll prove We schulde rather thole yf we wer~ wyse Oure lyf to de-parte f
Leics_L0527_	Religious verse	l5b	3s	indic	hyr lorde it hele Jff he that tyme wolde wyth hyr dele But yff sche lyeth and haldeth hyr styлле And suffreth hym wyth hyr to do hys wylle
Leics_L0527_	Religious verse	l5b	3pl	besubj	hem ryght Fro that dede wyth all here myght All that tyme yff they be wyse When the woman~ in Josyne lyse Or when they haue certayne knowi
Leics_L0527_	Religious verse	l5b	3s	besubj	spare Fro the tyme that sche wyth quyk chylde ware For yff the dede in that state be wrought Wythouten synne is it J-do noughtJ fynde
Leics_L0527_	Religious verse	l5b	3s	subj	Wyth hys wyf thou sche assent therto But abstayne hym~ yff he haue grace For reuerence off that holy placeAnd who wyll nought hym abst
Leics_L0527_	Religious verse	l5b	3s	subj	wydwes ben calde That they hem in that state halde And yff that state hem nought pay He byddeth hem to be wedded when they mayFor bett
Leics_L0527_	Religious verse	l5b	3pl	x	vow is made fast For-thy it byndeth hem to god fast And yff they it breke ageyne goddys wylle They departe hem-self fro god throw skylJ
Leics_L0527_	Religious verse	l5b	3s	besubj	wylle They departe hem-self fro god throw skylle But yff that the vow all pryve be And symple wythoute solemnpniteAll be it that he s
Leics_L0527_	Religious verse	l5b	3s	besubj	solemnpnite All be it that he synne dedely to sayne And yff he ther-after be maryed a-gayne When he is wedded all do he ylleJn that st
Leics_L0731_	Document, Leas	l5b1	3s	subj	e tyme þt they therof be satisfied & content And if hit happen~ þt the seid rent & ferme of the seid lxxvj s~ viiij d be byh
Leics_L0731_	Document, Leas	l5b1	3s	besubj	Thomas schall fynde the seid willyam resonable stufte and if ther be any thyng appeyred in the seid Mylnes or in~ the seid cotag~ by the
Leics_L0731_	Document, Leas	l5b1	3s	subj	Festes of Seynt heleyne& and lammesse by evyn& porcions and yf hit happen& þe seid rent & ferme of lxxvj s~ . viiij d be byhynde in p
Lincs_L0045_	Religious verse	l5a1	3pl	x	yan ye <ill><1-2 words></ill> prays god al wher~ for if yai<?> mew yis wyrdys wytyyn yan sall yai thank god yer-fore yat was for yam s
Lincs_L0045_	Religious verse	l5a1	2s	will	of wowo or walle & wyls yu lyst yu sawes yam sounde & if yu wyl yaime schall doune falle <lat></lat> yai sall paryshe vs yu sall <ill><
Lincs_L0045_	Religious verse	l5a1	ls	x	153va>Tomas answerd & sayd may For yat noth j lewe may Bot if j hys wondys fond & in hys syd putt my hond J lewe it in no wyse yat he myght
Lincs_L0045_	Religious verse	l5a1	3s	might	ihesu to se summe tokynyng & yan emong yam gun yai strywe Jf he myght be rysyn to lywe Emydes yam yam yai saw hym stand & schewed yam bot
Lincs_L0194_	Religious verse	l5a1	3s	subj	be Whan he thinkes3 on heuen bryght There he schall wone if he do ryght Thus may ilk man do . and think Jn whos grace of god mey synk Anc
Lincs_L0194_	Religious verse	l5a1	3s	besubj	ye soule namely Js better and moor worth yan ye body For if ye soule with syn be deed Fro god almyghty yat is ye heued Yhit mey it lyve s
Lincs_L0194_	Religious verse	l5a1	3s	besubj	yat is ye heued Yhit mey it lyve and be pynd Bot if ye body . be deed be kynd Of yat dede is noon geyn turnyng<fol. . 30v>For of e
Lincs_L0194_	Religious verse	l5a1	3s	besubj	. and wey it is To loy . or peyn . yat is endies And if ye soule with synne be sleyne It mey thurgh grace Qwyken ageynAnd ye gostly v
Lincs_L0194_	Religious verse	l5a1	3s	besubj	woundes of synne Thurgh penaunce mey be holed yerin For if god be ryghtwys . and myghty He is full of godenes and mercyAtte turne him t
Lincs_L0194_	Religious verse	l5a1	3s	x	to man full redyer is he Than any man til him wil be For if ye body yat yus greve3 Ordeyned to man yat here lyve3The dede of soule will
Lincs_L0194_	Religious verse	l5a1	3s	besubj	here lyve3 The dede of soule will nought he Of ye man if he synfull be For lyf of mannys soule more him paye3Than dede . for yus him-
Lincs_L0194_	Religious verse	l5a1	3s	wsubj	syn Yat yei schall think als yei schuld birn& And certe3 . if no peyn were in hell
Lincs_L0194_	Religious verse	l5a1	3s	would	. and in pouert For drede yat he schuld have in hert Jf he wold knowe . and trowe howe hard What he schall suffre afterward Bot yit s
Lincs_L0194_	Religious verse	l5a1	3pl	might	peyn yat neuer schall blyn And noon mey dey yat is yerin Jf yei myght dey . als ye body here mey . <Tranche2> <fol. 107r>Jf he my3t ry3t
Lincs_L0194_	Religious verse	l5a1	3s	might	dey . als ye body here mey . <Tranche2> <fol. 107r>Jf he my3t ry3t conceyve in mynde Howe grysely a deuel is in his kyndAt wold f
Lincs_L0194_	Religious verse	l5a1	3pl	x	schall think whan all is awey Alle yair lyf bot als a dey Jf yei neuer so long lyved here yan mey yei sey on yis maner Nowe were we born f
Lincs_L0210_	Religious verse	l4b	3s	should	any stynkande carioune for ye corrupcioune . of hys body Jf it sulde longe abouen erth ly it myght ye ayre so corruppede make yat men yei
Lincs_L0210_	Religious verse	l4b	3s	subj	Jnne a psalme wyttenes ye profete <lat></lat> <lat></lat> Jffe in myghtnes foure score falle Mare es yaire swynk & yair~ with alle For sei
Lincs_L0210_	Religious verse	l4b	3s	subj	yat comes fro mans flesshe yat may a~man both se and feie yf he beholde hym-seluen wele how foule he is vnto mans syghte And yerfor says s
Lincs_L0210_	Religious verse	l4b	2s	besubj	ryghte <lat></lat> <lat></lat> <lat></lat> he says yf yow besyly be se And behold . What comes fro yeWhat thurgh nese and mouth c
Lincs_L0210_	Religious verse	l4b	3s	besubj	outen steryng his fete wax calde his body clynges And yf nere dede be a 3onge man he wakys & may noght slepe yanAnd an alide man to de
Lincs_L0210_	Religious verse	l4b	3s	besubj	on his body And yus wrechydy endes ye lyfe of man And yf he be alide what es he yan When ye lyfe is passyd awayyan is he noght bot ert

Lincs_L0213_	(Religious prose	l5b2	3s	besubj	religi one</lat> . yt al maner of synne es ful wilful . & if it be not wilful it is no synne . And ysidorus <fol. 53r><lat>de summo bono .
Lincs_L0213_	(Religious prose	l5b2	3s	subj	dere derlynges whilk he has ordaynd to endles blys . And if he do yus : yan sal al his tempta cion his pyne & his disese yt he suffirs be
Lincs_L0213_	(Religious prose	l5b2	3s	subj	to yt it may resonabeli be prouide yt yai er it . ¶ But if yis forsaïd temptacion sese not be yis wil .¶] & yis dissimulacion before-sai
Lincs_L0213_	(Religious prose	l5b2	2s	will	& disese : bot fle to our lord wt lufly drede & if you wil not be tempte : Syt yar-wt him els mai yu lightlyly be takyn of yine er
Lincs_L0213_	(Religious prose	l5b2	2s	subj	be takyn of yine enmy & peris ch . ¶ Bot neueryeles if yu haf mad yi-self so far fro god thurgh syn yt yu dar notgo to him wt ful t
Lincs_L0213_	(Religious prose	l5b2	2s	besubj	he wil mak ye al fully rede in ye same bliissyd blude . And if you be yus ciedde in yis bliissyd purpour : yu sal mow yan sikirly entyr in-t
Lincs_L0213_	(Religious prose	l5b2	3s	would	ly woundid for his synnes & his wickidnes . ¶ For sertis if he wold not sese fro synne for reuerence & compassion of his blissedwoundes
Lincs_L0213_	(Religious prose	l5b2	2s	subj	to ye hegh moder of god & ask of hyr help wt wepyng ters & if you sese not lightlyly bot contynus deuoutly in prayers : haue you no doute . ¶
Lincs_L0213_	(Religious prose	l5b2	3s	subj	to him yat has bene a synner al his lyfe tyne & a wryche . ¶ If he thynk yus : soth ly J suppos yat owthir reuerence or lufe myght let hym fi
Lincs_L0213_	(Religious prose	l5b2	3s	besubj	of pyne schuld mak him abste ne him & leue his synne . ¶ ¶ If it so be yt yu <fol. 68v>se criste greuyd wt ye & wroch agayns ye foryi wic
Lincs_L0226_	(l) Religious pros	l5ab	3pl	x	ward he wil on þem sende . Strong vengauce . but if thei a-mende . <lat></lat> <lat></lat> <lat></lat> <lat></lat> <lat></lat> ¶
Lincs_L0226_	(l) Religious pros	l5ab	1pl	x	was þt euer brent in couetyse more and more ¶ If we do so vs a3t . ¶[to] drede ful sore lest vs be-falle as þaym be-felle
Lincs_L0277_	(Medica	</>	3pl	x	of membr~s Take grunden~ benes & tempre wt ve vinegre 3if yai <fol. 37r>be hard & 3if yei nesche & grene temper yem wt hony & makes a
Lincs_L0277_	(Medica	</>	3pl	x	benes & tempre wt ve vinegre 3if yai <fol. 37r>be hard & 3if yei nesche & grene temper yem wt hony & makes a plaster & lay to ye membre
Lincs_L0277_	(Medica	</>	3s	subj	pympernell or of cerfoyle & late hym drynke of ye ius . & 3if ye ius come oute at ye wounde he sall . dy . of ye wounde . or 3if he cast i
Lincs_L0277_	(Medica	</>	3s	subj	come oute at ye wounde he sall . dy . of ye wounde . or 3if he cast it vp it es a sygne of dede and 3ife he . hald it & it comme not o
Lincs_L0277_	(Medica	</>	3s	subj	it wt stale ale or wt rede wynn . & gyue hym to drynk~ & 3if he cast it vp . he es bot dede & 3if he halde it he es curable & salllyue .
Lincs_L0277_	(Medica	</>	3s	subj	gyue hym to drynk~ & 3if he cast it vp . he es bot dede & 3if he halde it he es curable & sall lyue . Anoyer Take vryn~ of ye seke man~ i
Lincs_L0277_	(Medica	</>	3s	subj	& tak womans mylk~ of a knaue child & droppe yer-in & 3if it medle to-gydre he sall lyue & 3if it will no3t medlebot dwelles hole a-t
Lincs_L0277_	(Medica	</>	3s	will	& droppe yer-in & 3if it medle to-gydre he sall lyue & 3if it will no3t medle bot dwelles hole a-twynne he sall dye . Anoyer Takeye vi
Lincs_L0277_	(Medica	</>	3s	besubj	¶[it] on ye rede netill at euen~ <fol. 37v> on ye morne 3if ye netill be dede he shall dye & 3if ye netill be qwyk he sall lyue ; Anoyer
Lincs_L0277_	(Medica	</>	3s	besubj	37v> on ye morne 3if ye netill be dede he shall dye & 3if ye netill be qwyk he sall lyue ; Anoyer 3ife yi gode frend lyge seke &no3t
Lincs_L0277_	(Medica	</>	2s	will	; Anoyer 3ife yi gode frend lyge seke & no3t wounded & 3if yu will wytt wheyer he sall lyue or dye Take an~ herbe yt men call veruyn~
Lincs_L0277_	(Medica	</>	3s	subj	And aske hym howe he hopis wheyer he sall lyue or dye And 3if he say ¶[he] sall lyue . he sall lyue And if he say sall dye he . sall dye
Lincs_L0277_	(Medica	</>	3s	subj	dayes in ye 3ere . a . man~ sall no3t late hym~ blode for 3if he do . he sall be dede wt-in xij dayes next suyngte yt es for-to wyte of ye
Lincs_L0277_	(Medica	</>	3s	besubj	daye of clene august ye first daye of clene decembre And 3if a man or woman~ be born~ in any of ye yre dayes he sall dye a wikked dede i
Lincs_L0277_	(Medica	</>	3s	subj	wounde . or 3if he cast it vp it es a sygne of dede and 3ife he . hald it & it comme not oute at ye wounde he es curable A-noyer Take i
Lincs_L0277_	(Medica	</>	3s	besubj	in ye whilk iij dayes yer sall no woman~ be borne And 3ife a man~ be borne in any of ye ye iij dayes . When~ he es dede he sallneuer
Lincs_L0277_	(Medica	</>	2s	subj	yem~ & neue rolle yem~ in yine hande & do a-way ye wormes 3ife yu see any and yus til yei ben~ . dry . and bettere balles be no3t vnder~ he
Lincs_L0277_	(Medica	</>	3s	subj	in schepe talow3e and lay þere to all hote ; Also if ye Emer haue grate Pappes Bynde yer a-boute a rede silke threde faste by ye c
Lincs_L0277_	(Medica	</>	3s	subj	or dye And 3if he say ¶[he] sall lyue . he sall lyue And if he say sall dye he . sall dye . for he sall say ye sothe by ye vertue of ye t
Lincs_L0277_	(Medica	</>	3s	besubj	to ye hole all a nyght & on ye morne when~ yu vnbyndes it if ye chese be entamed yan es ye worme yer-in wt-outyn-doute Also Take a blake
Lincs_L0277_	(Medica	</>	3s	besubj	Take a blake snayll & bynd yer-to a nyght & on ye morne if ye chese be tamede yen es ye worme yerine ; To man <exp>l</exp> yat has lost
Lincs_L0287_	(Letter	l5a2	3s	besubj	to him to heile of his hurt he is so sore streken~ and if ter be any seruice tt tour gode lordship will comaund me to do . in~ any cur
Lincs_L0422_	(Religious verse	l5a1	3s	subj	ese and delicis þat ladis a man~ to many vicis And if þe flesshe haue all þe wille yt ouer-comys a man~ þourgh s

Lincs_L0422_	(Religious verse	l5ul	3s	indic	outen~ hetynge 3it is þrat okir als men saise But if he þrat tase it is curtaise þat bi-houys hym~ stop in þre det
Lincs_L0422_	(Religious verse	l5ul	3s	may	he wolde make a sethe þer-fore þrat is to sai if he mai wit How his frendis had wonyn it And but if he do he is gilli Als he i
Lincs_L0422_	(Religious verse	l5ul	3s	subj	to sai if he mai wit How his frendis had wonyn it And but if he do he is gilli Als he þrat did first þat foll<lat></lat>&thorr
Lincs_L0422_	(Religious verse	l5ul	3s	subj	hase to saue wt þrat þrus had he okir haue Or if he borwe in pryuete For okir siluwr or oþir moneTo lene to othir for t
Lincs_L0422_	(Religious verse	l5ul	3s	wsubj	is to telle for þrat i That he ne wate neuer sertaynly Jf he were euer shreuen~ clene Of alle his synnys þrat he mai mene The sext
Lincs_L0422_	(Religious verse	l5ul	3s	subj	ri3t so ofte it faxis Of a mannys flesshe who so it sparis Jf he late it hym~ ouyr-com~ Jt castis hym in to a thraldom~ For it mase hym~ t
Lincs_L0422_	(Religious verse	l5ul	3s	subj	in þre world leuys The qwilke wickiden~ ofte greuys Jf he take alle his greuauance Als iob did with goode suffraunce <fol. 4lr>And ir
Lincs_L0422_	(Religious verse	l5ul	3s	x	a man~ a seruand hase þrat okir til his vse tase Jf he þer-of paide hym~ hald He mai be maistir okerer~ tald <lat></lat> &t
Lincs_L0491a_	Medica	l5b	3s	subj	of helpe agayns yis sekenes & wt-in what tym~ it may be if a ma~ fele any prekkyn~ or slakeryng~ of blod it is a tokyn~ of yis sekenes
Lincs_L0491a_	Medica	l5b	3s	may	it is a tokyn~ of yis sekenes & yan~ yay suld bled son~ if it may be ye fyrst owre or wt-in vj houres efter & if a ma~ may no3te be lat
Lincs_L0491a_	Medica	l5b	3s	may	if it may be ye fyrst owre or wt-in vj houres efter & if a ma~ may no3te be lattyn~ blod yan~ drynke no3te nor ett no3te or he bled i
Lincs_L0491a_	Medica	l5b	3s	besubj	is gendyrde & hardyrd & wyll no3te passe owte of ye wayn~ if it be smyttyn~ neuer-ye-lesse yf yu bled yan~ it may no3te harme . bot it is
Lincs_L0491a_	Medica	l5b	3s	indic	sekenes betwyx ye the & ye body comes of ye lyuer & yan~ if ye mater appers in ye jnnermar syde be-syd ye priuy thyng~ bled on~ ye fote c
Lincs_L0491a_	Medica	l5b	3s	besubj	ye wayn~ yt is betwyx ye thomble too & ye next too . for if ye boche be yar & yu bled on~ ye arme ye mater wyll drawvp a-gayn~ to ye pri
Lincs_L0491a_	Medica	l5b	3s	besubj	ye princypall partys ye hart or ye lyuer & do harme . And if ye boche be more owtywarde to ye syde & forther fro ye priuy place . bled ye
Lincs_L0491a_	Medica	l5b	3s	subj	be ventused on~ ye the wt a boyste be-syde ye boche & bot if ye mater apper~ in ye ciensyng~ place of [ye] hed or of ye armes . bled on~
Lincs_L0491a_	Medica	l5b	3s	wsubj	more wt yis sekenes . he suld no3te ett flesse gretely bot if it ware lytyll schekyns sothen~ in water or frech water fyche or oder small i
Lincs_L0491a_	Medica	l5b	3s	indic	els in ye hete to drynke a lytyll small ale & thyn~ . And if a ma~ yt has yis sekenes couett gretly to drynk wyn~gyfe hym~ vyneger~ mengi
Lincs_L0491a_	Medica	l5b	3s	subj	& yan~ ly A . Cortacy to it to cause it rote & breke & if it scayll drynke ye drynke Aforsayd a-gayn~ in maner & form~ // <lat>probatu
Lincs_L0491a_	Medica	l5b	3s	besubj	of a ma~ And also vse yt tym~ lytyll frute or noyne bot yf it be soure . . And ett lytill or no3te of garleke vn3ons leykes or any swyll
Lincs_L0491a_	Medica	l5b	2s	subj	gretly threst yt <missing letter>ymes at it ryne & yf yu threste . drynke mesurabyllly no3te bot sloken~ yi threste<fol. 4v>The bes
Lincs_L0491a_	Medica	l5b	3s	subj	or it ryste in any place . xij houres & more & bot yf it passe wt-in ye tym~ of xiij houres wt bledyng~ it is fystyns in som~ plac
Lincs_L0491a_	Medica	l5b	3s	subj	passe owte of ye wayn~ if it be smyttyn~ neuer-ye-lesse yf yu bled yan~ it may no3te harme . bot it is no3te sykter~ to helpe ye . yer-fc
Lincs_L0491b_	Religious verse	l5	2s	x	lufe trew Al yis syd may yu seke & neuer nan~ be ner~ Bot if yu had counsell of an~ yt j knowe <fol. 7v>If yu be sett to seke 3itte saall .
Lincs_L0491b_	Religious verse	l5	2s	will	cry He says hym-self he is a kyng~ swylyk wordes Ar bald & if yu wyll not dem~ hym~ yis day for to dye Lowd befor~ ye Emperowr~ yis tale s
Lincs_L0491b_	Religious verse	l5	3s	subj	j may it is my fader wyll bot 3itt me thynk it well besett if ma~ haue of me mynd & al my paynnes well besett jf ma~ to me be kynd yar~ is
Lincs_L0491b_	Religious verse	l5	2s	will	y oyer me~ chastyse <brd>To putt owt all enyex<brd> Son~ if yu wyll be-hald yi lyfe or ye maners of ma~ or wyfe <brd> yi condycyons knaw
Lincs_L0491b_	Religious verse	l5	3pl	x	& dedes Ay whylys me~ reson~ to ye bydes <brd>& also if men~ ryse<brd> be nyght or day to do ye wrangeyan~ sal yu schew manhed enar
Lincs_L0491b_	Religious verse	l5	3s	subj	yt ye husband loues <brd>som~ tym~ so it is seyn~<brd> & if [yil] frend be-fell of mode and e yu entyse hym vnto gud <brd> he yi rede re
Lincs_L0491b_	Religious verse	l5	3s	subj	ful faynte in-to affy <brd>when ye soth is assayd<brd> & if any oyer ma~ ye prayse wheder it be soth he of ye says <brd>bese yi-selfe abx
Lincs_L0491b_	Religious verse	l5	2s	subj	ye-self yt suld ye ken~ <brd>both wt-in & wt-owte<brd> & if yu se oyer me~ well wyrke both to god & holy kyrke <brd> his wirkes be vnr
Lincs_L0491b_	Religious verse	l5	2s	besubj	sal ken~ <brd>bot prayse no3te yine awne<brd> & son~ if yu be ald & wyse of oyer sall yu not dyspyse <brd>nother~ in word ne in ded
Lincs_L0491b_	Religious verse	l5	3s	subj	thyng~ yt sal be-tyde <brd>After ded of oyer men~<brd> & if yi pore [frend] gyfe ye oghte Resaue it & refuse it noght <brd>All be it les
Lincs_L0491b_	Religious verse	l5	3s	subj	& had ryght no3te <brd>als is ye course of kynd<brd> And if pouert to ye fall Thole & thanke god of all <brd>wt mekenes in ye mynd<brd>
Lincs_L0491b_	Religious verse	l5	2s	subj	his lyfe & lyffying~ <brd> is ay wyl of red<brd> And if yu haue don~ for many frend & non~ of yam~ will be so hend <brd>for to than!

Lincs_L0908_	Medica	15	3s	subj	at drynk in ale ye Juse of wudbynd or mowsere or letuse & yf ye seke spew it owte Agyn~ he is in-curabyllAnd yf he se hym curabyll . lat
Lincs_L0908_	Medica	15	3s	subj	& yf ye seke spew it owte Agyn~ he is in-curabyll And yf he se hym curabyll . lat hym gyf ye seke to drynk pympernoll . bugyll . [pyç
Lincs_L0908_	Medica	15	3s	subj	ye seke At drynk it All euy~ when~ he gose to bed . And yf he hold it <p. 58>it is tokyn~ of lyf & yan lett serche wond & dy3t itAnd yf
Lincs_L0908_	Medica	15	3s	subj	it is tokyn~ of lyf & yan lett serche wond & dy3t it And yf he brake owte ye drynk it is tokyn of deth veryly . And yan be no way serche
Lincs_L0908_	Medica	15	3s	subj	yan in whyte wyne . and gyf it to ye seke Att drynk . And yf he brake it . it is tokyn~ of deth & yf he hold it . it is tokyn~ of lyfe .
Lincs_L0908_	Medica	15	3s	subj	Att drynk . And yf he brake it . it is tokyn~ of deth & yf he hold it . it is tokyn~ of lyfe . & yan serche ye sore . so yt it be no3t
Lincs_L0908_	Medica	15	3s	besubj	cankyr~ . emeraude . & all oyer oncomes . be blesters . yf yer be A bone brokyn in A hede . of A man or~ weman~ & naman~ dar~ serchye v
Lincs_L0908_	Medica	15	3s	besubj	Forto know when A~man~ is smyttyn~ on ye hede wt a staffe yf ye pan~ be brokyn~ or no3t & ye flessche be hale A~bowne Take & schafe ye he
Lincs_L0908_	Medica	15	3s	besubj	rest & bynd it to on to ye morn~ & yan take it A~way & yf ye pan~ be brokyn~ it wyll be most yer enense . And owre els dry . &yan must
Lincs_L0908_	Medica	15	2s	will	ye wownd wt-in . & hale it wt-owte A~noyer for ye same yf yu wyll Take bakon~ & make same yer-of . take hony & rye mele & seethe yise
Lincs_L0908_	Medica	15	3s	besubj	yise togeder & plaster yam on a th clothe & ly yer-to & yf yer be schyver~ or thorn~ in ye wond yis plaster wyll draw it owt~ & purge y
Lincs_L0908_	Medica	15	3s	may	& ly it on ye wond skyft ilke day onse And ye wond warke yf A~man~ may no3t slepe for warkyng of A wond or~ kyle or of A bryssour Take y
Lincs_L0908_	Medica	15	2s	will	wt * [ye tyre of] whete flour & ly it to s ye sore . & yf yu wyll draw out yyrn~ or schyvr . or thorn~ . meng it wt rye flour & meng wt
Lincs_L0908_	Medica	15	2s	will	oyntmet~ preciose for wondes & no3t to mykyll helyng . & yf yu wyll have it sanatyf yer As yu takes most of Avance . take madder . Als m)
Lincs_L0908_	Medica	15	3s	besubj	geder to yai be blak & profe hym on watter be droppyn & yf it be herd enough it is gude or els bole it mor~ <p. 70>To make A trete yt is
London_L6430_	Religious prose	15	3pl	x	beynges / whi che þat creatures may not haue ; but if þei haue it bi þei nou3t willinge ¶ Now ha3thorn; sei3thorn; lo
London_L6430_	Religious prose	15	3pl	x	þis may noon vndirstonde be myn vndirstandinge ; but if þei leuee it of 3ou bi 3oure techinge / For my counsaill is as for &thor
London_L6430_	Religious prose	15	3pl	x	þis booke be myn vndirstandinge ; but <fol. 18r>if þei vndirstande it bi þei uertu of fei3thorn; . . and bi þei st
London_L6430_	Religious prose	15	3s	subj	as aduersitees / þis is so3thorn; sei3thorn; loue . if it come to hem ; si3thorn;en her wille is not þei cause / þei soule
London_L6430_	Religious prose	15	3pl	x	him in noon o3thorn;ir semblaunce þan we self don ; if þei sawen him in such semblaunce as we seen him / but þei seen bi
London_L6430_	Religious prose	15	3pl	x	may come to deepe foundement . ne to hi3e edifiynge ; but if þei come bi solilte of greet wit of nature . and bi gladnesse of &thorr
London_L6430_	Religious prose	15	3s	x	þe rudenesse of þri mys vndirstandinge / Jf þis lady nou3ted willi3thorn; þe wil of god ; þe more &thor
Monnth_L136_	Letter	15a1	3s	subj	for he wold y~wete whar his wey wer~ clere y~nowe to passe 3yf he hede nede to te hull he sende vij C of his meinne to serche te weyes & t
Monnth_L724_	Religious prose	14/15	3pl	x	of hem : and cast we fro us her~ 3ok ¶ As ho <crease> 3if alle men þat schulde 3eue good ensauml <crease> : þoru pride ar
Monnth_L724_	Religious prose	14/15	3s	x	. the which synnethorn; wi3thorn; desyring and will and 3if swich euer~ lyued : euer~ wolde he synne . and þerfor~ such on take if
Monnth_L724_	Religious prose	14/15	3s	subj	ende may hit none haue ; þan is seid here byfore : 3if synne passe out of this world vnpunished wi3thorn; outyn verrat3thorn; reper
Monnth_L724_	Religious prose	14/15	2pl	x	rightwisnesse . euenes sawe þe face of him . ¶ 3if 3e aske whi owr~ lord 3elde3thorn; peyne to synful men . lo here þe f
Monnth_L724_	Religious prose	14/15	2pl	will	thorn;e prophete answer3thorn; for he is rightwis . Also 3if 3e will witt whi he 3iue3thorn; ioeye to goode men . So þe Prophete ar
Monnth_L724_	Religious prose	14/15	3s	subj	is is scharp sentence a3eins many wrecches that seyen 3if god saue me nocht he is vnrightwysse . And þis seien þe most p3
Monnth_L724_	Religious prose	14/15	3pl	x	of treson þe which wole make hem to be lost . but 3if þrei þoru3 goddes grace distroye hem here . and þe tunge c
Nhb_L0329_O	Letter	?	3s	subj	excusit of my febill writing vn-to 3our worthi presens & if it like vn~-to 3ow to wete ye cawse of my writyng is yis . yt my hwaband Jc
Nhb_L0338_O	Letter	15a2	3s	indic	of my lordis & grett help of my frendis wharfore gife itt likit to 3owr~ lordchip & to ye sayd ser Robart wmfrawill j waid comor
Nhb_L0372_O	Letter	15ab	3s	subj	all tymes euemor besekyng~ 3ou of gud continuance / And if it ples 3ou to wett as for ye letters of my master te priores and 3ores trew]
Nhb_L0390a_	Document, Mem	15a2	3s	will	presence of the Mayr of the same tovn@ for the tyme beand if he will be present And if the Mayr~ beforsaid will nocht be present then@ t
Nhb_L0390a_	Document, Mem	15a2	3s	will	same tovn@ for the tyme beand if he will be present And if the Mayr~ beforsaid will nocht be present then@ the paymentes beforsaid sall

Nhb_L12 6_O	Document, Ordini	5b1	3s	subj	o+payn~ to pay to the sayd craft a pound of wax . bot if <crease>e hafe cause resonable fonndyn~ be discrecon~ of the sayd wardenms /
Nhb_L12 6_O	Document, Ordini	5b1	3s	besubj	of postyll Evyn bodyn~ be haly+kirk halow at none . bot if it be in tyme of nede o+payn of a pond of wax . to ye Crafte Also that none
Nhb_L12 6_O	Document, Ordini	5b1	3s	besubj	ill><1 word></ill> be censurs of haly+kirk for his peturi if he be convict . And it is assentyd that<ill><most of the line illegible></
Nhb_L12 6_O	Document, Ordini	5b1	3s	subj	& Craft Also it is assentyd be ye sayd craft that if a man~ a+forseyn~ comme to this town~ that is of ye sayd Crafte . that no felc
Nhb_L12 6_O	Document, Ordini	5b1	3s	will	Aboue written~ for so er we sworne<?> for~ to do & if any wylly <ill><1 word></ill> & wylly not pay his payne vnto the sayd wardeyn:
Nhb_L12 6_O	Document, Ordini	5b1	3s	subj	pay for ilk swylyk default duely & lawfulli proued xx d & yef ye tone halfe to the comon~ Courte & ye tothir~ half<crease> to ye Craft . /
Nhb_L12 6_O	Document, Ordini	5b1	3s	besubj	pein of a pounde of wax . to the lyght of seint Johan . if he be thre myle about and the alderman sal offren a pany at the messe and ic
Norfolk_L0150	Document, Ordini	4b2	3s	subj	and 3euen a farthing to pore men pur his soule and if any brother or sistre fall at meschief . he sal hauen gilde houereday a fa:
Norfolk_L0150	Document, Ordini	4b2	3s	subj	a halpeny be 3eire wille that he his at meschief And if any brothren or sistren be ded a mile a-boute . the brethren and sistren sul
Norfolk_L0150	Document, Ordini	4b2	3pl	besubj	e peyne of a pond wax to þe lyth of seint Peter 3if he be <ill><1 word></ill> myle be halue & at here gilde day euery man to of:
Norfolk_L0150	Document, Ordini	4b2	3s	besubj	gaderynt be asent of alle þe brethorn;eryn & 3if ony broþer or sister falle at mys-chef he shal haue be 3ere iiij & 3:
Norfolk_L0150	Document, Ordini	4b2	3s	subj	er or sister falle at mys-chef he shal haue be 3ere iiij & 3if ony broþer or sister be-wreye here conseil he shal payin to lelyth <
Norfolk_L0424	Religious prose	4b2	3s	besubj	wel be declared thurgh wrytinge of a penne ¶h Neuertheles 3if this weye be ouer hy3e to ye . and you may not come to sauour thus . asay y
Norfolk_L0424	Religious prose	4b2	3s	besubj	of his largesse . 3if what he wole . ¶h Nou3t for-thi 3if thin herte be so harde yat it wole not 3et melte in-to tendernesse of compe
Norfolk_L0424	Religious prose	4b2	1s	besubj	madest you me . 3if j schal not be ioyned to ye or ellys 3if j be not oned to ye . Whi am j not wounded with ye . For me art youwounded j
Norfolk_L0424	Religious prose	4b2	3s	besubj	. and in holy conversacioun . & yat no thing lyke me but 3if it be dypped in yin holy blood . al my comfort be in mynde of ye . and ow3t
Norfolk_L0424	Religious prose	4b2	2s	may	wylt haue compassioun of criste crucified first schape ye 3if you may be onyd to hym thurh feruente desyre . For-whi ye more feruently yat
Norfolk_L0424	Religious prose	4b2	1s	may	on . al reed yat is seme with licoure of yin blood . and 3if j may not do yis euere . in holynesse of deuocioun ne in lykynge of gostly :
Norfolk_L0424	Religious prose	4b2	1s	might	how is it yat j se ye thus despitously wounded . A god 3if yt j my3t daye for ye myn swete lord . j may not suffice to se ye thus an gvi
Norfolk_L0424	Religious prose	4b2	1s	might	in angvysch on iche syde . j woot not what to chese . but 3if yat j myght be crucified with ye . yann were j wel . whi . for me yat am vi
Norfolk_L0424	Religious prose	4b2	1s	might	& leye hem on here servautes . A blyssed schulde j be . 3if j my3t be <fol. 7v>ferlawe of 3oure peynes . What were more leef to me . y:
Norfolk_L0424	Religious prose	4b2	1s	shall	of his woundes . A lord lord whi madest you me . 3if j schal not be ioyned to ye or ellys 3if j be not oned to ye . Whi am j not
Norfolk_L0424	Religious prose	4b2	2s	subj	thought yat you schalt come to ye tastynge of this . but 3if you thurh yin owin wrecchednesse leue alle with-outenn . therfore kastea-w
Norfolk_L0424	Religious prose	4b2	2s	subj	schul be turnyd to ye in-to grete swetnesse . And 3et 3if you fele yin herte euere harde and drye with-outen sterynge of loue or of <
Norfolk_L0424	Religious prose	4b2	2s	subj	myn herte with ye . sothly j wole daye for sorwe but 3if you wounde myn herte . j ugge to fele myn herte vn-wounded . whan j se ye r
Norfolk_L0424	Religious prose	4b2	2s	subj	beste . vn-worthi felaschep of menn . and perchaunce 3if you meke yin-self so . he yat loked on ye mekenesse of his handnayedenn . s:
Norfolk_L0424	Religious prose	4b2	2s	subj	sonc lord and wounde me . lest yat you come to late . 3if you a-byde long . 3a . but wo is me yat j am so wrecchyd yat he yat loueth f
Norfolk_L0424	Religious prose	4b2	2s	subj	wyl and openly to a-3en-stonde ye in yin face 3is sothly . 3if you say do not yat j say as tyte j wyl don it . 3if you seye do this . j se:
Norfolk_L0424	Religious prose	4b2	2s	subj	. 3if you say do not yat j say as tyte j wyl don it . 3if you seye do this . j seye j wyl not . j knowe wel lord yat you art souerey:
Norfolk_L0424	Religious prose	4b2	2s	indic	sterynge of loue or of compassioun . you may yan make 3if you wylt a good scharp scourge pynande & not muche hurtande . and go in-to
Norfolk_L0424	Religious prose	4b2	2s	will	herte in-to oures . yat we may be wounded with ye . A lady 3if you ne wylt 3if me yin sone crucified . ne yin-self woun ded . j pray ye 3i:
Norfolk_L0424	Religious prose	4b2	2s	will	dyspose vs for to haue compassion of cristes passion ¶f thou wylt haue compassioun of criste crucified first schape ye 3if you may be
Norfolk_L0424	Religious prose	4b2	2s	wsubj	gretter maner . Think what peyne it schulde be to ye 3if you were flayn as was seint Bertelmewe or rostydy quykras was seint Lawrens
Norfolk_L0424	Religious prose	4b2	2s	besubj	you is yerfore 3if thin self to hym and to noun oyer . and 3if you thus beturnyd in-to hym thurgh helpe of grace . j may not trowe but ye
Norfolk_L0424	Religious prose	4b2	2s	besubj	in gostly woun dyngc . syn j se ye for-wounded . and 3if al this a-vayle ye now3t thenke yann yat for mekylnesse of yin pryde . you
Norfolk_L0424	Religious prose	4b2	3pl	x	

Norfolk_L0424	Religious prose	14b2	2pl	x	whether ye passioun of yin some hadde benn cruci fied with hym in hertly compassioun . ¶ A marie whi is
Norfolk_L4241	Document, Ordin	15a	3s	besubj	be put <fol. 29r>owth of þe sayd hospitall but if it be for hyr expences or ellys odyr cawsys honeste . but only for to by~leue
Norfolk_L4241	Document, Ordin	15a	3s	besubj	þt nodyr syster ne brodyr were noon ouyr clothe but if it be of Russet or ellys blekkyd . Also þe systeryn xul not weryn no ve
Norfolk_L4241	Document, Ordin	15a	3s	besubj	ne make no playnt for no trespas but to hyr~ Custos . but if it be swech a tres pas or offens þe qwyche may not lawfully ne dewly be
Norfolk_L4241	Document, Ordin	15a	3s	besubj	. <blank line follows> ¶ Also it is ordeyned þt if any syster ot brodyr of þe sayd hospitall be rebelle a~geyns þese
Norfolk_L4241	Document, Ordin	15a	3s	may	in þe <fol. 30r>sayd hospitall xal leuyn chaste & if it may be knowe þat ony of them<?> do odyr~wyse . it is ordeyned & <all
Norfolk_L4241	Document, Ordin	15a	3s	may	& þe odyr to reparacyonn of þe place . ¶ And if . [it] may be knowen þat eydyr brodyr or syster 3eue a~gayn þe f
Norfolk_L4241	Document, Ordin	15a	3pl	will	and þat . [theil] vndyrnemyn hem þer~of & if þrei wil not be rewlyd aftyr them . þat þrei telle þe pe
Norfolk_L4241	Document, Ordin	15a	3pl	will	to hem of Rygth yf þrei wer wel~gouernyd . ¶ And if þrei wyl not be pesyd & stylyd wt þis chasty3ement . all holyto
Norfolk_L4241	Document, Ordin	15a	3pl	will	& he xal swere a forn þe Priour & þe Balyes yf thay wyl be yer~ present þat he xal kepe þe artykles a~forn~seyd
Norfolk_L4241	Document, Ordin	15a	3pl	x	at þrei tak heed of hyr~ odyr brederyn & systeryn yf þrei do any trespas or ony offens and þat . [theil] vndyrnemyn hem
Norfolk_L4241	Document, Ordin	15a	3pl	x	of her~ elmesse þat xuld come to hem of Rygth yf þrei wer wel~gouernyd . ¶ And if þrei wyl not be pesyd & stylyd v
Norfolk_L4252	Religious prose	15al	3s	besubj	mor~ besyli yanne ageyn ye fautes of any other men . For if yin herte be clene of yine owen synnes . sothly ye synnes of alle other~ men
Norfolk_L4252	Religious prose	15al	3s	besubj	as j seye tak yine mete as it cometh and ordeyne for it if nede be vp resoun . and tak it gladly as for nede . but be war of lust yat co
Norfolk_L4252	Religious prose	15al	2s	may	yu haue no mekenesse it is not yat yu dost NEuer~ye~les if yu mayth nowt felen<fol. 8r>yis mekenesse in yin herte With affectyoun as yin
Norfolk_L4252	Religious prose	15al	3s	might	sustenauns and manye of hem hadden leuere to seruyð god if he mytten as yu dost in bodely reste . and ne the les he in her~ werdely bes
Norfolk_L4252	Religious prose	15al	2s	may	mown han Jnow for to done . and getynges of hem and if yow mowe gotten hem he scholen reulen ye . and mesur~n the fulpreuynly how yow
Norfolk_L4252	Religious prose	15al	2s	subj	. fast yu . or wake yu . or any oyer good werk do yu if yu haue no mekenesse it is not yat yu dost NEuer~ye~les if yu mayth nowt fē
Norfolk_L4252	Religious prose	15al	2s	subj	. yt yu mayt not felen sothfastly as yu art . and if yu do so thow ye fleyisch rys yere~ageyn . and wile not sentin to yiðwil . t
Norfolk_L4252	Religious prose	15al	3s	subj	n hym fro ye knowyng and beholdynges of gostly thinges but if he haue ye mor~ grace for yow it be so yat bodely peyne eyther of penaunce or
Norfolk_L4252	Religious prose	15al	2s	subj	. it is first . for it is ground as seynt austyn seyt . jf yu thinke for to biggen an hey hows of vertewis . ordeyn ye first a dep gro
Norfolk_L4252	Religious prose	15al	2s	will	felyn in ye ¶ yus behouyth ye for to felyn sumtyme if yu wile ben trewely meke ¶ for J telle the sothly if yu wilt ben trewely meke
Norfolk_L4252	Religious prose	15al	2s	will	if yu wile ben veryli meke ¶ for J telle the sothly if yu wilt ben trewely meke . ye schal thynken a venyal synne in ye self mor~ c
Norfolk_L4252	Religious prose	15al	2s	will	of alle other~ men scholen not deryn the ¶ kud yerfor~ if yu wilt fynden reste here and in ye blisse of heuene vp ye conceyl of on . c
Norfolk_L4252	Religious prose	15al	2s	will	of yis synne is onely nede qwich may not ben askaped but if yu wilt don werse . and slen ye nede as many folis don . qwich slen ye yef ar
Norfolk_L4252	Religious prose	15al	2s	will	outen mete & drynk . but yu mayt leue with~outen leccherye if yow wilt . and neuere but ye bettere . and yerfor~ schalt yu not fien ye dec
Norfolk_L4252	Religious prose	15al	3s	will	veyn~glorye or oyer~ gostly synnes but he arn not wyse for if he wilen vndurstonden holy wryt and doctouris sawis yer~of he scholen fynden
Norfolk_L4252	Religious prose	15al	2s	will	hath mekil lost of hise listy sawor with~outen and yerfor~ if yow wilt komen to clemnesse of herte ye behouth ageynstonden vnskilful ster
Norfolk_L4252	Religious prose	15al	2s	will	tyme Gete to ye yanne mekenesse and charyte . and if yow wilt trauailen swynk besyli . for to hauen hem .yow schalt mown han Jnow
Norfolk_L4252	Religious prose	15al	2s	will	yine bodely nede . yat yer~ schal no man witen it . but if yu wilt . & yat schal not ben in dewer ne angrynesse and heuynesse nein lust
Norfolk_L4252	Religious prose	15al	2s	wsubj	in her~ werdely besynesse fle manye synnes in qwilke yu if yu wer~ in her~ stat scholdestfallen inne . and he don manye gode dedis qw
Norfolk_L4566	Religious verse	15a	3s	besubj	ye name . of owr~ <exp>fade</exp> forn~fader Adame . And 3if ye chyld a woman be . Wan it is born yan says it E yat is ye fyrst letter~ c
Norfolk_L4566	Religious verse	15a	3s	besubj	ye fyrst lettere of ye name . Of owr~ forn~fader Adame And 3if ye chyld a woman be wan it is born yan says it E yat is ye fyrst letter~ of
Norfolk_L4566	Religious verse	15a	3s	besubj	it is a~man or a~woman For qwan it is born it cryit swa if it be a~man yan cries+it A yat is ye ferst letter of ye name . of owr~ <exp>f
Norfolk_L4566	Religious verse	15a	3s	besubj	is a~man or A~woman . For qwan it is born J cryit swa . If it be a~man yan cries+it A . yat is ye fyrst lettere of ye name . Of owr~ for

Norfolk_L4566	Religious verse	15a	3s	subj	xuld fryst lere . to known hym-self propyrly here . For 3if he knowe hym-selfe kendely yan may he knowe god al-mythty And of hys endyng
Norfolk_L4566	Religious verse	15a	3s	subj	myth he sen wt-owten dowe As wel wyt-Jnne sey aryth . Sche wer~ wel viatsum to hys syth yus foul Jnward ich
Norfolk_L4566	Religious verse	15a	3s	subj	is 3ong & leues wyllyng . & hath hys ese & hys lykng or if he haue ony gret worchepe wat hym-self [is] takyth he non kepeFor hym-self ;
Norfolk_L4566	Religious verse	15a	3pl	x	take . Ne qwyth way yei schuld forsake . But no wonder is if yei gon wrange . Jn merkenesse of knowyng yei gange . wt-owtyn lyth of vndyr-
Norfolk_L4566	Religious verse	15a	3pl	x	<lat></lat> ye prophete says yei trowe nowth but gruchen if yei were greuyd in thowth yus faren men yat trowyn no thyngys yat men sayn a
Norfolk_L4566	Religious verse	15a	3pl	x	dred men may lere . yat yis tretretyis wele rede or here . if yei it rede or her~ to ye ende ye materis yat arn yer Jn contende And vnderst
Norfolk_L4627	Akhemica	15	3s	subj	lye yer vpon ye space of half a pater noster whyl . & yf yt hold hes whygt yan yt ys wel . & yf he do nowt . 3eild hym ageyn to ye fy;
Norfolk_L4627	Akhemica	15	3s	subj	noster whyl . & yf yt hold hes whygt yan yt ys wel . & yf he do nowt . 3eild hym ageyn to ye fyir tyl he holdwhygt . Qwan he holdyth w
Norfolk_L4627	Akhemica	15	3s	subj	& ley yt vpon an hote yryn & leye os myche wex yer-by . & yf ye ston melt os lyght <fol. 40v>ly os ye wax . tha~ he ys redy to multyplye i
Norfolk_L4627	Akhemica	15	3s	wsbj	no thyng gender of hym . Ryth so our wyght medycyn . but yf he wer sodyn in ye fyre he shuld nat be rede . werfore 3e nede to sethe hym v
Norfolk_L4646	Religious verse, 15a2	3pl	might	might	come for þt sterr~ . to lokyn after þere 3if þrei my3t hym se . þat o kyng hy3t hy3t jaspar þat oþ
Norfolk_L4646	Religious verse, 15a2	3pl	might	might	wer~ in lore þe clerkys sou3tte her~ bokys a-non . 3if þrei my3t forth brynge of ony prophete þt hadde told . of ony su
Norfolk_L4646	Religious verse, 15a2	3pl	would	would	myracyls sende a wunder þretnyng for her~ trespas . 3if þrei wolde a-mende þe seuenþe 3er þt þrei hadde
Norfolk_L4646	Religious verse, 15a2	3pl	would	would	our~ lord hem forbar . and sent hem oþer tokenyng 3if þrei wolde her lyf a-mende . he wolde not . to þe+deþ hem t
Norfolk_L4646	Religious verse, 15a2	3pl	would	would	bry3t þe sterr~ be-tokened our~ lordes grace . 3if þrei it wolde fonge þe sword be-tokenyth 3if þrei wolde not
Norfolk_L4646	Religious verse, 15a2	3pl	would	would	. 3if þrei it wolde fonge þe sword be-tokenyth 3if þrei wolde not . veniaunce ful stronge þrei say oftyn so meche l
Norfolk_L4646	Religious verse, 15a2	3pl	would	would	u now do alle þese tokenynges our~ lord hem sent . 3if þrei wolde turne her~ þou3t & to a-mendement come . but þo
Norfolk_L4648	Religious prose	15a2	3s	indic	in þis y . schal han trebele helpe and refute . For if my lord hath ordeyned . [men] be predestinaciou to ben on of his chosen
Norfolk_L4648	Religious prose	15a2	1s	should	al my delite in my lord god . / A gret wodenesse it were if . y . schulde be tormented wt euere-lestyngne payne to take me now in-to myn
Norfolk_L4648	Religious prose	15a2	1pl	x	e weche good werkynge and nouth werche for a tyme in aunt~ if þat we leuyn of oure gode werkynge be oure owene foly we ben accountede
Norfolk_L4648	Religious prose	15a2	1pl	x	thorn;at schul ben put out of þe book of life . For if we leuyn in goode <fol. 25v>werkes and continue . þanne be þe o
Norfolk_L4648	Religious prose	15a2	2pl	x	accordeth to þese wordes be-form as 3e schul sen . Jf 3e ben trauailed wt ony þrouth of þe predestinacioun or of þ
Norfolk_L4665	Herbal	15a1	3s	besubj	& lete drinke hem wt watir~ as it is a-fore-seyd ¶Also 3if yi good frend be seke take yis erbe in yi ryt+hand & takehis ryt+hand in yi
Norfolk_L4665	Herbal	15a1	3s	besubj	and at morwe loke 3if yt ye nettill bee owght schronkyn & 3if it be schron kyn he schall no3t ben hooll & 3if it be grene & good ofcolou
Norfolk_L4665	Herbal	15a1	3s	besubj	& 3if it be schron kyn he schall no3t ben hooll & 3if it be grene & good of colour he schall ben hooll Amedicene for ye dropest
Norfolk_L4665	Herbal	15a1	3s	subj	cotonn þer-inne & lay it to ye bleryd eyne ¶Also 3if man have drunke venym 3if hym ruwe to drinke & he schal ben hol¶Also for
Norfolk_L4665	Herbal	15a1	3s	subj	xv sedes eche a tyme qdwan sche schal vse it ¶Also 3if a <p. 26>a+man lese speche in sekenesse stampe xv sedes & tempere hem wt wat
Norfolk_L4665	Herbal	15a1	3s	subj	not & aske qhow he faryth & qhow he hopt of hym self & 3if he say he schal leue & fare wel he schal leue & 3if he say he wot well cert
Norfolk_L4665	Herbal	15a1	3s	subj	& 3if he say he schal leue & fare wel he schal leue & 3if he say he wot well certayn yt he schal deyin he schal be ded of yat seknes;
Norfolk_L4665	Herbal	15a1	3s	will	away ye bed of ye chylid yt is lefte in ye moderis wombe 3if sche wyl drynke it fastyngne ¶Also galyen ye good leche seyth qhow-so dryn
Norfolk_L4665	Herbal	15a1	3s	wsbj	salt yer-wt yt day schall no venym in hym ne grewe hym ¶Also 3if atman were enpoysead for ye voys ¶Also take Ruwe & comyn & pepyr ylyche my
Norfolk_L4665	Herbal	15a1	3pl	x	flanke take ye Jus of Ruwe & wyn of yche olyche my che & 3if ye seke to drinke ¶Also for bleryd eyne take ye Jus of Ruwe & powder of cc
Norfolk_L4665	Herbal	15a1	3pl	x	ye rote of assee and wormod & sethe hem to-gedere in wyn & 3if ye seke to drynke fryst & last at ewyn hote at morwe cold ¶Man dragora mar
Norfolk_L4665	Religious prose	15b	2s	besubj	til ye seruyce of god . yan es it schame til ye ; bot if you be als gud or better wt-jne yi <fol. 44v>saule ; als you ert semand at ;
Norfolk_L4665	Religious prose	15b	2s	will	. yis es haly nese of lyfe . Folow it . and be haly . and if you will be in mede wt appostells . thynke noght what you forsakes ; botwhat

Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	2s	subj	yi woves byfor hym . For til yat . he has his egthe . And if you with grete desyre offre yi prayers . and wt grete feruour~ couayte to se
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	2s	will	yat you may ; yat you be nogth were yan you senes . and if you wil do als j lere ye in yis schort fourme of lyf yng ; j hop thurgh ye c
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	3pl	x	fourme of lyf yng ; j hop thurgh ye grace of god ; yat if men hald ye gude ; you sale be wele better<rest of line dotted>at ye bigynn
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	1pl	x	yat may be . and sothely our life es lese yan arpoynt ; if we lickyn it to ye lif yat lastes ay . yh Another es . Vncertaynte of our er
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	1pl	x	. for-yi yat es ane of ye maast sorowe yat may be . Bot if we afforce vs man ly in ye luf of god . and do gud til al yat we may . to-w
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	2s	subj	comes</exp> doun til ye lagthest . j say nogth for j wil if yat you haue bygone vnskyl wys abstynence yat you hald it ; bot for many yat
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	2s	besubj	myne amonestyng yh j hald ye neuer of ye lesse meryte if you be nogth in so mykele abstynence .Bot if you sette al yi thogth how you
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	2s	subj	lesse meryte if you be nogth in so mykele abstynence .Bot if you sette al yi thogth how you may luf yi spouse Jhesu cryst mar~ yanyou has
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	3pl	x	gentil . for all we er ilyke fre ; byfor goddis face ; bot if our dedis make any better or wers yan other . Dis pite of gude counsayll . ac
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	2s	subj	you desires . yan opon ye syn ye whilke reproues . For if you do swa . yan feghtes god for ye . and he sal destrue syn in ye . you sal
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	2s	subj	syn in ye . you sal mekyl soner com til yi purpose if you do swa . yan if you lefe yi meke desire to god pryncypaly . ad wile set
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	2s	subj	sal mekyl soner com til yi purpose if you do swa . yan if you lefe yi meke desire to god pryncypaly . ad wile set yi hert anly agayne
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	2s	may	swa bryng ot aboute . Bot doe as j hafe sayd . & better if you may . And j hope by ye grace of god Jhesu you sal make ye deeuell aschar
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	2s	subj	es nogth mykell agaynes ye . bot helpis ye sum tyme ; if yu wirke wisely . For you may assay yare-be ye me sure of charyte . to yi eel
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	2s	besubj	na mans speche . me thyn ke nogth [swa] in yis case . For if you be wyse you sall nogth leue god bot you sal fynd hym & haf hym & se hym j
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	3s	subj	wha sa comes to ye aske hym mek ly what he wile . and if he come for-to telle ye his dissesse ad for-to be comfort of yi speche ; hee
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	2s	can	eeze of his awene hert ad whene he has done ; comfort hym if you can gladly & charytably . ad sone breke of . And yan afterif yat he v
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	3s	would	gladely & charytably . ad sone breke of . And yan after if yat he wald fall in til ydell talis or vanytes or othir menes dedis . assue
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	3s	besubj	speche & he sal sone be hirke & sone tak his leue . Ad if he be a-nothir yat comes for-to ken ye als arman of haly kyrke . heer hym li
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	3s	subj	kyrke . heer hym lawly wt reuer ence for his order ad if his speche comfort ye aske of hym & make ye nogth for-to kene hym . Jt falli
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	3s	can	yt you suld profite to yi eeuenecristene namely gastly if you can may you say . & he wile take it . And of all thir thyngs kepe silenc
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	2s	subj	. 3a . Forthynkis ye yat ; 3a . has you wile to amend ye if you haf spase of lif ; He sal answer 3a . Trowys you yat Jhesu cryst goddis
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	3s	will	rychesce . bot allane of ye passione of Jhesu cryst . And if our lord god wile deme with ye ; say lord j sete ye dede of our lorde Jhesu
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	1pl	x	dispend in gud vse . ad in penance ad in goddis seruyce . Jf we waast it in erthly luf and vanytese ; full+griefously mon we be demed and f
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	2s	subj	of ille . wikked wile . Jlle susceccoun . vn deuocoun . Jf you lat yi hert any tyme be jdell ; with-outen occupacioun~ of ye luf and ye
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	2s	will	yat yai sal nogth mykel der~ ye .<followed by blank line>Jf you wille be wele with god . and haf grace to rewyle yi lif . rygth . ad com
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	2s	subj	. swetnes to speke it . myrgth & sang to thynke it . Jf you thynke Jhesu contynuely ; ad hald stably ; Jt purges yi syne ad kyndele
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	2s	will	Jhesu for all vyces & fantoms it puttis fra ye luf . Jf you wil noth deceyue ; ne be deceyfd . Jf you wile be wys ad nogth vnwys .Jf
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	2s	will	fra ye luf . Jf you wil noth deceyue ; ne be deceyfd . Jf you wile be wys ad nogth vnwys . Jf you wile stand & nogth fall . thynke on
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	2s	will	; ne be deceyfd . Jf you wile be wys ad nogth vnwys . Jf you wile stand & nogth fall . thynke on yis name Jhesu contynuly . Jt destri
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	3s	subj	delite nogth in ye gate ; and forgete ye Joy of hee uen . Jf temptacyounn pute vs nogth . we suld trow yat we war of sum vertu . Rygth-wy
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	3s	besubj	. to haf victorie . ye mynd son scrythes in-to wers . Jf it be nogth kepid stratly vndir+straye kypynge . Jt es gret comfort in sufi
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	3s	would	to abyd ye . bot loke how redy & howe glade you wald be ; Jf ane angele of heeuene wald come & spek wt ye . swa redy & swa bouxum be you j
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	2s	could	prayer Bot on a-nothir maner you sal haf hym . <fol. 60v>Jf you couth wele luf yi eeuenecristene it suld nogth hyndre ye for-to spek with
Northern_L002	Religious prose	15b	3s	subj	. Jt fallis noth to ye for-to ken a+prest . bot in nede Jf his speche <ill><3 words></ill> fort ye nogth ; assuer litill ad he wile son

Northern_L002	Religious prose	l5b	3s	besubj	ye nogth ; assuer litill ad he wile son take his lef . Jf it be anothir man yat comes for to gif ye his almos or ellis for to here ye
Norths_L0313	Document, Manr	l5ab	3s	subj	and to his heyre3 for-euer-more . Provdyd alwey that if the seid Thomas Seyton~ the sone aftur the seid espousell dye that thanne &t
Norths_L0313	Document, Manr	l5ab	3pl	x	of the seid Thomas Seyton~ Squyer~ in any wyse . and if Thomas þe sone and Jahane dye both with-outen~ issue of the seid Thom
Norths_L0313	Document, Manr	l5ab	3s	besubj	of <ill><1 word></ill> marc~ as is a-fore seid . and if suche recompense be to be hadde than a-non~ aftyr~ the seid recompense . [t
Norths_L0313	Document, Manr	l5ab	3s	x	Boughton~ þat þe seid Thomas Seyton~ his sone if it p<ill><6-7 letters></ill> god shall be his heir and shall enheryte by hyr
Norths_L0313	Document, Manr	l5ab	3s	subj	seid Thomas the fadyr haue no wyf that tyme on~ lyve and if þe seid Thomas the fadyr~ haue a wyf that ouer-lyveth hym thanne the :
Norths_L0313	Document, Manr	l5ab	3s	x	lyve of <smudge> xx<?> li worth londe for her yointur~ if the seid <ill><1 word></ill> Thomas Seyton~ the fadyr~ <ill><1-2 words></ill>
Norths_L0313	Document, Manr	l5ab	3s	will	the sone en forme a-fore rehersed . Provided also þt if the seid Thomas Seyton~ the fadyr wyll graunte any fee3 to any of his <ill>
Norths_L0313	Document, Manr	l5ab	3pl	x	Coveley and John Aylemer~ of Wolford . [for ij of hem] yf they lyve or elles other sufficient men shall be bounden to the seid Thomas &
Norths_L0313	Document, Manr	l5ab	3s	subj	. And the . [seid] Thomas Boughton~ and Elisabeth his wyf yf she happe to ouerlyve her seid husband and lyve soull from thetyme of the se
Norths_L0313	Document, Manr	l5ab	3s	subj	the disce3 of þe seid Thomas Seyton~ the fadyr yf he dye Thomas his son~ beyng of pleyn ageof <smudge> þe seid lyveloo
Norths_L0313	Document, Manr	l5ab	3s	subj	with-owten~ <ill><2 letters></ill>lay Provided alwey that yf the said Thomas Seyton~ the fadyr haue a-nothir~ wyf þat þanne
Norths_L0562	Semons, Wyclif	l4b2	3pl	x	wiþinne þer lordschipsis / so oure lordis but if þei ben repentaunt er þei dien . shul ben dampned / first for &t
Norths_L0562	Semons, Wyclif	l4b2	3pl	x	<mrg>may</mrg> or can / þerfore monn lordis seen . if þei chastisede hem . þat ben men of holy chir che . puttynge hem
Norths_L0562	Semons, Wyclif	l4b2	3pl	would	of his oþere godis in tokne þat he loouede hem if þei wolde be stronge in þe cause of god & aftirward seying in spi
Norths_L0562	Semons, Wyclif	l4b2	3s	x	. & his puple most meke & left of power . þanne if oure religious ben now herest in þer mallice & most strong & siker as ar
Natts_L0164	Religious prose;	l5a	3s	subj	þt is both of gode kynde & of gode will For bot if god werke in man ; man dos no gode / / þerfor is gode will made of god
Natts_L0164	Religious prose;	l5a	3pl	will	gode / / þerfor is gode will made of god to all . if þei will . þt þei may do be þe grace of god . & be t
Natts_L0164	Religious prose;	l5a	3s	subj	bot when him forthoght his syn ; he was a gode tre / / And if a reght wis man syn venyaly ; for þis makes he none ill froite <lat></
Natts_L0164	Religious prose;	l5a	3pl	x	e wilk werks þei blasfeme god . þe wilk werkes if þei wer gode þei suld not hafe <lat></lat> <lat></lat> <lat></lat>
Natts_L0164	Religious prose;	l5a	3s	besubj	also be we warr of some yt done myrakels in semynge~ . for if any sich be done ; we sail ascribe it to god . beþe callinge~ of whos :
Natts_L0278	Religious prose	l5b2	2s	will	. At ye last he apered vntil hir & said . My doghter if you wil haue ye clennes yat you desires : ye nedes forto be parfiteley oned vi
Natts_L0278	Religious prose	l5b2	2s	subj	oned vnto me yat am souereyn clennes . And yt saltou be if you kepe yies yre poyntes yt folowes . ¶ Ye first poynt is : if you so orde
Natts_L0278	Religious prose	l5b2	2s	subj	kepe yies yre poyntes yt folowes . ¶ Ye first poynt is : if you so ordeyne yine entent vnto me yat you makeme ye ende of al yi werkes &
Natts_L0278	Religious prose	l5b2	2s	subj	ye forto haue me befor yi sight . ¶ Ye second poynt is if you vterly forsake yine owen wil and no hede takynge to manneswil in al ying
Natts_L0278	Religious prose	l5b2	2s	subj	any ying falle vnto ye : bot for yi gode & profite . And if you take gude hede here-to : yer shal no-yingemake ye sorry . you shal no whi
Natts_L0278	Religious prose	l5b2	2s	subj	yat does ye wrong . And ouer yis you shal deme no man bot if you openly se his synne . And yan wiw wice youshal be wrothe . & of ye man :
Natts_L0278	Religious prose	l5b2	2s	subj	& of ye man you shal haue pite . ¶ Ye yridde poynt is . if you deme ye wirkyngs & ye dedes of my seruantesno3t efter yi felyng . bot ef
Natts_L0278	Religious prose	l5b2	3pl	x	. and make yat as it war ye ende of yar wirkyng . And if yai happen forto lose yat : anone yai sal falle to despayre and seese of alle
Natts_L0278	Religious prose	l5b2	2s	subj	bolned & blowen ful of ye wynd of vanite . ¶ wherfore if you besily examyne yi-selfe you may li3tly perceyue fro whens ye visions cum
Natts_L0278	Religious prose	l5b2	2s	subj	haue yam in reuerence . And be no way mysdeme yem . ¶ Jf you kepe yies . iij . poynts <fol. 72r>you shal be wele rewied in yi-selfe .
Natts_L0278	Religious prose	l5b2	2s	subj	vntil vs . sekens no3t elles no wil . bot oure holynes . Jf you vmbi-yink ye yus : bitter yings shal seme vnto ye swete . Anoyer tyme ou
Natts_L0278	Religious prose	l5b2	2s	subj	hir . Doghter knowes you who . J . am & who you art . Jf you know yies . iij . <fol. 74v>verailly : you shal be a+blissed woman . yu e;
Natts_L0278	Religious prose	l5b2	2s	subj	woman . yu ert she . yat ert noght . And J am J yat am . Jf you haue yis knowynge in ye . yine enemymay neuer begyle ye bot you shal asce
Natts_L0530	Religious prose	l5ab	2pl	x	askey after my helpe and now tyme is comen in ye which but 3if 3e helpe & saue hym ; y perysche & lese my name here a3eynes yt oyer sister

Notis_L0530_	(Religious prose	15a	3	should	reasonable victory of ye enmy. ffor anantys ye firste ; 3if ye person of ye fader sulde do yis dede ; for his drede & myghte mercy & pee
Notis_L0580_	(Religious verse	15b	3	subj	of the crownn Vnto the sole of the fete ther down Than if a man his armes oute sprde No more than is the length þan the bredeSc
Notis_L0580_	(Religious verse	15b	3	indic	devels and man Howe shulde than in hel or owrewhere elles If any vermyan as men telles Or any best that men may dere Vnto this may men ansv
Notis_L0580_	(Religious verse	15b	3pl	x	Thay shal thinke whan al is away Al thair lyf but as a day If they lived never so longe here Now may they saye on this manere <fol. 108r>Nc
Notis_L0580_	(Religious verse	15b	3	wsbj	Als þraym shal thynke as thay shulde brynn And certes if no payne were in hel But that shame that J of tel It shulde be to thaym more
Notis_L0580_	(Religious verse	15b	1pl	x	ay in goddes sight And goddes sonnes we shal+be calde Jf we that way of lyf here halde The lyf of the worlde here is vnstable And wanc
NRy_L0007_	(Religious verse	15a	2	besubj	yere-with a pater-noster & crede J set here & may be sayde Jf þrou be vnpuruaide Jf j merke it here in letter þrou may schewe it
NRy_L0007_	(Religious verse	15a	2	besubj	agnus thryes or he ses Jn þre yt pes may noght be Jf þrou owe of charite be than is gude on god to craue Yt þrou charite
NRy_L0007_	(Religious verse	15a	2	can	Prayes in priuate Tyme of prayer~ than is to þre Jf þrou apou the boke kan knawe it Unto Jnglische þrou drawe it When &t
NRy_L0007_	(Religious verse	15a	2	can	And brynge vs all to þrou y ioi wtouten ende Amen & Jf þrou of letter kan To þre priest herken yan hys office prayer~ & pl;
NRy_L0007_	(Religious verse	15a	2	can	on a boke yy-selfe it rede J wate yerfore nane vnspece Jf þrou kan noghte rede ne saye yy Pater nooster rehers alwayeTo dekyne or pr
NRy_L0007_	(Religious verse	15a	3	subj	ye mes yt þrou heris now When the priest sayes or if he syngge To hym þrou gif gude herkenyngewhen the prieste Prayes in priue
NRy_L0007_	(Religious verse	15a	3	x	is prayesd many faide ye vertues may neuere be talde For if a Ml clerkes did noght els After yt þre boke tels Bot talde ye vertus of
NRy_L0007_	(Religious verse	15a	3pl	x	men or prisoned or apou ye se Pore or exsilyd disheryd if thay be To all this þrou sende socoure To hym worschep & hym honoure All
NRy_L0007_	(Religious verse	15a	1s	x	crede J set here & may be sayde Jf þrou be vnpuruaide Jf j merke it here in letter þrou may schewe it for a better [¶] Welcome for
NRy_L0126_	(Document, Com	15a	3	besubj	saide with-in terme of thre yere eght score of markes And if the kirke be endid atte the terme be-fore-neuende the forsaide dame katerine
NRy_L0126_	(Document, Com	15a	3	wsbj	yere next folouande after that and fully fullfilled bot if sodayne were or pestilence make it the whilke may be resonabill excusac&end
NRy_L0174_	(Religious verse	14b	3	besubj	yt hynged in yt stede ye fals prophet war fully dede And if he be ded on yt hyll Lat Joseph wirk wt him his willYe knyghtes went wt Jose
NRy_L0174_	(Religious verse	14b	3	subj	sall yhe yam vnbynd And vn-to me yat yai be broght And if any say to yhow oght Sais yhour maister of yam has nede yan sall yai suffer j
NRy_L0174_	(Religious verse	14b	2pl	will	Jhesu J sall yhow lede Vn-to yhow now sell him will J Says if yat yhe will him by J+wate wt him yhow greues sare And J wald yat yhe venged
NRy_L0174_	(Religious verse	14b	3	x	he euer vn-to his wyfe yus cursedly h led his lyfe And if ye oynement les & mare Had bene sald als he sayd are For thre hundreth plate;
NRy_L0174_	(Religious verse	14b	3	x	go Vn-to ye Mownt of Caluery To witt ye soth all witerly If he yt hynged in yt stede ye fals prophet war fully dede And if he be ded on j
NRy_L0174_	(Religious verse	14b	1pl	x	in yair sawes <lat></lat> yai said omang yam euer-ilk-ane jf we lat him yus furth gane All ye folk sall throw him in And so yan sall our l;
NRy_L0190_	(Religious verse	15	2	subj	he suld full-fyll . All hyr askyng an hyr wyll . <fol. 12v>Jf yu ask ye halfen dele . Of my kyng-dome j graunt at wele . Yis may ran~ tyll
NRy_L0190_	(Religious verse	15	3	wsbj	man~-kynd ga tyll hell . yar~ wt-owtyn~ end to dwell . Jf it ne war~ yt god almyghty . had sent hys son~ of hys mercy . To 3elde for me
NRy_L0197_	(Religious prose	15a	1pl	x	fall so fer in wanhope yt we ne sall traiste to haue blysse if wele do Ne we ne sall come so fer intill ouer hope yt wee sall traiste so my?
NRy_L0197_	(Religious prose	15a	3	besubj	whether thay knawe & cone thise ilke sex thinges And if it be founden yt thay cone thayme noght yt thay monyse thayme apou his bihal
NRy_L0197_	(Religious prose	15a	3	can	to knawe to fle & forhowe for man may no3t flee yame bot if he ken thame Pryde Envye & wrethe & glotenYcouatise & slouthe & liccheryyer!
NRy_L0197_	(Religious prose	15a	3pl	x	yt thay con yame And sithen teche thayme yere childer if thai any hafe What tyme so thay er of eide for+to lere thaymeand at persone;
NRy_L0197_	(Religious prose	15a	1pl	x	yt neuere more sall sunder fro yt tyme forthe bot samen if we wele do whils we er here wende with god to yt lyfe yt euer more lastes& al
NRy_L0197_	(Religious prose	15a	1pl	x	body & of saule for methes es mesure & mete of all yt we do Jf we lif skilfully as the lawe teches The sext thinge & the laste of those i fi
NRy_L0331_	(Document, Decla	15a	3	would	of ye othir~ fefys yat was feoffed with hym~ . And if Any mann parauentur~ wald say yat we haue takenn Afor~ tymes Any profet of ye
NRy_L0413_	(Document, Excha	15a	3pl	x	and third letters conjectural> And þat is to say if euer þre forsaide Thomas or willam his son~ or þare heires or any
NRy_L0457_	(Secular prose, Ty	14/15	3	subj	of hell . And yis trowe3 sted fastly all sar3enes [¶] And if amann ask yamm . of whilk paradys yai mene ; yai say it es a+place of delyte
NRy_L0457_	(Secular prose, Ty	14/15	3	subj	yt ye cristen~ lawe schall last to ye werides end . [¶] And if amann ask yamm of yair~ beleue / and how yai trowe / yai answer~ and saise /

NRY_L0457	(Secular prose, Tr14/15	3pl	x	als many . as he may sustene . of his gudes // ¶ h And if any of yair~ wyfes do anisse agaynes hir husband and lat anoyer man~ lye by t
NRY_L0457	(Secular prose, Tr14/15	3pl	x	wald paynt ye aungell black and ye fende qwhite // ¶ h And if yai think yan~ no3t black ynogh whan~ yai er borne ; yai vse certayne medecyr
NRY_L0457	(Secular prose, Tr14/15	3s	x	in ye buke of Alkaron // ¶ h Ye sar3enes saise also . yt if ihesu criste had bene crucified ; godd yan~ had done agayne his ri3t wisnes
NRY_L0486	(Religious verse	14b2	3s	mede wyne And noght anely with-outen synne yat es to say if it be wroght Als goddes lawe walde and elles noght ¶ h whar~-for~ yhe sal vndi
NRY_L0486	(Religious verse	14b2	3s	be swylk with-jn Anely to kepe hir fra syn . And namely if scho be in thought So schamefulle yat scho dar noghtAske hir lorde swyk a t?
NRY_L0486	(Religious verse	14b2	1pl	hede yan do we wele And when we noght knele we suld stand Jf we may wele yat war~ senand And noght stande yar~ with couerd hede To speke v
NRY_L0486	(Religious verse	14b2	3s	aftrir goddis lawe yat yheldes ye tothir yat he awe And if he so do trewely in dede Jn yat entent he es worthy mede For rightwysnes hym
NRY_L0486	(Religious verse	14b2	3s	scho wald lightly <fol. 173r>Falle in syme and in foly Jf he bedde hir noght yat dede yan synnes he noght bot serues mede Jn yis cas me
NRY_L0486	(Religious verse	14b2	3s	and suggette to skille So yat he yat es in yat+state Jf he deedly syn right hate For na thyng wald swyk a dede do Bot with his wyf r
NRY_L0486	(Religious verse	14b2	1pl	heuen with alle our~ saule we suld hym lufe yat es to say if we wille profe we suld titter thole if we war wyse Our~ lyf be parted fra our
NRY_L0486	(Religious verse	14b2	3pl	sese yat yai do wrang He betis and chastis yam omang And if yai forsake hym for certayne And sethen wil turne til hym agayne He yam . rec
NRY_L0486	(Religious verse	14b2	1pl	lufe yat es to say if we wille profe we suld titter thole if we war wyse Our~ lyf be parted fra our~ bodysyan fra god departed beyat es c
NRY_L0486	(Religious verse	14b2	1pl	yaim in his worschepe And in na ryotes ne folys And if we do we er noght wys For vs byhoues a-count gyfeof yat we do whills we here
NRY_L0486	(Religious verse	14b2	1pl	we do hym yan . yan we wald do ane erthly man For if we war als . j . vndirstand Jn ye kynges chaumbre of jngland To pray ye kyng
NRY_L0486	(Religious verse	14b2	3s	yat yheldes to ilk man yat his right es whar~-for~ if ye tane als ye lawe wille Askes ye dette outhir loude or stille By mounthe ap
NRY_L0486	(Religious verse	14b2	1pl	askynges when . we haue nede Als we may bathe se and felle Jf we vndirstand yat worde wele For saynt Bernarde says yat ye prayere yat bygyr
NRY_L0486	(Religious verse	14b2	3s	es yis to witte yat when twa er to-gider knytte Jn wedlayk Jf na thyng it lette ye tane sal yheide ye tothir his dette when ye tane askes J
NRY_L0487	(Religious verse 415<	3s	besubj	be ledde For þar~- may na man . to heuen comme Bot if he be here . meke and bousomme ¶ hFor god says þus . als clerkes knawes
NRY_L0487	(Religious verse 415<	3s	besubj	For it fordos . synne dedely Of dede betwene . man & woman Jf þair~- entent . be skylle-full þan ¶ h þe laste ennoyntynges
NRY_L0487	(Religious verse 415<	1pl	will	comes of god . þrat sendes vs it þare-fore if we wille . wysdomme seke We haue grete . mater to be mekeFor so heghe to heu
NRY_L0487	(Religious verse 415<	1pl	x	heuen with . Joy and melody <fol. 23v>And we sail trove . if we vs kepe To comon with þrat felawshipe ¶ hOn þis article . &thorr
NRY_L0487	(Religious verse 415<	3pl	x	in stede . of pouer men esed And þt es na ferly . if swylke men Receyue aungels . þt þrai no3t ken~ For god þrai l
NRY_L0487	(Religious verse 415<	2pl	indic	full of myght Jn þe gospelle . als written~ es right Jf 3e forgyfes no3t . ilkane other Sithen <exp>es o</exp> ilkane . es others brc
NRY_L1034	(Document, Grant 15a2	3s	subj	mete & far~ as thy do als lang as he may cum to his mete & yf he haue seknes yt he may+nott cum to his mete & his drynk it sall be sentt to
NRY_L1034	(Document, Grant 15a2	3s	subj	it sall be sentt to hym~ resnabely & he send for hit & yf it so fall yt ye forsaid Richard ses of his lyue or wull dwell in oyer plas
NRY_L1212	(Document, Agre 15a2	1s	x	ayme . of slyk astate als J require þayme of . And yf J dye to-fore þe reffeffement to me be made þan~ J wyll þat
Oxfords_L686	(Alternative verse 15a	3s	indic	. & in his presence appere . whil him pleye liketh . & 3if he wraþþe we may be war . & his waye rowme . alle þe rout
Oxfords_L686	(Alternative verse 15a	2s	can	graunted here grace . wt a gode wille . excuse þe 3if þru can .J can no more saye . for conscience accuseth þe . to ci
Oxfords_L686	(Alternative verse 15a	3pl	x	. to here leel lyge men . loue is þe cause . And 3if þe leel & þe lige . be lithur men aftur . boþe kyng & cai
Oxfords_L686	(Alternative versd 15a	1pl	x	wt some perelouslich . & put hem þere him likede . & if we grucche of his game . he wil greue us alle . & to his clawes clochen us .
Oxfords_L686	(Alternative verse 15a	3s	might	to þe kyng . to haue space for to speke . spede if scheo my3te . þe king graunted here grace . wt a gode wille .excuse &t
Oxfords_L686	(Alternative verse 15a	2s	will	. wt a proud herte . for wel þu most witturly . but if þu wole gabbe . þu hast hanged on myn hals . elleue tymes .& als
Oxfords_L689	(Religious verse 15a	3pl	should	at sy3t se . Of all þay schul ; fulfilled be . And 3if þay schulde ; þat sy3t mysse þay my3te nou3t þanne l
Oxfords_L689	(Religious verse 15a	3s	wsubj	ay my3te nou3t þanne haue ; parfylet blysse For 3if atman were ; pyned in helle . wyþ mo paynes ; þan tonge my3te t
Oxfords_L689	(Religious verse 15a	3s	subj	þat þe synful schal haue in helle . For why if a+man passe fro heuene away . For ech unial syn þt syn þat euer

Oxfords_L689	Religious verse	l5a	3s	wsbj	<p> &thorn;re creaturs lesse and more . Of alle &thorn;e world yf nede wore Eche synful schal &thorn;are on o&thorn;er prese . And non of hem s and race So &thorn;at eche wolde him-self fayn slo . yf he my3te . so shal he be wo . Bot &thorn;arto &thorn;ray schul haue no my3tFt fyne hit is and yer-to wele ygraue . This wole j 3if the . 3if yow me kysse . This Nycholas . was ryssen . for to pyse . And thought he wolc went by the way That with hir durst ones rage or pley But 3if he wolde . ben slayn of Symkyn With panade or with knyf or bodekyn For ielo Seven is my chaunce & his fyfe & three By goddis armes 3if yu falsely pley me This dagger shall yorgh thyn hert goo . This fruyte comet as now . Nomore . yan 3e wold a man did 3ou . Jn age . 3if yat 3e so long abyde . And god be with 3ou whethir 3e go or ryde . J mote go To sleen hus 3ong folke . you fals theefe . Now . sirs 3if it be . to 3ow so leefe . To fynde . deth turne vp yis croked way For in y of vs shall kepen full subtilly This tresoure . wele . and 3if he will not tarye . Whan it is nyght we will yis tressour~ carie . By oone e fulle Ther was no wight that durst hand on hym legge But if he swore . he shuid anoone a-begge . A Thef he was for sothe of corne & myle J 3ow quyte . With blieryng of a . proude myller eye . Yf that me lyst to speke of rybaldrye . But ike am olde me lyst not pley for age . olde 3eres Myn herte also is movled as my heres But yf J fare . as dothe an opyn-ers That ilke fruyt is euer lenger the werstill hi us inaried to-moue &thorn;ou schalt aspie Knowe hem wel iff &thorn;ou canst and kepe &thorn;e fro hem alle &thorn;at loue&thorn; her lo conciens is off his councel and knowe&thorn; 3ow alle And iff he find 3ow in+defaut and wi&thorn; &thorn;o fals hald hit shal sitte 3owr~ Y haue no kind knowlache to knowe al &thorn;is speche Ac iff itmay liue lurne i+shal better / ibiken &thorn;e crist &thorn;at on &thorn;e abedde A maid & wel ymaried & off good men isprunes But iff heo haue o&thorn;er good haue hur~ no-man nulle Ac let hem ben vnlovely & vr his body ȝh Wrecchetdly endeth . &thorn;e lyf of mon 3ef he by-hoilde . Wat he ys &thorn;an When &thorn;et his lyf . ys went away &thc . styingng careyn &thorn;e foule corrupconn of . his Body 3ef hit schuide . longe on erf&thorn;e ly hit my3te &thorn;e erf&thorn;e . so cou . god al-my3ty Ny 3et so meche . and &thorn;at is les For 3ef he doth . vnkynde he ys God were more . worth to be louet &thorn;enne alle c er-in dwelles &thorn;ydur schen we comen . an luyen ay 3ef &thorn;ret we holden . &thorn;e ry3t way &thorn;at world wes mad . for monne eyche+mon schal haue &thorn;er aplasee And wonen in joy . 3ef he haue grace For hit was mad . to oure auantage And . for oure oune ry3te e To sauere peyne for his foly Jn his lyef as he is worthy 3ef he thole no3t grucehande For his penaunce hit may hym stande ȝh And god wol &thorn;erto &thorn;at is &thorn;e ioye in heuene to eche 3ef he hit thole with herte meke And ofte als-so almes dedeAnd naked clothe an and more May helpe o&thorn;er &thorn;t feleth sore But 3ef on dye his my3t mot fayle &thorn;rat lym may not &thorn;at o&thorn;er awaile Bysyness and trauaile Of summe suynfule men men a-wayle 3ef by bydding hit don be Of frunde &thorn;t is in charyte For &thorn;e dede &th e lorde is Ry3twys And &thorn;e seruaunde vsedh folyes 3ef &thorn;e seruaund do a good &thorn;ing At &thorn;e lordes oune Byddyng&thorn t to parodyse be goon Nede of helpe her haue &thorn;rey non 3ef mon for hem her do any good dede Hit may hem helpe &thorn;et haue nede Oure e euer he wyl in &thorn;s worlde do wtoute ony doubte if he wurch waresly & wysely wt &thorn;e crafte of hyt As of lyfe or of sekene Att &thorn;e last & seche hyt in &thorn;e sper . And if thou fynde in &thorn;e ouer parte of &thorn;e sper~ he shall lyue / And if &t &thorn;e ouer parte of &thorn;e sper~ he shall lyue / And if &thorn;u fynde hyt &thorn;e nether parte he shall dye wt-out doubte / And rȝ sygne & ioyne them all to-geder & diuide them by . .30. & if &thorn;e laste nombre be evyn& &thorn;e woman shall dye & &thorn;e man shall dye Take hede in what Sygne &thorn;e mone stondeth yn And if <symbol> or <symbol> se to &thorn;e <symbol of moon> in &thorn;e iiiiith Aspec e vijth be-holdynge he shall dye <symbol of moon> And if it be so &thorn;t nother of them loke oon& them in &thorn;e forsayde&thorn;e &thorn;u shalt wurchen wt All &thorn;s o&thorn;er As thys . Jf Any man& or woman be fallen& in sekeneis loke what day he leyde hym downe in e mone beyngne in+oon& Sygne then it is An Artycle of deth . yf the mone stonde in A fyry Sygne &thorn;e sekeneis cometh of grete hete & dryet e sekeneis cometh of grete hete & dryeth As Colour . And yf <fol. 101v>the mone stonde in A watery sygne &thorn;e sekeneiscometh of colde </p>
Oxfords_L689	Religious verse	l5a	3s	might	
Shrops_L0237	Romance. Tales	l5ab	2s	subj	
Shrops_L0237	Romance. Tales	l5ab	3s	would	
Shrops_L0237	Romance. Tales	l5ab	2s	subj	
Shrops_L0237	Romance. Tales	l5ab	2pl	x	
Shrops_L0237	Romance. Tales	l5ab	3s	besubj	
Shrops_L0237	Romance. Tales	l5ab	3s	will	
Shrops_L0237	Romance. Tales	l5ab	3s	subj	
Shrops_L0237	Romance. Tales	l5ab	3s	subj	
Shrops_L0237	Romance. Tales	l5ab	ls	x	
Shrops_L4218	Aliterative verse	l4/15	2s	can	
Shrops_L4218	Aliterative verse	l4/15	3s	subj	
Shrops_L4218	Aliterative verse	l4/15	ls	may	
Shrops_L4218	Aliterative verse	l4/15	3s	subj	
Shrops_L4239	Religious verse	l5a	3s	subj	
Shrops_L4239	Religious verse	l5a	3s	should	
Shrops_L4239	Religious verse	l5a	3s	indic	
Shrops_L4239	Religious verse	l5a	1pl	x	
Shrops_L4239	Religious verse	l5a	3s	subj	
Shrops_L4239	Religious verse	l5a	3s	subj	
Shrops_L4239	Religious verse	l5a	3s	subj	
Shrops_L4239	Religious verse	l5a	3s	note	
Shrops_L4239	Religious verse	l5a	3s	besubj	
Shrops_L4239	Religious verse	l5a	3s	subj	
Shrops_L4239	Religious verse	l5a	3pl	x	
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose	l5b2	3s	subj	
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose	l5b2	2s	subj	
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose	l5b2	2s	subj	
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose	l5b2	3s	besubj	
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose	l5b2	?	x	
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose	l5b2	3s	besubj	
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose	l5b2	3s	besubj	
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose	l5b2	3s	subj	
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose	l5b2	3s	subj	

Somerset_L51	Scientific prose, 1502	3s	subj	Sygne þe sekenes cometh of malnocoly . / And yf the <symbol of moon> stonde in A Avery Sygne the sekenes cometh of Sanguine
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose, 1502	3s	subj	fettures & <fol. 102v>grete stokes thought & labour And yf itt happe thatt <symbol> be in Any house of <symbol> . And wyth-oute Any aspe
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose, 1502	3s	subj	189> <Text: Prognostics> <fol. 102v>off the thonderes Jf it thonder Jn Januarij then it betokenyth that yere moche Frute & great warre
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose, 1502	3s	subj	then it betokenyth that yere moche Frute & great warre Jf yt thonder in Februarij / . yt betokenyth that yere that the Ryche shall lye
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose, 1502	3s	subj	that the Ryche shall lye low / & a good yere to sowe Jf it thonder in Marche yt betokenyth that yere / gret wyndes and Moche wreche
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose, 1502	3s	subj	yere / gret wyndes and Moche wreche a-Wonge the people Jf it thonder in Apriell it be-tokeneth that yere / peryll of sedes & of shyppes
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose, 1502	3s	subj	/ peryll of sedes & of shyppes / & wycked men shall dye Jf it thonder in May it betokenyth that yere grete hunger & great derth of corn
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose, 1502	3s	subj	betokenyth that yere grete hunger & great derth of corne Jf it thonder in June it betokenyth that yere / that woodes wt gret wyndes sha
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose, 1502	3s	subj	wyndes shall ouer-throwe & folke & trees shall sprede Jf it thonder in July it betokenyth that yere a good croppe of corne & a good
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose, 1502	3s	subj	yere a good croppe of corne & a good yere of beastes Jf it thonder in August it betokenyth in that yere moche sykenys a-monge the pe
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose, 1502	3s	subj	betokenyth in that yere moche sykenys a-monge the people Jf it thonder in September it betokenyth in that yere that many Ryche shall dye
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose, 1502	3s	subj	yere that many Ryche shall dye / & great plenty of corne Jf it thonder in October it betokenyth that yere / moche <fol. 102v>wynde / & r
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose, 1502	3s	subj	102v>wynde / & moche good in water loste & lytell Frute Jf it thonder~ in November~ it betokenyth that yere plenty of corne / & a good
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose, 1502	3s	subj	that yere plenty of corne / & a good yere of myrthes Jf it thonder~ in december it betokenyth in that yere peace & good acorde & amc
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose, 1502	3pl	may	that they shall see / the princes wyll slee eche other~ yf they may / sorow & wepyng ther wyll a-ryse / amonge men then in many a+wyse /
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose, 1502	3s	besubj	haue corne J-nough / also of wyne there shall be plente / yf the vynes well orderyd be / grete dethe of chylderen that yere / shall be wyt
Somerset_L51	Prognostics, scie 1502	2s	ought	age shall dye perfay The somer shall be wette & ylle If þu owght stele hyt wyllle þe spylle That day if þu take se
Somerset_L51	Prognostics, scie 1502	2s	subj	þu owght stele hyt wyllle þe spylle That day if þu take sekenesse Now haue ye hard boþe more & lasseDestenyng o
Somerset_L51	Prognostics, scie 1502	3s	subj	a Squier is logged a Roo is bedded a yoman is bedded If an herte stande he stalkethe If a Bucke stande he herkenythe If a Roo stonde
Somerset_L51	Prognostics, scie 1502	3s	subj	bedded a yoman is bedded If an herte stande he stalkethe If a Bucke stande he herkenythe If a Bucke stande he herkenythe If a Roo stonde
Somerset_L51	Prognostics, scie 1502	3s	subj	stande he stalkethe If a Bucke stande he herkenythe If a Bucke stande he herkenythe If a Bucke stande he herkenythe If a Roo stonde
Somerset_L51	Prognostics, scie 1502	3s	subj	day beste be a-bowte he shall be shent wt-owten dowte And yf sykenesse þt day be-fylle hyt shall nott long wt þe dwelle Fryday
Somerset_L51	Prognostics, scie 1502	1pl	x	j-wis That by þe byrthe of cryste prevyd ys For yf *cl char>e fynde hyt nott in þys londe alle In other londys yt may be-
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose, 1502	3s	besubj	any persone haunt to loke on yow and when ye loke on hym if he be sum del agast ther-of and blenche namely yf ye be wroth if he syketh ar
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose, 1502	3s	indic	be sum del agast ther-of and blenche namely yf ye be wroth if he syketh and teerys shewith yn his yen~ that man or womanloveth and dredet
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose, 1502	2pl	x	bowyng~ and <exp>buy</exp> buxum to vyces and lycherye . Jf ye se any persone haunt to loke on yow and when ye loke on hym if he be sum
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose, 1502	2s	will	shal be certayn~ ; Tel thy dreame to no man yn vayn~ . Jf thow wylt that day blede ; Abowte vndryn~ thow shalt best spede . And loke tl
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose, 1502	3s	besubj	thow dremyst yt shal be-tyde ; Though yt awhile abyde . Jf yt betokyn~ ony wo ; Gode prayers may yt vndo . That day ys good yf thow wylt
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose, 1502	2s	subj	treuly to telle ; A wyfe to wedde to bye and sylle . Jf thow haue be weddyd byfore ; And haue this day a childe ybore . Be yt man or
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose, 1502	2s	ought	</exp> temptyd and lad ; And of synne be sore adrad . Jf thow that day ought a-mys do ; Therof thy name wyde shal go . Yf thow that
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose, 1502	2s	ought	to scole be set ; for hym his kynne shal fare the bet . Jf thow that day stele ought ; Awar the well thow scapyst nought . Good or yve
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose, 1502	2pl	x	on hym if he be sum del agast ther-of and blenche namely yf ye be wroth if he syketh and teerys shewith yn his yen~ that man or woman l
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose, 1502	2pl	x	his yen~ that man or woman loveth and dredeth yow . And yf ye se the contrary that he me vyth his yen~ to and fro when ye talke with h
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose, 1502	3s	besubj	smal voyse and sharpe . betoke neth vntrewe and lyyng~ And yf the voyse be grete . betokene<binding> Angry wrecheful ouer trowyng~ and yve
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose, 1502	3s	subj	plyght . And who so wyl that day blede ; Jt wyl helpe hym yf he haue nede . The ilje day Caym~ was born~ ; What thyng~ thow dost þt

Somerset_L51	Scientific prose,	15b2	3s	besubj	gracious and good ; Blythe Joly and mery of mood . And yf yt a mayde childe be ; worthy husbandys haue shal she . Who so that day eny
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose,	15b2	2s	subj	. And that day ys not good ; To lete no veyne blod . And yf thow haue eny chaffar~ ; to the se let yt fare Good to byen and to sylle ; i
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose,	15b2	2s	will	ony wo ; Gode prayers may yt vndo . That day ys good yf thow wytt blede ; to bye and sylle thow shalt wel [spede] Good yt ys the se
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose,	15b2	2s	subj	thorn;t had whete and hony gret plente . That day ys good yf thow knowe ; to hyve beys and sedys to some The se to passe treuly to telle
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose,	15b2	2s	subj	that day ought a-mys do ; Therof thy name wyde shal go . Yf thow that day seeknesse fonge ; Yt wyl go sone or laste longe . That day a!
Somerset_L51	Scientific prose,	15b2	2s	subj	fonge ; Yt wyl go sone or laste longe . That day a+house yf thow byide ; fro fyre yt scapyth to seide . Who so that day to scole be set
Staffs_L0036	Religious verse	14b2	2s	indic	thorn;e trinite þt is o god & persones þre And if þu wenest hit may not be Biholde þe sonne þenne maistou se
Staffs_L0036	Religious verse	14b2	2s	subj	wiþn noon art Mow not fro oþn;ere be depart For if þu take þre liþt away þe erþn;e haþn; no sunne per;
Staffs_L0036	Religious verse	14b2	3s	besubj	away þre erþn;e haþn; no sunne perfey And if þe heete away be goon Sonne for-soþn;e hastou noonBut vche maner r
Staffs_L0036	Religious verse	14b2	1pl	x	u þre why ; nay she saide <fol. 5vb>But she seide if we com þer ny3e On double deeþn; shul we dy3e þn;is o tre shul
Staffs_L0036	Religious verse	14b2	3s	x	al for nede But þn;our3e his owne nobel-hede For if he had wolde he my3te man wel better haue made þn;en he was þn;anwi
Staffs_L0036	Religious verse	14b2	3s	could	lasse summe of more prise he 3af oon moost to knowe & fele Jf þn;t he couþn;e haue borun him wele And sett him beste in his halle i
Staffs_L0083	Document, Manr	15a2	3s	besubj	qwenne þn;ay bynþ requirud by yo forsayde Raufe and if so be yt ye sayde thomassynþ doghtur of þn;o forsayde Raufe dye be-fore
Staffs_L0083	Document, Manr	15a2	3s	will	Raufe & so contrnue tyll ye mariage be lawfully execute if gode wyll yt hyt so may be and also ye sayde Thomþ Okouer~ shall make astat
Staffs_L0177	Religious prose	15a1	2pl	will	yh God haþn; mercy of mony . and so he wol of 3ow 3if 3e wol leue to synne . for-þn;i 3e sones of men þn;t is of Adam and
Staffs_L0177	Religious prose	15a1	3s	will	synne . but þn;enkeþn; or saikþn; proudly . 3if god wol safe me let him . bot þn;ei wol not wt a+soreful hert mekely i
Staffs_L0177	Religious prose	15a1	3s	indic	of þn;is lif . forthorn;i we bene muche holden to god 3if he suffres vs here no tyme wtot pu nysching . And for my wille is eeur to ke
Staffs_L0177	Religious prose	15a1	3pl	x	of gode ensample to holy and vertu es lifinge . And if prustus don not this . bot bene proude of hur power . and coueitous ofworlde
Staffs_L0189	Religious verse	15a2	2pl	x	knelyng down+apon 3our kne Askyng grace of þn;is pete 3if 3e be out of dedle syn þn;en þn;is pardon may 3e wyn Jn what plase i
Staffs_L0189	Religious verse	15a2	3pl	subj	þn;i deþn; day Fore mede getis þn;u none Bot 3if þn;i-selfe þn;i soule sokoure Ellis may not þn;i cekatoure ht i
Staffs_L0189	Religious verse	15a2	2s	would	þn;u maye þn;us þn;u my3t god plase & pay 3if þn;t þn;u wold þn;i soule socour Or þn;i caren be cast in c
Staffs_L0189	Religious verse	15a2	2s	will	in erþn; in his leuyng þn;ro3 his specyal grace 3if þn;u wilt sekyr sauyd be Foresake þn;i syn or ht do þn;eEllis i
Staffs_L0189	Religious verse	15a2	2pl	x	cristyn men callid þn;a3 <rbþt>1 wordþt>3?</rbþt> 3e be Bot 3if 3e done cristynly 3e bere þn;t name in wayn truly 3e wil be chamyd & che
Staffs_L0189	Religious verse	15a2	2s	subj	euer-lastyng & let þn;is be al þn;i wy *llllyng 3if þn;t þn;u turne to lyue a3ayn <mrgtþt>/mrg> Amend þn;i mysleuyng
Staffs_L0189	Religious verse	15a2	1pl	besubj	Remede þn;us ordend he has þn;ow we han don amys 3if fore our syns we bekþn; sory & ressayue his pressious body we schul haue
Staffs_L0189	Religious verse	15a2	2s	subj	out of dred Fore crist he says þn;us to þn;e 3if þn;u fore-3if fore loue of me þn;en fore-3ifne schalt þn;u beo;
Staffs_L0189	Religious verse	15a2	2pl	x	trust in 3oue al one Ellis to god & mon 3e be traytours 3if 3e do <add>trewly 3our deuer</add> Ful wele rewardid schal 3e be Of ihesu &
Staffs_L0193	Semons, Religio	15ab	1s	x	be cliene schryuenn & yn full wyll to leue your synne for yf J wyst whech of you wer out of charyte & vnschryuenn J most be techyng~ of hc
Staffs_L0193	Semons, Religio	15ab	1s	should	wer a gret vy leny to me þn;t am a kny3t well J-armed yf J schuld fle & þn;u þn;t art a woman schuld a-byde yh Thenn wyth &thc
Staffs_L0193	Semons, Religio	15ab	3pl	would	e pepull a-3eyne & bade þn;ay schuld not be a-ferd for yf þn;ay woldenn leue in crist and take foloight he wold befor homm all sle i
Staffs_L0215	Religious prose		2s	subj	The Sixteen Conditions of Charity> <Tranche 1> <p. 5>And 3if þn;u haue sette alle þn;i desire to luf god ; Here þn;es þn;
Staffs_L0215	Religious prose		3s	subj	thorn;at wol be saued ; for no man may come to heuene but 3if he loue god aboue alle þn;inge ; & his ney3ebore as hym-selue ; wt-oute
Staffs_L0215	Religious prose		3s	would	ende wors þn;an any man may þn;enke onne ; for 3if man wolde haue mynde on þn;e peyne þn;at *[is] ordeyned for <p. 6>~
Staffs_L0215	Religious prose		3s	x	-outen ende in heuene for her mede / And þn;erfore 3if þn;i frendes byn ay in eyse & hele & welþn;e of þn;is worlde &thc
Staffs_L0215	Religious prose		3pl	x	at 3e losen?> nou3t <p. 8>hele & lyfe wt-outen ende / 3if þn;ei lyfe in penance & se kenes & tribulacomm ; & suffer it mekeliche

Staffs_L0215_	Religious prose		2s	subj	/ For what goode hopes þrou to come þerof ; 3if þru suffr þi tonge biabur on þe bo ke neuer so <exp>longe<
Staffs_L0215_	Religious prose		2s	subj	þe veyne bysy nes of þiis wreched world / And 3if þrou loue jhesu crist trewly in þiis lyue ; þrou schalt be i
Staffs_L0215_	Religious prose		2s	subj	þning payes god so muchel as verey loue of god / for 3if þrou loue hym trewly & lastyngly & neuer leues for no þning &tho;
Staffs_L0215_	Religious prose		2s	indic	no more of þre world þan scharpe nede askes / & 3if þrou hast more þan nedys ; 3efe it to crist þrat goþit
Staffs_L0215_	Religious prose		3s	x	to speke : & he sey3e þt noo man my3t be saued but 3if he hade charyte here in þiis lyfe & ended þer-inne : al-þrou;
Staffs_L0215_	Religious prose		ls	x	many grete uertues & seiþ on þiis manere / 3if . J . spieke wiþ mannes tonge & anges tonge : & J .haue no3t chary
Staffs_L0215_	Religious prose		ls	x	3it J . haue prophecye & knowyng of alle priuetees And 3if . J . haue alle conyng & alle feiþ : soo þt þur3 my grete
Staffs_L0215_	Religious prose		ls	x	to anþer : & J haue no3t charyte . J . am no3t And 3if J deel to pore mennes fode <p. l28>alle my goodys & haue no3t charyte it he
Staffs_L0215_	Religious prose		ls	x	goodys & haue no3t charyte it helpeþ me nou3t And 3if J loue god so muchel . þt . J . for hys loue take my body to þ
Staffs_L0215_	Religious prose		3s	subj	t he is ful of mercy & of godenes to for3ef hym hys synnes 3if he forsake hem & doo penaunce for hem / & saufe hym & bryng hym to euerlasty
Staffs_L0215_	Religious prose		3s	indic	þt euer comeþ : 3ee he is no3t dyscom forded 3if goddys helpe abydeþ longe // þre syxtene condycionn & þre l
Staffs_L0215_	Religious prose		3s	x	er wiþ ioy & comforde world wt outen ende / And 3if a man knewe no more of þre law3e of god but þre syxtene condycy
Staffs_L0227_	Prose Chronicle	l5	3s	wsbj	at Bren~ schuld not a-ryve no place in þt londe but if he were take . the kyng e lsyng e let semble a grete ost . And deliuered his c
Staffs_L0227_	Prose Chronicle	l5	3s	might	abyde wt him for euermore . And so he schuld hir lese but if þat he my3t help hir fro Bren~ . And when Gutlagh herd<fol. 3v>this t
Staffs_L0227_	Prose Chronicle	l5	3s	subj	to what cuntrey þt hym lyked wt-out any har me . and yf any mon set any hond upon hym he schuld lese his lyf . And this denobande mac
Staffs_L0238_	Religious verse	l5al	3s	subj	& more haþt het<?> 3it þer-to heuen blis 3if he wel do <fol. 4r>And 3it when he had don amys And had lost þat ilke
Staffs_L0238_	Religious verse	l5al	2pl	shall	thorn;t þrat 3e of grace haue fre And resseyued frely 3if 3e Yus schal men 3eide reasons sere Of alle hor lyf as writon is here Of alle
Staffs_L0243_	Religious verse	l4b2	3s	x	schulde first lere . To knowe hym-self propriurly here . For 3if he knewe hym-self kyndely . þen may he knowe god al-mychty . And on hi
Staffs_L0243_	Religious verse	l4b2	3pl	x	may lere . þat þis treis wole rede or here . 3if þrei hit rede or here to . ende . þre maters þrat ben þ
Staffs_L0243_	Religious verse	l4b2	3pl	x	. Bot aftur god wole on hem sende . Newe vengeaunce but 3if þre anende . þus most þre schewe som wrake þat god l
Staffs_L0243_	Religious verse	l4b2	3s	will	in pouert . For drede þat he schulde haue in hert . 3if he wole knowe and leue how hard . þrat he schulde suffre afturward . Bc
Staffs_L0243_	Religious verse	l4b2	3s	subj	. when he thekuth on heuen bright . where he schal wone 3if he do right . þus may eche mon do and thynke .Jn whos herte grace of
Staffs_L0260_	Religious prose	l5al	3s	bsbj	e euer wetyng of wateres of grace . & of holy lore . 3if a tre be leyde in þre fyre it is tende in it-self & 3ifeþ ly3t i
Staffs_L0260_	Religious prose	l5al	3pl	shall	thorn;nges þt are gode wt descresioun asken tyme . 3if þre schul be wele done . Ande þis a-3eyn selfe-willed men &tho;
Staffs_L0260_	Religious prose	l5al	3pl	x	thorn;t wol nouþer prey for men ne conseyle men but 3if þre 3ifen hom of hir godes . & so þre 3ifen not of hur frufre;
Staffs_L0260_	Religious prose	l5al	lpl	will	thorn;er synnus lyfen a-3eynus crist & hele of soule . & 3if we wol drawe tow arde heuen berste we hor bondes . þt is despise we l
Staffs_L0311a_	Document, Aites	l5al	3s	might	of the sayde bondes duryng the lyfe of the sayde Margerie if he myght noo bettur do And thus opon& this~ purpose & this auyse we depart
Staffs_L0311b_	Document, Aites	l5al	3s	wsbj	hit was asket by the sayde henr~ of the Bothe of hyr if any estate wer~ *[made] of the sayde londes byfore the sayde fyne reret by l
Staffs_L0311b_	Document, Aites	l5al	3s	wsbj	myght be geten& *[and yer-to J the sayde Priour sayde if any suche dede wer~ feynet hit myght hynder the heyr & yt J wold neuer assent
Staffs_L0311b_	Document, Aites	l5al	ls	might	the say<tear> lond to terme of lyfe of the sayde Margerye if J myght noo bettur And thus we concludet & determynet at yt tyne & th<tear>
Staffs_L0319_	Religious verse	l4/15	lpl	may	hed yen do we wele & when we noght knele we scheide stonde 3if we may wele yat ware semande & noght syt yere wt couerd hede To speke with c
Staffs_L0319_	Religious verse	l4/15	3pl	x	sees yat yai do wronge he betes & chaastes hom a-monge And if yai forsake hym for sertayn & sethen wil torne to hym agayn he hom receyues c
Staffs_L0319_	Religious verse	l4/15	lpl	will	of heuen wt al oure soule we schuld hym loue yat is to say if we wille proue we schuld titter thole if we wer wyse oure lif be parted from
Staffs_L0319_	Religious verse	l4/15	lpl	x	yat is to say if we wille proue we schuld titter thole if we wer wyse oure lif be parted from our~ bodyþen from god departed i
Staffs_L0319_	Religious verse	l4/15	lpl	will	Als we wille yt he be to vs A gode fader & gracious . And if we wille his gode childer be . <p. l2>Vs be-houes alle folies fle . And loke

Staffs_L0319_	Religious verse	14/15	2s	will	lyght bot yt you restreyne yi hert & yi will right For-why if you to yi hert will do All yat hit will & assent yer-to you mas grete ioy to
Staffs_L0319_	Religious verse	14/15	3s	mght	will ye hert is as ye faucon to flight yat fayne wold fle if hyt myght yat men may hald as men may proue wt ye gesses of trouth and loue j
Staffs_L0319_	Religious verse	14/15	2s	indic	for senec yt was ye wysman Says yus as j . shew 3ow can Jf you lounes wele says he To be sobre and attempre restreyne yi 3hernynges fro j
Staffs_L0319_	Religious verse	14/15	1pl	x	of ye seuen askynges Thurgh foure wordes yat may we fele yf we won vnderstonde hom wele how schen we reules be skylle to do yat is most c
Staffs_L0319_	Religious verse	14/15	1pl	x	most goddes wille ethornrer-for first be-houes vs nede yf we schen of oure askynges spede yese foure wordes vnderstande lede oure lif
Staffs_L0319_	Religious verse	14/15	1pl	x	& spend hom in hys wyrschepe & in non ryotes ne folyes & yf we don we arn noght wyes for vs be-houes a-count gyfeof yt we do whil we hei
Staffs_L0319_	Religious verse	14/15	1pl	x	reuerence we don hym yan yen we wold do an erthly man for yf we wern als j . vnderstonde Jn ye kynges chamber of engelonde To pray ye kyn
Staffs_L0319_	Religious verse	14/15	3s	besubj	ye reuerence yt wo may So may we all our~ askynges haue yf hit be skylful yat we craue siche reuerence to ye fader falles of his child
Staffs_L0319_	Religious verse	14/15	3s	may	of hell yat is ye fynd yat waytes ay To take yat foule yf he may yer-fore ye gode men yt ar wys Restreynes yair~ willes fro folys & yai
Staffs_L0516_	Treatise	15a	3s	indic	maners schall that acorde be lette by-tweyne . yh On is if my superlatyf degre by-tokenyth a thyng of on kynde and myn genityf case a
Staffs_L0519_	Religious verse	14b2	3s	subj	lykyng shuilde he haue thon / For to byholde after womon . 3if he with-Jnne sey3e her right / wlatsume were she to his sight . Thus foul w
Staffs_L0519_	Religious verse	14b2	3s	besubj	thorn; pleying / And eke hath ese and his lykyng . Or 3if he be at greet wurshepe / what he is he taketh no kepe . . Him-self thenne
Staffs_L0519_	Religious verse	14b2	3s	subj	monnus flesshe . That may a man bokthorn;e se and fele / 3if that he loke him-seluen wele . How foul he is to monnes sy3t / Therfore sei
Staffs_L0519_	Religious verse	14b2	2s	subj	. <lat></lat> <lat></lat> He seiþ 3if thow the bisily se / And vndirstonde what comeþ from þe .Thour;
Staffs_L0519_	Religious verse	14b2	3s	subj	seyth the prophete . <lat></lat> <lat></lat> Jn my3tes 3if four--skore 3eer falle / Hor swynke is more & sorwe wiþ alle A mon ful
Staffs_L0519_	Religious verse	14b2	2s	mght	. Alle þe synnes þt þow euere wrou3t / 3if þow my3t þenke on hem in þou3t . But þow shalt vndi
Staffs_L0519_	Religious verse	14b2	3pl	x	shul wende . And so þei my3te on no wyse syng / 3if þei of her synnes hadden no menyng <p. 170>wheche þt þei
Staffs_L0519_	Religious verse	14b2	3pl	mght	And vchon wolde wiþ othere fi3te / And strangle hem 3if þt þei my3te . Thus shul þei stryue & hate vchone / For p
Staffs_L0529_	Religious prose	15b	3pl	mght	þt weren his enemyes to ha- taken hi- inn su- word . 3if þei my3ten to haue dyspyssed hi~ þerby . þus when Mathew ha
Staffs_L0529_	Religious prose	15b	2pl	x	dede by-foren his fete . þen seyde Mathew to hem 3if 3e haue eny my3t reiseth hem a-3eyn to lif . but þey my3ten haue no p
Staffs_L0529_	Religious prose	15b	1s	wsubj	haue no power in his presente . þren seide he . 3if J we[re] not goddus seruat- J wolde make hem do to 3ou þat 3e hadpur
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	15a	3s	besubj	pissee And also it delyueris ye renys and ye bleedres and if a~mon- be dronkyn- of wyne it lettes ovte a~wy kket wynd fro ye sydus and st
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	15a	3s	besubj	yat oyer is confortatife & yerfor- says Ga lien~ yt if yis erbe be gyven~ to an evil of ye e vil ye mater is not fully defyvet hit :
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	15a	3s	besubj	defyvet hit schall hard ye stomake & let ye digestion~ & if ye mater of ye evil be ryped yen~ ye erbe schall make a~mon-laxatife & ease
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	15a	3s	x	and ye evil This erbe is gud to put away dronknes also if yis erbe dronkyn~ wt spyknard it swages ye akyng~ of ye stomake and of ye v
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	15a	3s	besubj	stomake and of ye wombe yt is gendret of ille wynd also if it be temperet wt hony & droun ken~ hit heyls ye swellyng of ye mowth and f
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	15a	3s	besubj	biaknes yat is abovte a monnus een~ and clerus hom~ Also if hit be temperit wt ye galle of a bulle stamput to-gedur and afterward putin-
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	15a	3s	besubj	yt <fol. 37v>reynys of hom~ Also dyascordyis says yt if yis erbe be put in an huch or in a presse yer schall dwelle no wykkid gost nothir spirite in yt :
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	15a	3s	besubj	schall not be were noyer haue no travail in his way also if hit be put in a howse yer schall dwelle no wykkid gost nothir spirite in yt :
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	15a	3s	besubj	lost yair~ herr~ schall make ye herr~ to groe agayn~ also if a hard sharpe clothe be wete in ye juys of hit and ye morfewe or wher~ is m
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	15a	3s	besubj	be qwyte The vertu of yis erbe is as yporice says yat if hit be drunken~ wt hote water hit is medsynable for men~ yt ben~ stoppet in j
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	15a	3s	besubj	yt hit hath a strater lefe The vertu of yis herbe is yt if ye seede be broken~ and dronken~ wt water hit helpus men yt haueye ston~ or
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	15a	3s	besubj	hit helpus men yt haue ye ston~ or ye palseye And •(if) hit be drokun wt wyne <fol. 38v>hit helpus hom~ yt ben~ byton~ wt venynes be
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	15a	3s	besubj	wt barly mele vn byndus and brekus hard postyms also if yis erbe be brent & ye asshen~ yerof be meddelt wyth old oyleand put yer as
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	15a	3s	besubj	is lyke to persely sede The vertu of yis herbe is yt if hit be dronkon~ wt hony nyt sleyth wormes in a~monnus wombe & vnbyndus ye g

Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	hit like brekus ye ston~ hit enchafus a+monnus sto make if hit be cold hyt clensaus a+monnus reynus and hys lyuer and woundus hyt helpus
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	qwyte flovr~ bot no long~ stalke The vertu of yis erbe is if hit be rosted on~ atkovle in ye leves of ye red dokke yen~ hyt wulfrete awa
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	grous by dyches hegges & woddess The vertu of yis erbe is if it be eten wt ye rote hit helpes ye akyng~ of ye wombe also if hit be drye i
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	be eten wt ye rote hit helpes ye akyng~ of ye wombe also if hit be drye & made <fol. 39r>in-to powder & put in hote water & dronken~ it
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	flovrus as hit wer~ turmentil The vertu of yis erbe is if it be dried and made to powder & put in-to a litul hote water & gvyyn~ to a+u
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	hel pe hym also hit helpes much to woundes & cankurus if hit be drunken~ holyhok<space for initial> althea is an erbe calid holyhok o
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	& it seedus as dose ye malow the vertu of yis erbe is if it be shrad wt talow & tak to amon~ yt hase ye pagagre he schall be hole wt
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	dayes The experiment . of yis erbe all autours afferme yt if yis erbe be so den~ wt vinagr~ & wt lyncete & leyd to a+monssidus it depart
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	lyke to columbynd The vertu yerof is as plinius sayus yt if ye swalo bryddes be hurt ye dam of hom~ focches yis er be & helus hom~ yerwt
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	sundell qwyte & a strong~ saur~ The ver tu of it is yt if ye juys yerof be drunk wt hony hit sieus wormus in a mannus womb & also it h
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	in a mannus womb & also it hardus a+mannus womb also if ye seed yerof be eten it distries venem & it is cold & drye safron<space for i
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	herr~ The vertu of it is yt it woll breke ye ston~ also if it be drunk wt wyn~ it distries venem & it is cold & drye safron<space for i
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	hit hath leves like to hemp The vertu yerof is yt if ye pous of a mon be yt hath ye feuers be freted wt ye leves yerof heshall t
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	sundell it purgith flevme and hit neschith ye wo mbe also if hit be temperid wt hony and aysell and so dr unk it is gud to hele ye bytyng-
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	so dr unk it is gud to hele ye bytyng~ of a hounde also if hit be temperid with womons mylke it is gud to heleye akyng~ of eres Also ye
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	flov~ This erbe grous by ways The vertu of yis erbe is yt if hit be take qwyte ye sonne is in capricornu and wt ye new moone if a+mon~ be
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	I5a	3s	subj	take qwyte ye sonne is in capricornu and wt ye new moone if a+mon~ ber~ hit wt him ther schall noo myschefe fall on~ hym yt betes it Cor
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	I5a	3s	wsbj	flov~ and both yai be ne on~ The vertu of yis erbe is yt if a+mon~ wer~ sed & broke wt-june take ye rote and rost hit among~ hote i
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	beryth a+qwyte flovr~ This erbe is gud to breke a booche if it be stampet and layd yerto yis el erbe is a spice of confery and hit growi
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	and hit hath a+stok schap as an edder The vertu yerof is if it be punnyd and drunk wt wyne hit puttes away all venem Also hit helythaky
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	I5a	3pl	x	hit puttes away all venem Also hit helyth akyng~ of eerus if yai be anoynted yer-wt also ye povdre yerof blowen~ in-to a+mannus nose hit
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	and it hath a lytrill qwyte flovr~ the vertu yerof is yat if womon~ be wyth ded chl chylid hit delyuers hur also hit draghus a thorne or i
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	ye yerof is yat ye Rote is gud to hele ye feuer~ cotydian~ if hit be drunk wyth wyne and hit growyth in mony places Dragance female <space
Staffs_L0715_	Herbal	I5a	3s	besubj	growyth in darke places and weete The vertu yerof is yt if ye seed be punnyd and medlet wt oyll and put
Staffs_L0717_	Semons, religion	I5b	3pl	x	ry in holy chirch what-euer þes lollardes sayn . For yf þay nade ben profitable goode holy faders þit haue be to-fore vs i
Staffs_L0717_	Semons, religion	I5b	2s	besubj	. þen sayde þis good man to hym þus . yf þu be any best þt may speke . J bydde þe in þe vertu
Staffs_L0717_	Semons, religion	I5b	3s	would	þe chirch he ouertoke hir and sayde <fol. 103r>but yf sche wolde a-sent to his wyll he wolde anone snyt of hir hede . Then knelet y
Staffs_L0718_	Medica	I5b	3s	besubj	take of þt powder & blow in his nese . Anoþer 3if a veyn~ be brokyn in þe nese take gomfery & stampe it & 3if him &thorr
Staffs_L0718_	Medica	I5b	3s	besubj	out at þe wrist of þi hond <space for initial>ffe hit be a gowte take lodwort þt is a maner of crowfote & berith a+3elo
Staffs_L0726_	Religious prose	I5b2	2s	besubj	oone kne Then seid this gode man to him þus yf þu be any beste þrnt may speke j bede the in þe vertute of i
Staffs_L0726_	Religious prose	I5b2	3pl	x	as þel hadde bynð stragh on~ þe crosse Then yif bredes haue mynde of cristes passionð miche mor~ shuld a man~ þat was
Staffs_L0729_	Medica	I5b	3s	indic	owte þe worme wt þe venowme . <linefiller> 3if a wodd hownd haueth bete~ a mon~ <space for initial, with t indicated>Ake ti
Staffs_L0729_	Medica	I5b	3s	besubj	best or of horses & <lat>sanaberis</lat> . / <linefiller> 3if a mon be scaldid or J-brend . <space for initial, with t indicated>Ake the
Staffs_L0729_	Medica	I5b	3s	x	& in the mornynge fastynge taketh . thre sponfull . & if on~ hade the blake he shulde be save wt the grace of god this is a medson~ t
Staffs_L0729_	Medica	I5b	3s	subj	bray hem~ and all hote lay hem~ to þe seke wombe & if it do no ese take mercatre & pope sedes & stampe hem~ smale & make xx balles

Staffs_L0729_Medica	I5b	3s	subj	temper hem~ wt wyne and drinke hit &~ <linefiller> And if ann+addrur haue bete a mon . <space for initial, with t indicated>Ake sentor;
Staffs_L0729_Medica	I5b	3s	subj	hit and temper hit wt watur & gif hym~ to drinke . if he hold hit he shall lyfe & if hit com~ oute he shall dye . <linefiller>For
Staffs_L0729_Medica	I5b	3s	subj	& gif hym~ to drinke . if he hold hit he shall lyfe & if hit com~ oute he shall dye . <linefiller> For wemmen~s brestes þt byn-
Staffs_L0729_Medica	I5b	2s	indic	hit wt stale ale or watur & drinke hit . <linefiller> Jf þu art costife <space for initial, with t indicated>Ake hockes & seth
Staffs_L0729_Medica	I5b	3s	besubj	er~wt or ellus the galle of a gote & nelle of cokull . /// Jf a tyk or any oþrner thyng be cropon in a~ner~ <space for initial, with t
Staffs_L0729_Medica	I5b	3s	subj	temper hit wt wyne & ife hym~ to drinke . / <linefiller> Jfe a mon~ haue gryndynge in is wombe <space for initial, with t indicated>Ake ;
Staffs_L4245_Religious verse	I5b2	2s	would	þu Dost preche The cosenage of Following~ teche And if þu wolt conne þt well Take good heede & þs ost Spell Jn &t!
Staffs_L4245_Religious verse	I5b2	3pl	x	A~vowe of chastite make Ne no pylygymage take to do But if boþn~e Assent þerto These iij poyntes Verement Neyþn~er shall c
Staffs_L4245_Religious verse	I5b2	3s	subj	Sheo Avowe no maner thyng~ but hit be to hys wetyng~ And if Sheo do . hit may not stonde But Sheo haue graunte of hur~ husbondeAnd if &t
Staffs_L4245_Religious verse	I5b2	3s	subj	not stonde but Sheo haue graunte of hur~ husbonde And if þe husbonde Assente þerto Then nedely hit most be doNo mor~ shal
Staffs_L4245_Religious verse	I5b2	3s	subj	Then nedely hit most be do No mor~ shall he verement But if his wyffe þerto Assent The pater noster & þe Credeprech þn~;
Staffs_L4245_Religious verse	I5b2	2s	subj	thorn;i wyffe & thy meyne Of Suche As they had nede to Sey if thu haue So do yf þu be A seruante hast þu hold thy couenante has
Staffs_L4245_Religious verse	I5b2	3s	wsubj	wiffe or may Suster or doghtur þt thu belay And if heo were kynne to the how ny thu most tell meAnd if heo were Ankur~ or nonne
Staffs_L4245_Religious verse	I5b2	3s	wsubj	And if heo were kynne to the how ny thu most tell me And if heo were Ankur~ or nonne Wedow or wif tell if þu conneOr Any that vowe
Staffs_L4245_Religious verse	I5b2	2s	can	me And if heo were Ankur~ or nonne Wedow or wif tell if þu conne Or Any that vowed chastiteOr comyn woman if sheo beOr whedur
Staffs_L4245_Religious verse	I5b2	3s	besubj	þu conne Or Any that vowed chastite Or comyn woman if sheo be Or whedur thu dedyst by streynþe so<fol. 25r>Or by the Assent
Staffs_L4245_Religious verse	I5b2	3s	besubj	yn thy thought befell the <lat>Quod si femina</lat> And if heo be A woman byd hur~ tell if heo canne Of what degre the man was That Synr
Staffs_L4245_Religious verse	I5b2	3s	can	Quod si femina</lat> And if heo be A woman byd hur~ tell if heo canne Of what degre the man wasThat Synned wt hur~ yn þt casweddy
Staffs_L4245_Religious verse	I5b2	2s	besubj	meyne Of Suche As they had nede to Sey if thu haue So do yf þu be A seruante hast þu hold thy couenanteþu be Shai
Staffs_L4245_Religious verse	I5b2	2s	subj	u were ioyned to or broke any oþn~er fastyng~ day yf þu haue don þu most nede say hast þu eten or dronke more T!
Staffs_L4245_Religious verse	I5b2	2s	subj	to erly or to late By~cause of swetemetete & delicate yf þu haue done þs by yse Tell me sone for nede hit yseþ þn~
Suffolk_L4266_Religious verse	I5a	2pl	x	thouthte : hou heuene so brygthe ye yt yi xulden dwellen : if yi deden rythe And trewely thus xulde eueryche creatur~ her~ thenken Jn qwas
Suffolk_L4266_Religious verse	I5a	2pl	x	soule : god wolde nough sen Of non cristene creature : if yi in senne ben For ye lyif of manes soule : more god payeth fan ye deth . &
Suffolk_L4266_Religious verse	I5a	3s	besubj	& hym don worchepe And hes comandmentes : for to kepe And yf he be to hes god buxhun To ye endeles blysse at ye laste to cum And yf he in
Suffolk_L4266_Religious verse	I5a	3s	x	god buxhun To ye endeles blysse at ye laste to cum And yf he in ye weerd : to wrong lyif wende To ye peyne of helle : wt~outen hendeBut
Suffolk_L4266_Religious verse	I5a	3s	will	mechel more he hat by~hygth yer~to <fol. 3r>Heuene blisse yf yt yi wil do And 3et qwan we : hadden don al a~misseþ for hur senne : war
Suffolk_L4266_Religious verse	I5a	2pl	night	xal blenne and non creatur~ may dey?en : yt is ye~henne Yf yi mythen deychen ye~hen : as a body here may Of alle yo brenenge peynes : dy?
Suffolk_L8320_Religious prose	I5b	3s	subj	maners qwerby a man may falle in to glotonye . Fyrst is . 3if a man byde not r~sonable tyme but sunner etith yan he schuld . ye secunde is
Suffolk_L8320_Religious prose	I5b	3s	subj	tyme but sunner etith yan he schuld . ye secunde is 3if a man coueyte to mekyl to haue metys yt be deyntesye iij . is if A~man~ or
Suffolk_L8320_Religious prose	I5b	3pl	wsubj	For qwy he seyys yus do we manye tymys wit~outyn synne And if yere were ony treespace as towchyng~ yis mater it lyve not in ye mete ne in j
Suffolk_L8320_Religious prose	I5b	3s	subj	coueyte to mekyl to haue metys yt be deyntes ye iij . is if A~man~ ordeynne yt hise mete be ouyr delicatly di3th . ye iij . is if A~mar
Suffolk_L8320_Religious prose	I5b	3s	besubj	yt hise mete be ouyr delicatly di3th . ye iij . is if A~man~ be ouer gredy in etyng~ . ye v . is if he passe ouer mesourein mete t?
Suffolk_L8320_Religious prose	I5b	3s	subj	ye iij . is if A~man~ be ouer gredy in etyng~ . ye v . is if he passe ouer mesure in mete takyng~ And ye v . maner~ may bebrou3th and c
Suffolk_L8420_Religious prose	I5	3s	subj	by encheson~ of þre . J xal neuyr be slaunderyd and 3if it falle me to dey wt þre . schal J neuier ~þi persone for~sake s
Suffolk_L8420_Religious prose	I5	3pl	x	to vs in fraunce by maner~ of þre prophete that 3if englysche men breke þre knotte of wedlok and folwe horedam and lecherye

Suffolk_L8420	Religious prose	I5b2	3s	subj	and gay dysgysyng to seme plesyng & amvable Also 3if a woma@ make her-self þer-to curious attyre and beaute of crafte to :
Suffolk_L8420	Religious prose	I5	3s	will	is dede þan is sche fre fro þre lawe of wedlok 3if sche wole þan be weddyd a3en wele ys . but sche . he sayth xal be mor-
Suffolk_L8420	Religious prose	I5	3s	besubj	touchynge & kyssyng and cher~ þrat is vn-chast byne or if sche vse and entyse þe man as he wer~ her~ lemman of vnkendely manere
Suffolk_L8420	Religious prose	I5	3s	subj	3if arma~ vse . his wyfe as sche wer~ his concu byne or if sche vse and entyse þe man as he wer~ her~ lemman of vnkendely manere
Suffolk_L9320	Religious verse	I4b2	3s	besubj	& him wurchepe . And his commaundmentes for to kepe . And 3if he be to god buxome to endles blisse þan schal he come . <fol. 3v>And
Suffolk_L9320	Religious verse	I4b2	3s	x	to endles blisse þan schal he come . <fol. 3v>And 3if he wrongly in þis world wende . to payne of helle wiþoutin enc
Suffolk_L9320	Religious verse	I4b2	3s	will	. And most is 3ouin & 3it þer-to . Heuene blisse 3if he wel doo . And 3it qwan he had doon amis . And þurh sinne was priuic
Suffolk_L9320	Religious verse	I4b2	3s	subj	noo knowyng . For he may nouht knowe god ne fele . but 3if he first knowe him-self ryht wele . Therfore a+man schuld first leere . to)
Suffolk_L9320	Religious verse	I4b2	3s	subj	first leere . to knowin him-self propirly here . For 3if he knowe him-self kyndly . than may he knowe god almyhtty .And of his endyr
Suffolk_L9320	Religious verse	I4b2	3s	shall	couere a-geyn . But 3it kan sum+men þat arn sly wite 3if he schal of þat euil dy . Be certeyn toknis as 3e schal here . that be
Suffolk_L9320	Religious verse	I4b2	3s	besubj	stirynges . His feet waxe colde his body clynges . And 3if ded be near as to a 3ung man . he walkþ & may nouht slepe þan
Suffolk_L9320	Religious verse	I4b2	IpI	x	þus wrecchidly endiþ þe lyf of man . And 3if we be-heide qwat is he þan . Qwan þe lyf is passid a-way . than
Suffolk_L9320	Religious verse	I4b2	3s	should	careynis doon . For þe corrupciun of his body . 3if it schuld longe a-boue erþe ly . Jt myht þe eyr so corrupt make
Suffolk_L9320	Religious verse	I4b2	IpI	x	þer-inne duellis . Thidir schul we come & line ay . 3if we thidir holde þe ryht way . That world was mad for mannis wonyng Amc
Suffolk_L9320	Religious verse	I4b2	3s	subj	iche man schal haue þere a place . And wone in ioye 3if he haue grace . that world was mad to owr auantage . And also it is owr ryht
Surrey_L5800	Prose chronicle	I5b1	3s	would	firste Doughtir and she saide he sholde but on knyght haue yf he wolde abide þere 7th þanne began leyr . to wepe and with gret l
Sussex_L5660	Religious prose	?	3s	besubj	e wyche he hath y-haluyd þorw vertu of hys passioun 3yf he be nat out put þorw vnclennus of synne . wer--for~ alle synnus for-
Sussex_L5660	Religious prose	?	3pI	x	. Mathi~ . xo . <lat></lat> Of oure former fadere adame And 3if þrat chylde a womman be Whenne hit ys born hyt sayeth . e . e þrat
Sussex_L5680	Religious verse	I5b2	3s	besubj	þe name <fol. 10v> Of oure former fadere adame And 3if þrat chylde a womman be Whenne hit ys born hyt sayeth . e . e þrat
Sussex_L5680	Religious verse	I5b2	3s	besubj	steryng His feet wexþ coide his wombe clyngyng And 3if hit be a 3oung man He euere wakeþ and sclepeþ nou3th þan
Sussex_L5680	Religious verse	I5b2	3s	besubj	thorn; and sclepeþ nou3th þan <fol. 13> And 3if an old man be to þe dethe drawing~ He may nou3t wake bote be scleping
Sussex_L5680	Religious verse	I5b2	3s	besubj	man oþer womanne Whanne hit ys born and cryeth whaa 3yf hit be a man hit cryeth a a þe wheche þe furste lettere ys of &t
Sussex_L5680	Religious verse	I5b2	3s	should	in erþe down For þe corrupcioun of his body 3if hit schoulde longe a-boue þe ly Hit my3t þe erþ
Sussex_L5680	Religious verse	I5b2	3s	subj	thorn;-oute dowte As wel wyþ-ynne as wyth-oute And 3yf he wiþ-ynne say hyre a-ry3th Sche were wel lothsom to hys sy3th þ
Sussex_L5680	Religious verse	I5b2	IpI	x	his body Thus wrecchedly endyth þe lyf of a man And 3if we byholde what he is þan Whanne þe lyf is passed a-way Thanne i
Sussex_L5680	Religious verse	I5b2	3pI	x	þt þey may hem to lykynge lede Gret wonder ys 3yf þrey drede ou3th For what þrey schoulde drede þei knoweth n
Sussex_L5680	Religious verse	I5b2	3pI	x	drede may lere And he þis tretys wyl rede or here 3yf þrei rede or here hyt to þe ende And þe materys þrat i
Warwicks_L44	Religious prose	I5a2	3s	besubj	fillid & reste schal be to seyntis ful in bodi & soule . 3if 7th it be so as is sene7th to fo lewe of 7tis maydenes wordis 7thate seuen 7th
Warwicks_L44	Religious prose	I5a2	IpI	x	7thate 7these seuene 7thousand 3eeris ne ben fullillid . for 3if we rkene<sic> 7the noubmre of 3eeris fro 7the natynyte of cristto 7the 3eris :
Warwicks_L44	Religious prose	I5a2	2s	would	to 7the 3eris fro 7the bigynnynge of 7the world to crist . 3if 7thou wult folewe austyn Bede & orosie & most prouable doctouris tretyngeof
Warwicks_L44	Religious prose	I5a2	IpI	shall	it sue7th 7thate 7tis laste day is more 7than half a goo . 3if we shulle 3eue credence to 7tis may denes resoun . bute 3if we schule leeu
Warwicks_L44	Religious prose	I5a2	IpI	shall	we shulle 3eue credence to 7tis may denes resoun . bute 3if we schule leeu to 7the gospel ; 7thanne we schal fynnde in 7the gospelof mat
Warwicks_L44	Religious prose	I5a2	3pI	x	in a+book 7tht he mak7th of 7the endynge of 7the world . 3if 7the wordis of danyel han autorite as god sei7th 7thate 7thei han it suffice7th o;
Warwicks_L44	Religious prose	I5a2	3s	x	t tyberiadis & ete wi7th hem & axede 7thries of seynt peter 3if he louede hym more 7ten o7th~ 7th 7the ey37th tyme was when 7thate he shewed hym
Warwicks_L44	Alliterative verse	I5b1	3pI	might	& witt weren aboute fast to ouercome 7the king wi7th mede 3if 7thei mi3te 7the king swore by crist & by his croun bo7th 7thate wrong for his v

Warwicks_L46	Alliative versd	l5b1	2s	indic	<p> ŕety souereyns forto haue her~ wille & deme hem not for 3if ŕetou doist ŕetou shalt it dere abigge let god worŕete wiŕt al for so his word for we may notŕer swinke ne swete sicke sikenes vs eylet 3if hit be soŕte qd peris soone J shal aspie <fol. 18v>3e beŕt wastours J wot & mawes a-baue hem wiŕt bonys for bolnyng of her~ wombes 3if eny gromes grucche bidde hem go swink & ŕtei shuld sowpe ŕte swetter when : & ŕtei shuld sowpe ŕte swetter when ŕtei haue deserued & 3if ŕetou fynde eny freek ŕŕat fortune haŕt apeired wiŕt fur~ oŕter wiŕt fails m ill><rest of word></ill> her~ now quoŕt honger & holde if for a wysdom <fol. 19v>bolde bidders & beggers ŕŕat mowe here mete by swink e oft we say it by ŕty-siluen ŕtu shalt hit sone fynde but yf mede make it ŕty meschef is vppe for boŕte ŕty lyf & ŕty lyme liŕt in her~ g & han witte at her wille to worche <add><different hand>3if ŕtei wolde</add> <fol. 1v>What poul prechet of hem j dar not sey here <lat>< <fol. 2r>ŕŕat ŕte poore of ŕte perysche schuld haue if ŕtei ne were . Parsowns & prouenders han playned to her bisschoppusŕŕat her When ŕte peple hym apposyd wiŕt a peny in ŕte temple if ŕtei schulden worschyp ŕterwith Cesar her kynge . And he axede of hem of whon te ŕŕat ŕte pore peple schuld putt in hor wombes <add>For if ŕtei token wt trouthe ; ŕtei tymburyd not so hye ne shulde bye noo burgages k 3yftes anysae in 3ouŕte or in eide ŕh Now beoŕt 3e war if 3e wole 3e maysturs of ŕte lawe for ŕte soŕte schale be souŕe of 3oure soule . / J haue a kny3t hett conscience come late from by3onde If he wole ŕtee to wyf wolt ŕtoun assente ŕh 3ea lord quoŕt ŕte lady god forbede were & what he do schulde wolt ŕtoun wedde ŕtis womman if J wole assent for heo is fayne of ŕti felawschype for to be ŕti makeŕh Nay c no ŕtoutes reste in ŕty soule a3eynes godes wille Bote 3ef ŕtoun parsceyue any suche . cese ŕtoun not for to preie for to god haue donn t bote ŕtoun parte in ŕtis wille sory ŕtenke i to be / & glad 3ef ŕtoun do / for what day ŕtoun hast ŕtis wille . ŕtoun hast ŕte blessing ŕŕat c bok & kepeŕt hem ŕŕat ben writen ŕter Jnne ŕterfore modur 3ef we wolen vndurstonde ŕtis book . ŕter as he is hud whit ŕte seuen seles wep of irael / & ŕtoun schalt here my word : & telle it hem 3ef y ordeyne ŕte wikede man to dye & ŕtoun speke not to hym <fol. 25v>ŕŕat he l he schal be dampned & ŕtoun schalt be guilty of his deŕt / 3ef ŕtoun telle hym my word : ŕtoun hastdeliuered ŕti soule / ŕtus schuldenwe he & ŕtus duden martires & virgines / for seynt gregore seyŕt 3ef we token 3eme what ŕtinges ben byhoten vs in heuene . alle ŕtinges in erŕte : bote for vertues : ny nonn may come ŕter : bote 3ef he haue ŕtuse ŕtre vertues / / ŕterfore modir marke wel ŕtuse & charge as m of seynt Andrew ŕti patronn now bettur ŕten euer he was . 3ef ŕtoun loue god bettur / whenne he sawh afeer ŕte crosse . he cryede whit a g e it is as me ŕtingiŕt . ŕtis wirkung is gode and meedful if it be wel temprid wiŕt mekenes & wiŕt discrecioun . But nerŕteles ŕtise loue te ŕh Mich lesse may he ŕten noie or hurte a man . & ŕtan if our~ lord ihesu yif hym leue for to tari vs ; it is ful worŕtely & ful mercyf ŕtan ŕte stiring of a mows . wonder wroŕte is ŕte feend if he durst say nay . but his mouŕte is stoppid wiŕt his owne malice . ŕh his h here in ŕtis life to his liknes . For now may euery soule if ŕtt he wil be reformed to ŕte liknes of god . sen ŕte trespas is foryeuyn & ende : was ŕter neuer man sauŕd ne shal be sauŕd . but if he hadde ŕte treŕte general or special in ihesu crist comaundor comen . ŕh f it semyŕt many gode dedis of riŕtwisnesse . & perauentur~ if ŕtei knewe ŕŕat cristen faiŕt were bettur ŕŕan ŕtares is . ŕtei wolde leue ŕt ŕte trouŕt & kept it not . for ŕt was more trespas / ŕtan if ŕtei had neuer had it ŕh ŕtan if ŕtoun will wit which soules ar reformed here t was more trespas / ŕtan if ŕtei had neuer had it ŕh ŕtan if ŕtoun will wit which soules ar reformed here in ŕtislife to ŕte ymage of god j in creature ŕh jt semyŕt nay . it my3t not be . for if it were reformed ŕten shuld it haue stable mynde : clenesi3t & clene brennar ŕtur3 gracious biholding of ihesu as J meen . or ellis iff he haue it not yit . but wolde haue it . he is not besy for to streyne . h . and folies hem makeŕt And han with at wille . to worchen 3if ŕtei wilde And ŕŕat poul precheŕt of hem . preuen hit i my3te <lat></lat> . ŕte seluer ŕŕat ŕte pore in ŕt parsche schoalde haue . hit 3if ŕtei ne were ŕh persons and parscheprestes . playneŕt to ŕte busschop ŕŕat What man of ŕtis world . sche is leuest to haue ŕh And 3if sche worche wijsii . bi wijsmenes consail J wole for-giue hure alle hure gul to felle A-mong kynges and knyhtes . and clerkes 3if ŕte likeŕt ŕh ŕtoun mede for hure misdedes . to ŕŕat man loutede And schrof hu </p>
Warwicks_L46	Alliative versd	l5b1	3s	besubj	
Warwicks_L46	Alliative versd	l5b1	3pl	x	
Warwicks_L46	Alliative versd	l5b1	2s	subj	
Warwicks_L46	Alliative versd	l5b1	3pl	x	
Warwicks_L46	Alliative versd	l5b1	3s	subj	
Warwicks_L46	Alliative versd	l5b1	3pl	would	
Warwicks_L46	Alliative versd	l5b1	3pl	x	
Warwicks_L46	Alliative versd	l5b1	3pl	should	
Warwicks_L46	Alliative versd	l5b1	3pl	x	
Warwicks_L46	Alliative versd	l5b1	2pl	will	
Warwicks_L46	Alliative versd	l5b1	3s	will	
Warwicks_L46	Alliative versd	l5b1	1s	will	
Warwicks_L46	Religious prose	l4/15	2s	subj	
Warwicks_L46	Religious prose	l4/15	2s	subj	
Warwicks_L46	Religious prose	l4/15	1pl	will	
Warwicks_L46	Religious prose	l4/15	1s	x	
Warwicks_L46	Religious prose	l4/15	2s	subj	
Warwicks_L46	Religious prose	l4/15	1pl	x	
Warwicks_L46	Religious prose	l4/15	3s	subj	
Warwicks_L46	Religious prose	l4/15	2s	subj	
Warwicks_L46	Religious prose	l5ab	3s	besubj	
Warwicks_L46	Religious prose	l5ab	3s	subj	
Warwicks_L46	Religious prose	l5ab	3s	indic	
Warwicks_L46	Religious prose	l5ab	3s	will	
Warwicks_L46	Religious prose	l5ab	3s	x	
Warwicks_L46	Religious prose	l5ab	3pl	x	
Warwicks_L46	Religious prose	l5ab	3pl	x	
Warwicks_L46	Religious prose	l5ab	2s	will	
Warwicks_L46	Religious prose	l5ab	3s	wsobj	
Warwicks_L46	Religious prose	l5ab	3s	subj	
Warwicks_L46	Alliative versd	l4/15	3pl	would	
Warwicks_L46	Alliative versd	l4/15	3pl	x	
Warwicks_L46	Alliative versd	l4/15	3s	subj	
Warwicks_L46	Alliative versd	l4/15	3s	indic	

Warwicks_L80	Religious prose	l5a1	lpl	x	ſ at ſ at han doon wronge . ſ at ri3twiſe men hem reden . 3if we ſpeke of ſ e laſte day of dome / wickide ſchulen not riſe in dome for to
Warwicks_L80	Religious prose	l5a1	2s	indic	of hym : ſo fer from ſ ee contrarynge ſ at wille in ſynne : 3if ſ ou 3euſte hem heele of
Warwicks_L80	Religious prose	l5a1	2s	subj	mankynde to helle ſ at he 3afe hiſ hert blode fore / / ſ 3if ſ ou ſei3e a+moder keſt hyr childe in-to ſ e fure : & lette alle <fol. 30v>
Warwicks_L80	Religious prose	l5a1	3s	wsubj	ſ erefore : & ri3t as rely gyon wold ſone wor ſ e to no3t 3if ſ ere were no chaſteſyngde in cha pitur / ri3t+ſo 3if ſ ere were no drade in
Warwicks_L80	Religious prose	l5a1	3s	wsubj	3if ſ ere were no chaſteſyngde in cha pitur / ri3t+ſo 3if ſ ere were no drade in mannes hert : ſone wold hiſ lyfyngetorne to ſynne & i
Warwicks_L80	Religious prose	l5a1	2s	subj	/ as ſalomon ſey ſ <lat></lat> <lat></lat> <lat></lat> 3if ſ ou hold ſ e no3t in ſ e drede of god : ſone wol ſ at houſe ouerturned : :
Warwicks_L80	Religious prose	l5a1	2s	can	and <Tranche 2> <fol. 185r>haue nede of goſtly comford : 3if ſ ou kanſte ſ ou art holden to teche hem or to gede o ſ er ſ at ben wyſer ſ at
Warwicks_L80	Religious prose	l5a1	3pl	x	hem ſ e beſt wey to leue her ſynne & to loue god / and 3if ſ ei ben dede ny3t & day to prey for hem . ſ at god of hiſ endeſſe mercy!
Warwicks_L80	Religious prose	l5a1	3pl	x	for hem . ſ at god of hiſ endeſſe mercy & godeſſe 3if ſ ei ben in payne of <nrg>body</nrg> reſeche hem of her payne / And 3eſchi
Warwicks_L80	Religious prose	l5a1	3pl	x	/ for brekyngde of ſ e hei3e ſacrament of wedlac / But 3if preſtes ſ at lyue in chaſtyte as angelis & be a merour of clannes to ſ e pur
Warwicks_L80	Religious prose	l5a1	2s	besubj	vneueful dedys doynge / every man & woman in hys degre / 3if ſ ou be a ſengle man or woman . by ſ enke ſ e ny3t & day : ſ at ſ ou wolt r
Warwicks_L80	Religious prose	l5a1	3s	besubj	tuſ to hem . ſ at asked of hym : <lat></lat> <lat></lat> / 3if it be leueful to a man to forſake hiſ wife for any maner cauſe / & criſt anſ
Warwicks_L80	Religious verse	l5a1	3s	besubj	of the name of our fadur adam that putte vs in blame And 3if it of womanes kynde be whan it is ybore it ſay ſ E . E . E ys the feſt let
Warwicks_L80	Religious verse	l5a1	3s	x	ene<?> dowte<?> as wel wyth-ynne as he may wyth-oute And 3if arman ſyc<?> h<?> wyth-ynne aryght <ill></ill> <ill></ill> <c. 5 words></il
Warwicks_L80	Religious verse	l5a1	3s	besubj	ynge or ha ſ eſe and <ill><3 words></ill> hiſ lykynge Or 3if he be brouw3t in grete wurschipe eke What hym-ſelf ys than taketh he no ke
Warwicks_L80	Religious verse	l5a1	3s	will	tellu ſ to vs owtryght <lat><2 lines></lat> He ſaith 3if thow man wyit byſyliche yſe and biholde wyturly what thing come ſ of the Wha
Warwicks_L80	Religious verse	l5a1	2pl	will	hem nought Bot of ſ e tokens that 3ut ſchulle ſ come 3if 3e wolle ſ i+wul telle 3ow ſome Ac feſt of antecryſt now wul y ſpeke the w
Warwicks_L80	Religious verse	l5a1	3s	subj	matere ther-to <lat><2 lines></lat> he ſay ſ that bot 3if feſt diſtencyon come ſ at ys alle londes holde a3enſt Rome So that it be i
Warwicks_L80	Religious verse	l5a1	3s	besubj	or a woman For whan it ys ybore it crye ſ wa and ſo 3if if be aſman it ſeyth . a . That is the feſt letter of the nameof our fadur adan
Warwicks_L80	Religious verse	l5a1	3pl	x	But men of Fraunce in ſ at euyl : ſone men ſee ſ anende If ſ ei ben brou3t to englonde : whare- ſ ourgh men may wyte That Englonde is lor
Warwicks_L80	Verse chronicle	l4/15	2s	will	priſe : noble & good alſo J 3eue hure ſ e to wife : and if ſ ou wolt bileue here The ſ ridendel my kyngdom : J 3yue ſ e to be my fere!
Warwicks_L80	Verse chronicle	l4/15	2s	will	The ſ ridendel my kyngdom : J 3yue ſ e to be my fere Jf ſ ou wilt not here be : but wole 3it fonde more Golde and ſiluer J 3yue ſ ee
Wils_L531 la	Herbal	l5b	3s	indic	ſomwhat like daiſy he is more þ/en- þ/e flour~ if daiſis & he groweth in medes & leſes <lat>DRagancia</lat> is an herb þ!
Wils_L531 la	Herbal	l5b	3s	besubj	</ill> a whit flour~ This herb is good to breke bocchis yf he be pouned & y-lad apou theym þis is a ſpice of confirie & he growth
Wils_L531 la	Herbal	l5b	3s	besubj	ſtok y-ſchape as an adder The vertu of þ[is] herb is yf he be pouned & y-droncke wt wyn~ he put a wey al maner of venym~ Alſo he heli
Wils_L531 la	Herbal	l5b	3s	besubj	hath a white flour The vertu of þis herb is þt yf a woma~ be wt a ded body he it deliyuereth . Alſo þis herb wol draw out
Wils_L531 la	Herbal	l5b	3pl	x	thorn;[is] herb deſtrueth the derkenesse of a mannes dyen~ yf þey be anoynted þer-wt Alſo yf þ[is] herb be y-droncke wt v
Wils_L531 la	Herbal	l5b	3s	besubj	a mannes dyen~ yf þey be anoynted þer-wt Alſo yf þ[is] herb be y-droncke wt wyn~ he ſterith a man to lecherie . <fol. :
Wils_L531 la	Herbal	l5b	3s	subj	ſtalke & a yellow floure . The vertu of þis herb yf a ma<ill><binding></ill>haue waggyn~ tethe and he ete of þis herb it
Wils_L531 la	Herbal	l5b	3s	subj	is herb it wol faſtyn~ <ill><binding></ill> tethe Alſo yf a ma~ drynke this herb he helpt a+man~ to make w<ill><binding></ill>Alſo &
Wils_L531 la	Herbal	l5b	3s	besubj	of this herb medled with hony clensith a mannes ſkynne yf hit be a noyntyd þer-wt Alſo The Juys of þis herb deliyuereth men
Wils_L531 lb	Herbal	l5b	3s	besubj	hit were bayes . The vertu of þis herbe is þt yf þis herbe be ſoode in wyne & þene put hit vp on a boch & hele we:
Wils_L531 lb	Herbal	l5b	2s	subj	ene put hit vp on a boch & hele wel þe boche Alſo yf þu haue hed-ache tak þe Jvys . of þis herbe wt oyle of ro:
Wils_L531 lb	Herbal	l5b	2s	will	yn heed þer-wt & þu ſchalt be hoolle Alſo yf þu wolt kepe thyne hed fro Akyngde in þe ſome ſorne tak þe
Wils_L531 lb	Herbal	l5b	3s	besubj	e fleme Alſo hee heleþ a+man of þe emeraudes yf hee be leyd to þe place þer they bledyþ Alſo hee helyþ

Wils_L531lb	Herbal	I5b	3s	besubj	er they bledþ Also hee helyþ toþache yf <fol. 151v>hee be ysed wt eyse& thorn;renne arman hold þer-of a good
Wils_L531lb	Herbal	I5b	3s	besubj	& horryble in syþ The vertu of thys herbe is þnit yf þe pouder of hure be medled wt grwel or wt mele hee wol sle ratis &thc
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3s	x	a mannes eyen~ doþe a way þe webb of hem~ Also 3ef he þke wt wyne he wule<?> destrue alle maner of wenym~ Also þe Ju&
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3s	besubj	thorn;e seddes also The vertu of þis herbe þt 3efe he be sode in water and J-dronge he makþe a man laka tyfe wt-oute e&
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3s	besubj	& euenglong~ lych to meynþ The vertu of herbe is þnit yf he be pouned & ymelled wt schepestalow & ymad hoot yn maner of plauster~ & y&
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3s	besubj	eyen eren schal sley wormes þt beþe wt-yn Also yf he be ydronke wt wyn~ <fol. 153r>He wole hele þe ydropesye & he is good
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3s	besubj	to hel<ill><1 char.></ill> al+ maner swelling~ Also yf he be ydronke wt water or wyn~ he wole make a womannes mylke wexe Also yf he
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3s	besubj	wt water or wyn~ he wole make a womannes mylke wexe Also yf he be dronke wt wyn~ he wole kepe a mane From castyng~ Also yf hebe <1 char.
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3s	besubj	be dronke wt wyn~ he wole kepe a mane From castyng~ Also yf he be <1 char.> ymelled wt oyle he wole hele þe Swelling~ of a mannes&
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3s	subj	he wole hele þe Swelling~ of a mannes 3erd Also yf a ma~ drynke þe sede of þis herbe in good wyn~ he schal sone be
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3s	besubj	a schorte stalk The vertu of þis herbe ys þnit yf he be y-brok or y-powned & ylayd to a sore he wole sone hele þt sores&
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3s	subj	coddis & smale reed seed The vertu of þs herbe is yf a ma~ 3ett þe seed of here hyt wole slay wormys þt beþe y&
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3s	besubj	e crampe þt comyth of coold of þe stomak Also yf þis herbe be ypownded & ylayd to a sore þt is ybyte wt eny venem&
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3s	besubj	ytempred wt eyse& doþe a-way þe morfee Also yf þis herbe be ypownded & ylayd to a wounde yn þe wyche beþe
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3s	besubj	thorn; in felde& The vertu of þis herbe ys þnit yf hee be ypownded & ylayd to a hond þt ys bet hee schal hele þt honc
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3s	besubj	þe stoppynge of þe lyuere & of þe myl&e he be dronke wt hony & water Also he heleþe þe bytting~ of venem&
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3s	besubj	a ma~ nes breste & hs þrote & hys longen moyste Also yf he be sode in good fresh water forte ht be almost consumed þe~ þit
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3s	subj	ys þt he is good to hele a man of þe ache yf he take þis & poun&e hur~ & take out þe Juys & drynk~ ht wt aysel
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	2s	subj	hur~ & take out þe Juys & drynk~ ht wt aysel Also yf þu haue þe flux take þe Juys of þis herbe & drynk ht
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3s	besubj	comþe to a ma~ ech day or þe þryde day yf þe Juys of hur~ be dronke Also þe Juys of þis herbe pou dr~ is good t
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3s	subj	hyt werre bete The vertu of þis herbe ys þnit yf a ma~ haue akyng& in hs wombe take þe Juys of þis & let hym~ dr&
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	2s	subj	& hyt schal makeþe þy stomak al hole Also yf þu haue sore eyen tak þe Juys of þs herbe & poun& hur~ wt
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3s	besubj	hyt fayre & anynte þy eyen þer-wt Also yf þer be a worme or eny oþer þyng~ crope yn-to a ma~nes ere
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3s	besubj	e spyces of hur~ Also þe seed of þis herbe yf hyt be put among~ mete ht schal mak ht swete & sauery þis herbe growe&
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3s	besubj	s herbe comyn~ ynow The vertu of þs herbe þnit yf he be ofte y-3ete he wole sley wormes in atma~nes wombe Also yf atma~ haue&
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3s	subj	be ofte y-3ete he wole sley wormes in atma~nes wombe Also yf atma~ haue eny bocches or eny oþer euels þnit beþe swelling&
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3pl	x	lay to þe sor~ & ht <fol. 161v>schal+be hoole Also yf atmannes teþ or hs amonges hys teþing~ stynke tak þis herbe
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3pl	x	e a red flour The vertu of þis herbe is þnit yf þe leues of hur~ be poun&e & lay to a ma~nes stomake hij schuld breke
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3s	subj	& he is sote in sauour The vertu of þis herbe ys yf atma~ haue a wyk&de cowhe tak þis herbe & seþe hur~ in water &
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3s	subj	in water & tak þe drynke & he schal+be hole Also yf atma~ haue atsyk stomake tak þis herbe & poun& hur~ & tak hym þit
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3s	subj	Juys to drynke & þt schal make a hoole stomake Also yf aman haue þe feueres tak þis herbe & seþe hur~ wel & &thc
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3s	subj	thorn;e & 3efe onus to drynke & he schal+be hole Also yf atma~ haue eny venym hym take þe Juys of þis herbe & temp& ht t
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3s	subj	is herbe & temp& ht wt wyn~ & he schal+be hoole Also yf atma~ haue wyk&de teterers or scabbes take þis herbe & seþe hur&
Wils_L531lc	Herbal	I5b	3s	besubj	of þe lyuer & hee clereþe a mannes blode Also yff þe Juys of þs herbe be ydronke he distrustþe scabbes & ych
Wils_L531ld	Herbal	I5b	3s	subj	Hand D> <Text: Agnus Castus> <Tranche 1> <fol. 163r>Also yf A man Haue ony sore in His Longges take this herbe and sethe here With wyne t

Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	subj	and lete hym ete that herbe And he schall be hole : Also yf A man haue ony hardenys in his body take þis herbe and pownde here wt
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	besubj	saurey but sondell bytere The vertu of thys herbe ys that yf the rynde of hure beo soden yn wyn and y-dronke wol make a man to siepe so f
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	will	monges lewde men Also diascolydes and placiens seythy that yf thys herbe by y-take yn duwe manir woll a kele a woman that ys to hott tocor
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	would	and colde y-now hyt woll <fol. 164>dystruye hur~ yf she wold vse hyt Also thys herbe wol a-swage all manir swellyng~ in a manys
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	subj	a lynon cloth and that ys callyd oyle of man drake Also yf a man haue the feuires that ys gederyd of hete hyt ys good to a-noynt hys b
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	besubj	the powder of thys herbe ys good for Al the medecynys yf hyt be medlyd wt the Juys of eny colde herbe and thys herbe ys cold and dry
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	subj	and he hath a 3elow flowr~ The vertu of thys herbe ys that yf a man vse moche to ete of hur~ heo woll destrow the gret lykyng of woman Als
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	besubj	flewne Also he vnbynyth wykyl wyndys wthynne a man Also yf thys herbe be y-pound and medlyd wt sowr~dow he wol hele wondys yf he be le
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	besubj	be y-pound and medlyd wt sowr~dow he wol hele wondys yf he be leyde to them Also take the sede of thys herbe and medel hyt wt gande
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	indic	scal de hed and make the here grow fayre a-3eyn Also yf a man hath the tothe-ache take the Juys of thysherbe and put hyt yn-to hys
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	subj	as they hyt were mynt The vertu of thys herbe ys that yf that a cate ete of thys herbe he schall coceuy and be wt chetyn~ a-non Also
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	besubj	thys herbe he schall coceuy and be wt chetyn~ a-non Also yf thys herbe or the Juys of hure be dronke wt wyn he wollmake a man to swete
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	besubj	of hure be dronke wt wyn he woll make a man to swete Also yf thys herbe be sode yn~ oyle and then after a-man that hath the feuires be w
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	besubj	and osthorn~ir whyle destruye hollyche the feuires Also yf he be y-dronke wt wyne hea wol destru ye alle manere venym~ and Also he wol
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	subj	and Also he wol a-swage the grete paynes of lepr~ Also yf a-man drynke the Juys of hur~ wt wyne hyt wol sle wormes yn A manys bodyAls
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	subj	of hur~ wt wyne hyt wol sle wormes yn A manys body Also yf a-man drynke hur~ wt wyn heo wol hele a man of the 3elow euell and Also eue
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	subj	and Also eueles that beth a-bout a man ys throte Also yf a man brenne thys herbe the smych of hur~ dreneyth a-wey adderes and other
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	subj	wey adderes and other venemes bestys fro that place Also yf a man drynke hur~ wt wyn he wol destruye the 3oxe he ys hot and dry~ranche
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	indic	peletre thys ys a comyn herbe the vertu of thys herbe ys yf that a man hath the tothe-ache take thys herbe and chow hur~ yn thy mowthear
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	subj	and chow hur~ yn thy mowthe and then shalt be hole Also yf a man haue the palsy yn hys mowthe take thys herbe and lethym~ chewe hyt yn
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	subj	hym~ chewe hyt yn hys mowthe and he shalt far~ well Also yf a man haue the feuires take thys herbe and ley to hys brest or to hys thys
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	besubj	thys herbe ys commyn y-now The vertu of thys herbe ys that yf a man~ be dronkelewe take the Juys of thys herbe and medyll hyt wt whyt wyn~
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	may	and hyt shall a-swage and destruye the dronkeschype Also yf a man may not hold wyþinne hym~ or ellys or ellys yf he spete blode t
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	subj	a man may not hold wyþinne hym~ or ellys or ellys yf he spete blode take the Juys of thys herbe and 3yfe hym~ to drynke Alsoyf a
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	besubj	take the Juys of thys herbe and 3yfe hym~ to drynke Also yf a-man be stonge wt eny venemes beste or worme or elles haue eny wonde take
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	subj	hur~ and medyll hur~ wyth hony and ley to the wonde Also yf a-man~ haue and old wyþcowhe take the Juys of thys herbeand medyll hyt
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	subj	mylike and 3yf hym~ to drynke and he shall a-mend Also yf a man~ haue a fressh wonde bledying~ take the herbe andpound hur~ and medyl
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	subj	the blode and kepe the wond fro ranclynge // Also yf a man~ vse moche thys herbe hyt woll make hys wombe nesseshe andhyt wol make
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	besubj	hy beth somdell whyte // The vertu of thys herbe ys that yf he be l ete heo wy staunchy flux and also hele a man of the feuires Also yf
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	subj	wy staunchy flux and also hele a man of the feuires Also yf a man~ ete hur~ he wyll kepe that the grete hete ofthe sonne shall do a-man
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	subj	// Also swellyng~ even that beth y-swolle of wykkyd blod yf a man~ s ete hur~ thys herbe ys hote and drye //PEs pully pratmus ys an herl
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	subj	and he beryth blake sede The vertu of thys herbe ys that yf a man haue a gret thurst take thys herbe and ley to hys tong~ Also yf a man
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	besubj	a gret thurst take thys herbe and ley to hys tong~ Also yf a man be stoppyd strong~lyche wyþtake thys herbeor elllys t
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	besubj	hath sondel a red flowr~ The vertu of thys herbe ys yf he be sode yn wyn and y-dronke hyt shal destruye al the sor~ and the euel of
Wills_L5311d	Herbal	15b	3s	besubj	the powder of thys herbe storyth a man to lechery Also yf he be dronke he wyl clansy a man~ of the blake colre thys herbe ys hot and di

Wils_L5311d	Herbal	l5b	3s	subj	growyndys yn~ feildys The vertu of thys herbe ys [that] yf a man haue wateryng eyen~ take the Juys of thys herbe and a-ncoynt hys sore l
Wils_L5311d	Herbal	l5b	3s	subj	wallys The virtu of <fol. 170v>thys herbe ys þat yf a man that haue eny euyll stomak or elles akýng~ wýsthorn;þnne hym~ t&
Wils_L5311d	Herbal	l5b	3s	besubj	yn~ hys 3erd Also he ys goud to hele a man~ of the ston~ yf he be y-b&sthorn;ed yn~ hur~ thys herbe ys hot and drye //Palma Xpi <Christi
Wils_L5311d	Herbal	l5b	3s	subj	sore in maner of A playster And hit wyll Anende : All~ so yff a manne haue soor yn hys fett of trauiayil or yn hyssynwes take thake &thor;
Wils_L5311d	Herbal	l5b	3s	subj	thorn;at sore places ther~wt and he schall be hole All~so yff a manne haue eny sore eyen~ take the Juys of thys herbeand medell hyt wt wý
Wils_L5420_C	Religious verse	l4ab	3s	subj	lere þrat þis tretis wole rede oþer hyze 3if he hit rede oþer here to eynde þe materes þt beoþh; he
Wils_L5420_C	Religious verse	l4ab	3s	subj	where hit beo man or woman <fol. 9v>For whan hit ys borne 3if hit crie A hit ys aþman for he do swa þat þe furste letre ys of
Wils_L5420_C	Religious verse	l4ab	3s	besubj	letre ys of þe name Of fourme fadyr adame And 3if hit aþwoman beo when hit ys yborne hit seiþh; EE ys ye furste letre &
Wils_L5420_C	Religious verse	l4ab	3s	wsubj	ere moste dwell for ay he may neuere beo ybro3te away Bote 3if hit were þorw miracle only Of specially grace of god al~my3ty þe
Wils_L5420_C	Religious verse	l4ab	3s	besubj	þorw lore how moche sorwe & payne ys þore And if hit þorw kynde my3te beo so þat an hondride þousand men or
Wils_L5420_C	Religious verse	l4ab	3s	wsubj	witty yat couþe telle þe paynes proprely Bote if hit were he hadde beo þore And seyne þe paynes lasse & more Bote
WmL_L1183_C	Document, Lease	l5b2	3s	besubj	the festes of Mertynnes & witsonday by evyn porcouns And if the Mertynnes ferme be vn~payed at Candilmes and the witsonday ferme at lamme
WmL_L1186_C	Document, Cond	l5b2	3s	subj	The Kondicon~ of yis above wretyn obligacon~ is such yt if ye above bonden<?> to ser heñr~ smyth Thomas Burrell on hys party well & trl
WmL_L1234_C	Document, Will	l5a2	3s	subj	helpe & ye Counsell of william Nyandser~ & John willson& yf it lyke hyr . Ande yf oght come to me bot gude . J will yt my wiffehaue All
WmL_L1234_C	Document, Will	l5a2	3s	ought	william Nyandser~ & John willson& yf it lyke hyr . Ande yf oght come to me bot gude . J will yt my wiffe haue All my landys tenementys
WmL_L1234_C	Document, Will	l5a2	1s	x	yame att 3our~ awne will . Praying 3ow to haue me excusitt yff J write so schotly For it was wrytyn& in grete hast att my schippyng in Sar
WmL_L1235_C	Document, Use	l5a2	3s	besubj	the tyme Aboune~saide And to rayse thayme by distris if nede be . At wilke tyme the saide syr Thomas wille and grauntes that he sal
WmL_L1235_C	Document, Use	l5a2	3s	indic	tyme that yhe saide launcelotte be at ful age of xxj yher~ if the saide launcelotte likett efter the ende of thre yher~ next comyng efter
Wores_L7600	Religious verse	l5b1	2s	subj	s Cato, Titus and Vespasian> <Tranche 1> <fol. 13r>3if thu aspye and se a forfeiture a theff a shrew of gret mysgovernance Trust we
Wores_L7600	Religious verse	l5b1	3s	subj	all thy sorte & fate be not a~bout to kalke thy destenye 3if thu mysvrous or fortunate let god a~lone in hym is all thyn astate And that
Wores_L7600	Religious verse	l5b1	2s	subj	For mony folke speketh many thyng <lat></lat> <lat></lat> 3if thu surfete in drynke for~3ete not that A~vyse the efte thu com not in that
Wores_L7600	Religious verse	l5b1	3s	subj	and repres Fede not thy lyst with all 7&tat sheo wyll crave 3if that in helth the lyst thy body save <lat></lat> <lat></lat> <fol. 16v>Whan
Wores_L7600	Religious verse	l5b1	2s	subj	thyn~ entent trauers not 3it a~3eyñ~ the comynthe For 3if thu do 7&tu shalt lyghtely be shente dyspysse not a~lone the peplys Jugement&
Wores_L7600	Religious verse	l5b1	2s	subj	hit fynde For~sake hit not ne from thyn hert hit caste Fo 3if that 7&tu exclude out off thy mynde this lesson thu art full bareyn~ & blynde
Wores_L7600	Religious verse	l5b1	2s	subj	son~ ys than in the <lat></lat> <lat></lat> iustely kepyng the vprý3t Neuer declynyng for mede or favour~thar
Wores_L7600	Religious verse	l5b1	2s	subj	holstu~ plyght Thaug men~ malygne with wordys of rygour~ 3if thu lyve thus thy good lyff is thy tour~ We may not let the pepull gawr~ &
Wores_L7600	Religious verse	l5b1	3p1	x	tour~ We may not let the pepull gawr~ & crye but do well 3if they 3if they sey mysse 7&ey lye <lat></lat><lat></lat> yf thu be clepyd the
Wores_L7600	Religious verse	l5b1	3p1	would	Jamys vn~to Jerusalem as J seyð 3er for to prechen~ hem 3if they wold repent of heor~ syn~ That 7&ey wer~ all a~combred yn~ <fol. 56r>Ar
Wores_L7600	Religious verse	l5b1	3p1	might	7&tat ben~ of horn~ And thus com hym of full hy charyte 3if they my3t euer the bettur have be but wykked they weren~ ay & wykked than~ 7
Wores_L7600	Religious verse	l5b1	2s	will	the speke no thyng A~geynus our~ lawe with Jhesuc 3if thu wilt haue thonk of vs For 3if 7&tat pepull aftur thy
Wores_L7600	Religious verse	l5b1	2s	besubj	3if they sey mysse 7&ey lye <lat></lat> <lat></lat> yf thu be clepyd the soth to testyfy& Ay savyng& thy wurshippe And honestethy f
Wores_L7600	Religious verse	l5b1	3p1	x	& maryes ys And this ys ry3tful Jugement <fol. 55v>But yf they com to A~mendement And thylke princes shall her~ geten~ gret honour~ Anc
Wores_L7620	Religious verse	l5a2	3s	may	ry3htwys And mercies herte so ruful is <fol. 10r>That 3ef sheo may . wt her~ mylde speche Savyn alle 7&t she wolle for besechyn~ Then
Wores_L7620	Religious verse	l5a2	3s	wsubj	bery7&t wytnesse 7&er~to And els ned yche no dom~ jdo 3ef he in court be~foreñ~ vs wer~ Then~ dome 7&tu shuldest sone her~<fol. 11r>7&
Wores_L7620	Religious verse	l5a2	2p1	will	nomes as 3e mowe j~leven That 7&te prophetys to him 3eyñ~ 3Ef 3e wolle heryn telle j~chullie how 7&t child is wondurfulle Seche wondur wes

Worcs_L7620	Religious verse	l5a2	3s	subj	7te kynne 7tet of hym come schulde haue 7te same dome and 3if he heold his hest a-ry3ht God hym 3ef so mychel my3ht To welde all 7tis wo!
Worcs_L7620	Religious verse	l5a2	3s	indic	to wrath & wo And to synne & wrecchedome his fo So 7tet 3if ry3ht geth he shall for euer 7tole defet For 7to 7tu to hi0 7ty hest hestyst
Worcs_L7750	Religious verse:	l5a1	3s	indic	Jhesu Crist it 3elde 7te . 7tat diede on 7te Rode For if it is in 7ti mod~ ; 7tat 7hou hast any fode .Jn vnkou7te londe .Crist .J . i
Worcs_L7750	Religious verse:	l5a1	3pl	x	 hole 7tei were anon</br> Of 7te yuel 7tt 7tei hedde Jf 7tei in 7te nome bedde of 7tis holy mon</br> 7h To chirche comm 3ong & c
Worcs_L7780	Alliterative verse	l5a	lpl	x	pleyde wt summe peryously & put hem 7ter hym liked And 3if we grucche of his gamen he wol greue vs sarrur To his cleos clawon vs and ir
Worcs_L7780	Alliterative verse	l5a	3s	besubj	drynke his de7te to lette & his dayes leng7den And seyde yf he so7tfaste beo he wol hym-seiue helpou And now 3yf 7tow be criste criste g
WRy_L0005	Religious verse	l5	3s	besubj	with her come Hir praiser may no3t be herd of the Bot if hit acordand be with me Jf all hir prayers suld ay be herdNeuer no shrewe f
WRy_L0005	Religious verse	l5	lpl	besubj	god while the holy gast is our~ fere All on in substance if we be Neuer-the-les in persons we are thre Thurgh me the world thou made of i
WRy_L0005	Religious verse	l5	3s	shall	to abraham and to dauid And my prophetes acorded ther-with Jf mankynd sal out of his prison wynne A man mot for him dye that has no maner :
WRy_L0005	Religious verse	l5	3pl	should	may no3t be herd of the Bot if hit acordand be with me Jf all hir prayers suld ay be herd Neuer no shrewe for the ful be ferd Ne neuer
WRy_L0005	Religious verse	l5	ls	should	king And euer in pece salt thou be for ther thi dwelllyng Jf y for debate suld away fle Thou suld haue no place lykand to theMi two dere
WRy_L0005	Religious verse	l5	ls	x	sister mercy Mercy of no thing may wele gife the dome Bot if y sothfastnes with her come Hir praiser may no3t be herd of theBot if hit ac
WRy_L0005	Religious verse	l5	3s	subj	as a sharp swerd of the fire al glowand The egge kerues if he smyte the hete is brennand So godhede & manhede in o persounshewed thair
WRy_L0005	Religious verse	l5	2s	subj	& blode worthily Thou sal be as quik lym of his body And if thou kepe the so out of dedly synne As a cosyn of his thou sal heuen wynne Tl
WRy_L0005	Religious verse	l5	3s	subj	out of cuntre wil j fle Til my thre sisters acorded be Jf sothfastnes mete wt mercy Then sal kis ri3twisnes & y The prisoun calles eue
WRy_L0005	Religious verse	l5	2s	subj	my3tes mast He is fader and sone and haly gast . <fol. 8r>Jf thou trowe this wele & stedfastly Thou may haue mede ay lastanly 7h Here spa
WRy_L0005	Religious verse	l5	2s	subj	& wyne <fol. 17v>For to be to cristen man gastly medicine Jf thou receyue his flesch & blode worthily Thou sal be as quik lym of his body
WRy_L0005	Religious verse	l5	2s	will	neuer non <fol. 8v>Bot he were bothe god & man Dere sone if thou wil dye & suffre payne Bothe aungel & mankynde may be ful fayne That so
WRy_L0005	Religious verse	l5	3pl	will	And wasch me wele ther to thi seruaut like <fol. 15v>Then if myn enemys wil me assaile Jn traist of thi gode help y tak that bataille Jn tl
WRy_L0005	Religious verse	l5	lpl	will	bataill His lyf has shewed vs a ful redy gate For to entre if we will in wt heuen 3ate For we sul traist on him in al our~ nede He shewed v
WRy_L0005	Religious verse	l5	3s	will	he man ware & of that clene mayden & modir that him bare Jf man wil wt al his my3t loue this sacrament & vse hit out of dedly synne ay wt
WRy_L0005	Religious verse	l5	3s	wsubj	cours of kynde A wonder in that wald many man fynde Bot if a perfit man were a perfit as Mikel more meruayl wald man say it was Bot mor
WRy_L0005	Religious verse	l5	3pl	x	thurgh comune assent Performed al his ingement Bot if these four~ vse ay wele thair myght May neuer no rewme be rewled right The n
WRy_L0005	Religious verse	l5	3pl	x	<fol. 6v>Bot mercy & pees were no3t of that assent Jf all go bi reddure of ri3t & sothfastnes How sall mercy & pes shewe the kinge
WRy_L0005	Religious verse	l5	3pl	besubj	sothfastnes How sall mercy & pes shewe the kinges godenes Jf al be thaim one deme sothfastnes & ri3t Mercy pete & pece sal loise al thail
WRy_L0005	Religious verse	l5	3s	x	And prince of pece sal be his nome Here spake the autour . JF any best in shap passed cours of kynde A wonder in that wald many man fynde F
WRy_L0032	Religious prose	l5b2	3s	besubj	luf for me . bot als so 4thornrat myne emy ioy noght for if he be overcommyn he sal have so row . & my hert sal ioy in 4thorn;i hele . 4t
WRy_L0032	Religious prose	l5b2	3s	may	his saute in vs . & bo3t byfore god to ger~ vs be dampned yf he may ouer come vs in any temptacioun .<lat></lat><lat></lat><fol. 21va><li
WRy_L0032	Religious prose	l5b2	3s	subj	what . i . sayde & so do harme tille hym & tille other if he despise 4thorn:e werk 4thorn;at es prophetabil tille hym & other <Tranche
WRy_L0032	Religious prose	l5b2	ls	wsubj	<lat></lat> 4thorn;ai 4thorn;at angers me sal be glade if . i . war stird bot [il in yi mercy hoped . 4thorn:e deuelis 4thornrat temp
WRy_L0032	Religious prose	l5b2	ls	x	es . whe4thorn;er til 4thorn;air~ schendeschipe or myne . if . i . ouercome 4thorn;raime it es til my coroun . if 4thornrai ouercome me il
WRy_L0032	Religious prose	l5b2	3pl	x	. if . i . ouercome 4thorn;raime it es til my coroun . if 4thornrai ouer come me it es my dampnacioun .Multiplied ere 4thornrat anger;
WRy_L0032	Religious prose	l5b2	3pl	x	vs nyght and day . has nan no ther io4thorn; 4thorn;ran if 4thornrai stir vs fra stabil nes . of thought & ger vs falle in syn .4thorn;e
WRy_L0116	Religious prose	l4b1	3s	x	fleshly with any of his sib frend . Or any othir that is if his affinite Gastely or bodili whe thir so it be Othir spices many ma spryn
WRy_L0116	Religious prose	l4b1	3s	besubj	it . Be nouthir of lered ne of lawed baptizid before . For if the prest be in were of him that sal take it . whethir he be baptizid <fol.

WRY_L0116	Religious prose	l4b1	3s	besubj	to turne ogaïne to it And this behoues haue thre things if it be stedefast . Ane is sorowf our hert that we haue synned Anothir is of
WRY_L0116	Religious prose	l4b1	3s	besubj	thair~ life lastes . Jn remedi of syn & getyng of grace If it be taken in gode assent and cliennesse of lif The ferthe thing of the sex
WRY_L0116	Religious prose	l4b1	2s	besubj	or he be nocht Than sal he sai the wordes opon this wise jf thou be nocht bapti3ed j bapti3e the . Jn the name of the fadir and the sonr
WRY_L0116	Religious prose	l4b1	lpl	cun	has greued The seuent when men askes vs for to her~ tham ; Jf we can mare than thai for to lere tham <lat></lat> Thise til ou
WRY_L0116	Religious prose	l4b1	3s	shall	may be saued And to this sacrament fallies foure things jf it sal rightly be taken als . hali+kirk techis . Ane is right saying & shap
WRY_L0116	Religious prose	l4b1	2pl	shall	kirk lies mast in That ye er al halden to knawe & to kun . Jf ye sal knawe god alnighten and cum vn-to blisse : And for to gif yhou better
WRY_L0116	Religious prose	l4b1	3s	subj	<fol. 297v>or ouer oft-sithes for to ete or to drynk bot if nede ger it A-nothir is for to lyue ouer delicately The third is for to ete
WRY_L0116	Religious prose	l4b1	3s	will	of dede Jn lightenes & Alegeaunce of thair~ sekennesse . Jf god wil that thai turne ogaïne vntil hele And als in forgyuenesse of venyale
WRY_L0116	Religious prose	l4b1	lpl	x	wise . We may nocht be assoiled of the trespass Bot if we make assethe in that at we may To tham that we harmed withthal dand thair~
WRY_L0116	Religious prose	l4b1	3pl	x	thurgh penaunce Of payns of doying oute of hali+kirk bot if thai forbereit be skilwise cause That augh to be knawen to tham that sal gi
WRY_L0116	Religious prose	l4b1	3pl	x	in forgyuenesse of venyale synnes And in lessyng of payne if thai passe hethenthe sext sacrament of hali+kirk is ordir~ That giffes powe
WRY_L0116	Religious prose	l4b1	lpl	x	so ferr~ ne til wanhope That we ne sal traist to haue bliis if we wele do Ne we no sal nocht come so ferre in-til ouer-hope That we sal ti
WRY_L0116	Religious prose	l4b1	lpl	x	gifes so mikel couaites he the hele of yhour~ saules For if we kunnandly knaw this ilk sex things Thurgh thaim sal ye kun knawe god aln
WRY_L0116	Religious prose	l4b1	lpl	x	serues . Or withdrawes lyuelade fra tham that nede haues Jf we be of haueyng for to help tham The sext comandement forbid vs to syn Or f
WRY_L0116	Religious prose	l4b1	lpl	indk	& of saule For methie is mesur~ & meth of al that we do jf we lyfes skilwisely als the lawe techis The sext thing and the last of thas
WRY_L0133	Document, Will	l5a1	3s	besubj	hade in Harrowde in dower~ or in feffement . And yf it so be yt thys doghter Jonet dee nocht maryede then it is the wyll of Adam
WRY_L0191	Religious verse	l4b2	3s	besubj	What is ye giuen or<hole>what set to ye . At swikel tunge if yat it be . Arwes sharpe of mihtande . With koles ful unronande . Wa to me fo
WRY_L0191	Religious verse	l4b2	ls	will	hou saie yhe . Of mi saule hou sal hit be . J sal forfare if . i . wil . Als a sparw in to ye hil . For loke sinful yar bogh yai bent . Ye
WRY_L0191	Religious verse	l4b2	ls	x	bies rith . Ne sauf makes day ne nith . Lauerd mi god if . i . do yis . Ware wickednes in mi hende is . Jf . i . 3held yheldand me lue
WRY_L0191	Religious verse	l4b2	ls	x	mi fa . J betired again him swa . Yat me droue sal glade if stired be . i . J sothlic hoped in yi mercy Jn yi hele gladed mi hert . Singe
WRY_L0191	Religious verse	l4b2	ls	x	mi god if . i . do yis . Ware wickednes in mi hende is . Jf . i . 3held yheldand me luels . i . falle Gilti fra mi fas unnait alle Fillyes
WRY_L0217	Religious prose	l5b2	3s	besubj	thorn;erfore what þing þt A man lufs most Bot if it be god hym-self he makes it falsly hys god And itis to hym a fals god For
WRY_L0217	Religious prose	l5b2	2s	subj	thorn;i-self here wt pryde Agayn þie will of god Bot if þnru amende þie here in þis lif þu shall saue<?> after
WRY_L0217	Religious prose	l5b2	2s	will	words></lat> <lat><four words></lat> þat is to say jf þnru will entre into euer lasting life kepe þe commaundementes For
WRY_L0217	Religious prose	l5b2	2s	will	bot þis <lat><three words></lat> þt is to say jf þnru will entre euer-lasting life kepe þe commaundementes And &thc
WRY_L0217	Religious prose	l5b2	3s	x	lines></lat> <lat><three words></lat> þat is to say jf lucifer thorow pride fell oute of heven into hell how shall þu þe
WRY_L0234	Religious prose	l4	3s	besubj	for-yi behoues yis hors to haue a brydel for his state if he meke be to his maystre hande he sall haue a+bridel lighte andsmethe and i
WRY_L0234	Religious prose	l4	3s	besubj	with-outen // Thof ye hert with-inne be bolned with ire or if hit be stired with lecherouse lustes or o3er vntheues his vtter beryngge be-l
WRY_L0234	Religious prose	l4	3s	besubj	iwell haue yei done turne agayns me yi hand of wreke lord if it be yi wille and lette yis vngilti folk with-outen wreke be stalle sythen i
WRY_L0234	Religious prose	l4	3s	indc	hors how may ye knyght hys enmye stalworthly withstand if his hors yat hym suld helpe agayne hym stryues or feghtes for-yi behoues yis
WRY_L0234	Religious prose	l4	3s	shall	. he will glente oute of ye waye on one righte . For-yi if ye hors ewen waye sall halde ye knyghte be-hose yebrydel reynes bothe ewen l
WRY_L0234	Religious prose	l4	2s	subj	<lat></lat> <lat></lat> yat is my dere sone if you god witte serue loke you stalworthly stand in rightwisnesse and drede
WRY_L0234	Religious prose	l4	3s	subj	wille and yhit yt yei be so euen yat now3er o3er passe fo if he drahe ye tone streyter yen ye to3er . he will glente oute of ye waye on or
WRY_L0234	Religious prose	l4	3s	subj	two it wille make is hors to leue ye right way yat is if he drahe ye ton more streit yen yo to3er it ma <fol. 247v>kes hym leue ye riç
WRY_L0234	Religious prose	l4	3s	subj	247v>kes hym leue ye right way yat gud were to holde for if ye inner mon folohe ye vtters wille and grauntes hymhis lykynges yat he sulc

WRY_L0234_	Religious prose	14	2s	subj	lette to deme ilke mon after he haues serued for yi bot if you rewe it here yat you haues mysdone with-uten ony gayne-come you wendes
WRY_L0234_	Religious prose	14	3s	will	maystre hande he sall haue aBridel lighte and smethe and if he wille be ouer felle with+alle or of <fol. 247r>ony foule tecche als mony
WRY_L0234_	Religious prose	14	2s	will	with yat lothely feleschiþe for-euer to dwelle . For-yi if you will witte what is for to loue and what is for to drede what is gud and
WRY_L0234_	Religious prose	14	3s	will	sall hym full ay to he be meked and bowe to his wille // jf he with-uten bridel on hym wille feght . it is drede leste he be sone ouer-)
WRY_L0234_	Religious prose	14	3s	wsbj	be-hued hym dwelle worlde with-uten ende . // Sertes if he wise were he wolde be-fore-sende of his pryue frendes to spie of yo stede
WRY_L0234_	Religious prose	14	1pl	x	to haue he yat suld be oure frende he be-comes oure foe . if we with-halde yere fro yat hit felle to haue to sustene his kynde als hit ri
WRY_L0234_	Religious prose	14	3s	x	to fele and dose in werke yat fallies to hele of soule . if a . mon had als mykell witte os mony men myght haue . if he haued pride yere-
WRY_L0234_	Religious prose	14	3s	x	. if a . mon had als mykell witte os mony men myght haue . if he haued pride yere-ofe and wasted hit in synne . if youseide yat mon were v
WRY_L0234_	Religious prose	14	2s	x	. if he haued pride yere-ofe and wasted hit in synne . if you seide yat mon were wise you seyde o3er yen sothefor god wittensse be sv
WRY_L0234_	Religious prose	14	3pl	indc	ye knyghte be-hose ye bridel reynes bothe ewen halde // jf ye two bridel reynes are to mykel or to lytel yat will lette ye runcy to halc
WRY_L0234_	Religious prose	14	1pl	x	for to do feyntly will he hym helpe als he nede be-houes Jf we lete oure flesche is likynge for to haue he yat suld be oure frende he be-
WRY_L0262_	Religious prose	15a1	1pl	besubj	ethorn;e god . ethorn;i god i am . ¶h He shewis ethorn;at if we be his folk we wol gladly her~ his worde . & if we be israel ethorn;at is
WRY_L0262_	Religious prose	15a1	2s	besubj	t i god of all i<?> am ethorn;i god properly & specy aly if ethorn;u be a cristen man . <lat></lat> <lat></lat><lat></lat>Not in ethorn;i
WRY_L0262_	Religious prose	15a1	3s	besubj	bakbiters spekys <ill>><1 word></ill> comenly of none . bot if hit be for <ill>><1 word></ill> owne prowē . & ageyns ethorn;e sun of ethorn;i
WRY_L0262_	Religious prose	15a1	3s	besubj	lufers is syngys . shal honur me . whom no man louys bot if he be gode . for ethorn;i non ill man of firs ethorn;e sacrifice . ethorn;at
WRY_L0262_	Religious prose	15a1	3pl	besubj	da uid is sett in ensample til men noght to fallie . bot if ethorn;ei be fallen for to rise & to shew alle maner of meknes . As dauid di
WRY_L0262_	Religious prose	15a1	3s	besubj	ay . ethorn;t is euermore quernys me suth offrand luf i . Jf a monnys soul be kyndeld wt luf hit rauesches all ethorn;e lymes til goddis s
WRY_L0262_	Religious prose	15a1	3s	indc	u kest my wordis be-hynde . Thou hatys discipline . for if gode chastes ethorn;e ethorn;u gruchis . if he spare yethorn;u louys & ethc
WRY_L0262_	Religious prose	15a1	3s	subj	er kastels to seke help . ¶h <lat></lat> <lat></lat> . If batail rise ageyns me in ethorn;t i shal hope . ethat is if persecucyon of s
WRY_L0262_	Religious prose	15a1	2s	subj	lord i man cryed to ethorn;e . stille not fro me man for if ethorn;u depart fro me on ethorn;t maner i shal be+lyke to ethorn;aim ethorn;
WRY_L0262_	Religious prose	15a1	3s	x	ethorn;i in all ethorn;t ethorn;u wel does he is fild . & if him hun gred him thrust not to say to ryche men to fede him for alle is his t
WRY_L0262_	Religious prose	15a1	3s	subj	. for if gode chastes ethorn;e ethorn;u gruchis . if he spare ye ethorn;u louys & ethorn;u kastis be-hynd his wordis . ethorn;t i
WRY_L0262_	Religious prose	15a1	3s	subj	not of a synful man . and for ethorn;i vndirstondis . for if god rauysch 3ow to ethorn;e pyne of helle . 3e fynde none ethorn;at may take
WRY_L0262_	Religious prose	15a1	2s	would	is ethorn;u did & i was stille . ethorn;at is i suffirde if ethorn;u wold turne ethorn;e til penance . bot ethorn;u wolt not . ¶h <lat>
WRY_L0262_	Religious prose	15a1	3pl	besubj	ei fell in synne and pyne . ¶h <lat></lat> <lat></lat> . If castels be set agay nes me my hert shal not drede ¶h kastels<?> ar~ conspirac
WRY_L0262_	Religious prose	15a1	3pl	x	batail rise ageyns me in ethorn;t i shal hope . & that is if persecucyon of ethorn;e world or temp tacyons wax ageyns me . in ethorn;t i
WRY_L0262_	Religious prose	15a1	1pl	besubj	at if we be his folk we wol gladly her~ his worde . & if we be israel ethorn;at is men seand him . we take not his seying wt negliger
WRY_L0262_	Religious prose	15a1	3s	x	wt me ethorn;t i delite me in . <lat></lat> <lat></lat> . Jf me hun gird i shal not sey to ethorn;e for myn is ethorn;e worlde and ethorn;
WRY_L0262_	Religious prose	15a1	2s	x	lust . <lat></lat> <fol. 65vb> <lat></lat> <lat></lat> . Jf ethorn;u sawgh a+thefe ethorn;u ranne with him . and wt auoutres ethorn;i por
WRY_L0363_	Document, Marn	15b1	3s	subj	of the seid landes and tenement3 of ye yerely valow if xix Marc- wt-in the seid Counte of york to ye seid Thomas and Johan and to
WRY_L0363_	Document, Marn	15b1	3s	besubj	of viiij wekys next after ye discesse of Maud Clarell bot if it so be yat ye seid Edmund or Richard at yair plesyr lyffing ye seid Maud (
WRY_L0363_	Document, Marn	15b1	3s	besubj	and Richard Fit3 william and ye seid william Mirfeld yt if it so be yat yer be any mater or sentence or any oyer thyng yt is or may be
WRY_L0363_	Document, Marn	15b1	3s	subj	pepyr corn@ for all maner of seruyce Providid allway that if Johan yt shall be ye wyffe of the seid Thomas Fit3william discesse wyt-in ye
WRY_L0363_	Document, Marn	15b1	3s	subj	lord Ml CCClxx also it is agreid by ye seid parties yat if it so befall yat god defend yat the seid Thomas Fit3william when he comyth
WRY_L0363_	Document, Marn	15b1	3s	subj	be in the lyffe of ye seid Maud or after hyr discesse and if it so be-fall yat ye seid william Scargill and his fellows yat tyme beyng on

WRY_L0363	Document, Miam	I5b1	3s	subj	a+clausse of reentre in-to the seid landes and tenement3 Jf it happyn ye seid rent to be by-hynd in party or in ye holl by a quarter of
WRY_L0405	Religious verse	I4b2	3s	subj	man schulde furst lere To know him selfe propuriy here For if he know him selfe kyndely yen may he know god almyghty And of his endyng thyr
WRY_L0405	Religious verse	I4b2	3s	wsbj	of worldystmen What myght men be yis worlde vndurstande Jf no worldys+men wer~ yer-in dwelland Alle yose men yatiye worlde moste daunte;
WRY_L0405	Religious verse	I4b2	3pl	x	take And whilk way yai schuld forsake Bot no wunder is if yai go wrange Jn merkes of vnkownyng yai gange Withouten light of vndurstand
WRY_L0405	Religious verse	I4b2	3pl	x	wille And to nothingy ellies yai take hede What wundur is if yai hafe no drede For qvat yai schuld drede ne know yai noght For thy of drec
WRY_L0405	Religious verse	I4b2	3pl	x	drede a+man may ler~ yat yis tretyce will rede or her~ Jf yai rede or her~ til ye ende ye maters yat her~ ar~ contende And vndurstand i
WRY_L0405	Religious verse	I4b2	3pl	besubj	<lat></lat> <lat></lat> Saynt gregor~ says on yis maner~ Jf alle auntsours be to drede her~ Happ of welthe is to drede more Yen cas of an
WRY_L0406	Religious prose	I5a1	3s	besubj	nane yt has ay weting of ye watirs of grace & hali lar~ Jf a tree be laied till ye fir~ it is kindild in it-self and gif fis lyght till
WRY_L0406	Religious prose	I5a1	3pl	shall	giffes no frute bot qwhen~ it is rotin and out of time Or if yai oght sail giff it is wt so mykyll delaynge and+so wrothely yt it is nogt
WRY_L0406	Religious prose	I5a1	3s	subj	as he yt gos on wikked grauell yt wold gar~ hym synk if he stand yexa-on~ . ye intent is yis yt ye blisfull mann synned noght in the
WRY_L0406	Religious prose	I5a1	1pl	x	dis to yaim yt yaim haue done wrang yt rightwise men redis Jf we speke of ye last day of dome . wicked sail not rise in dome for to deme bc
WRY_L0410	Religious verse	I5a	2s	besubj	ye fyre . Heuen yar-for sail be yi hyre . Vn-to yi lorde if yu be trew . Jn his erbere latt itt noght grew . Jn-to his gardyne when he wi
WRY_L0410	Religious verse	I5a	3s	subj	. Or what god has done hym mar or les . Yis thought if he lat noght pas And vnthyngkyng what he was And wheyne he come & right se .
WRY_L0410	Religious verse	I5a	3s	subj	men relygiouse . Js pouertt yat is preciouise <smudged> . Jf it come of a gode will . Wt-outen gruchyng loude or styll . Bott ye relygiou
WRY_L0410	Religious verse	I5a	3s	subj	ye gude lyfe of a man . And occupie hym in his nedes . Jf he fynd hym jdel in gode dedes . Yis tre wt braunches & wt boghes . And wt j
WRY_L0410	Religious verse	I5a	3s	subj	sall not set it vp fro markyth day to markyde day bot yf it cane be preywd yt he his bed no seluer thar-for bot yt he sell it as mar
WRY_L0415b	Document, Count	I5b	3s	can	& John@ clyffe we amersy tham ather of tham@ xij d & yf thay brynge anny-more syche chafer yer-for to forfyte thar feche jtem we dy
WRY_L0415b	Document, Count	I5b	3pl	x	William has jn crossid afor his dor of the hy-way bot yff he lay it agane we amercy hym@ <gap> xij d jtem we say that the hows yt johr
WRY_L0415c	Document, Count	I5b	3s	subj	in payne xij d jtem that Rudkerdyke by dyked be amended if the water avoyde by mertymes in payne vj s . viij d jtem that Knyghtfande dy
WRY_L0415f	Document, Count	I5b	3s	subj	<first 8 lines in different hand and ink><line 9> jtem . if any man take to sell any othorn;er man fyssh in the merkett andif any man c
WRY_L0415f	Document, Count	I5b	3s	subj	take to sell any othorn;er man fyssh in the merkett and if any man do the contrery<?> he to forfeit vj s~ viij d jtem that the prepres
WRY_L0415f	Document, Count	I5b	3s	subj	to it stanke in so mykell it was caried to Ouse yerfore if he do any more for to forfeit vj s~ viij d
WRY_L0415f	Document, Count	I5b	3s	x	jtem . a cloos of Rauf Babthorp liyng a Rudker laynes ende if defect to be amended by mertemas in payne of xl d jtem that henry Couper johr
WRY_L0415j	Document, Count	I5b	3s	besubj	& dry whar-for we amercy hym@ [for] yt yt is don@ vj d & yf he be fonden@ doynge anny-mor jn defawt to les iij s~ iij d jtem we fend j
WRY_L0415j	Document, Count	I5b	3s	besubj	fleche over thorsday yt was sclayn@ of settherday afor bot yf it be powderd from@ may day to mekylmes day to forfyt the flech & xxi [d] t
WRY_L0415j	Document, Count	I5b	3s	may	for we amercy hym@ for ye defawt yt his maid iij d & yf it may be fonden@ doynge hurt agane then@ we wyll yt he forfit iij s~ iij d
WRY_L0415j	Document, Count	I5b	3s	may	defectyffe to forfyt x x d <fol. 1v>jtem we well yt yf it may be fonden be the offecor or be anny overe man yt annybocher yt slay
WRY_L0415j	Document, Count	I5b	2pl	x	heghis war-for we amercy hym@ for yt yt is don@ iij d & yf ya be fonden@ anny-more jn defawt we amercy tham@ than@ efter iij s~ iij d
WRY_L0415j	Document, Count	I5b	2pl	x	heghis wharfor we amercy hym@ for yt yt is don@ iij d & yf ya be fonden@ anny-mor jn defawt we amercy hym@ iij s~ iij d jtem we fend y
WRY_L0454	Religious prose	I5ab	3s	indic	sais Saynt jame // <lat><3 lines></lat> yat is for to say if any wenys yat he is religious and bridels noght his tunge his religious is v
WRY_L0454	Religious prose	I5ab	3s	might	noblai hym thought was a-bout his body he gropes about hym if he myght ogt fynde of yos rich clothes he wende wore on him bot yen he fele
WRY_L0454	Religious prose	I5ab	3s	subj	grace dose it wt me . As if j saide . no gud may j do bot if gods grace me helpe ; yen is it gods gud yatwe do yat first thurgh grace stj
WRY_L0454	Religious prose	I5ab	2s	subj	noght in god ; when- god to hym hit sendes . For percase if yu it wt scape and it tyne ; you sall neuer after yer-to wyne . For ysidere t
WRY_L0454	Religious prose	I5ab	1pl	will	ais way yat ledis to lastande lyfe & icy ; and als a wede if we hit wole kepe to make in hit sykernes of endles ioy to welde . Als ye apo
WRY_L0496	Religious prose	I5a2	3s	besubj	make here my homage before 3ow alle to yo fende of helle . 3if hit be fals yat j haue seide . Alas . alas . yat euer he was borne yat dos j

WRY_L0496_	Religious prose	l5a2	3a	besubj	profett to witte <fol. 55v>or perell to heyle : may a man yf he be constreynede to swere lawfully by god . 3ee sothely . but neuer more f
WRY_L0496_	Religious prose	l5a2	3a	indic	fol. 55r>but by supposynge . for a man shuld not swere but yf he wyst sertienly yt hit is sothe yat he sweres ¶ A mon may wene falsed yer f
WRY_L0496_	Religious prose	l5a2	3a	subj	as yus . J take god to wittenes yt my worde is sothe . & 3if he swere fals . als muche as in hym is he makes god a fals witnes beten And
WRY_L0496_	Religious prose	l5a2	3a	subj	hit with hys mowthe & with his thoght of his hert . yf he say fals wittingly . he says als muche as yus ¶ Alle yo gode gates yat
WRY_L0496_	Religious prose	l5a2	3a	subj	. Alas . alas . yat euer he was borne yat dos yus . but yf he amende hym here in yis worlde with penaunce & scryfte ofmouthe : he gos t
WRY_L0496_	Religious prose	l5a2	ls	x	is at lon don~ & he is not yere . or oyer suche resons . 3f J swere yat he is yer & he be not yer . J am furswor ne . and also of oyer t
WRY_L0496_	Religious prose	l5a2	3pl	x	les of hor godes yen yu woides to yin selfe <fol. 5v>and 3if yei haue nede . & yu be of power . help hom & soker hem Tho ferth vertue is
WRY_L0496_	Religious prose	l5a2	3pl	x	yei shal be damp ned to yo payne yat euer shal last . But 3if yei amend hom here & do penaunce yerfore in yis lyue . Jn anoyer maner dos
WRY_L0592_	Religious prose	l5b2	3a	besubj	syn in forsuerynge . Jf he swere ogayns his conscience or if he suer~ be cristis wonds or blode yt euer-more es grete syn yof it be soth
WRY_L0592_	Religious prose	l5b2	3pl	besubj	til swilk childer yt es ye land of lif . yat es heuen & if yai be dede yai awe to help yeir saules wt almusdede & prayers . & yei yt wo
WRY_L0592_	Religious prose	l5b2	3a	besubj	for til ya lawful es to fulfille ye dede of matrimoyne if it be done als ye lawe wille all fleshly dedis bot yt may be caldye dedi of
WRY_L0592_	Religious prose	l5b2	2a	may	no raysed fro ye grunde No you sal hold othir mens godes if yo mai 3elde elles yi penaunce saues . ye noghtYE tende commaundmt yees . J
WRY_L0592_	Religious prose	l5b2	3a	subj	sueris . for it sounes in irreuerence of ihesu crist or if he come ogayn his othe nocht fullilland ythe has sworne . ye name of god est
WRY_L0592_	Religious prose	l5b2	2a	subj	aghtend commaundment es you sal ber~ no fals witnes . for if you do . i . say ye you forsakes sothefastnes& charite . Jn yis commaundment
WRY_L0592_	Religious prose	l5b2	3a	subj	god . Jn thre maners a man may syn in forsuerynge . Jf he swere ogayns his conscience or if he suer~ be cristis wonds or blode yt ei
WRY_L0592_	Religious prose	l5b2	2pl	will	; for ye blode of seruaut he sal venge . ye gent synful if 3e wille folow his folke in vertus & godnes at ye lesthaldes all worthi lou
WRY_L0592_	Religious prose	l5b2	3a	will	. he may nocht longe kepe hym fro wicked werke . yerfore if arman or woman will na dede of licherie do . yeo suld<fol. 211rb> nocht in y
WRY_L0592_	Religious prose	l5b2	3pl	will	. yeo suld <fol. 211rb> nocht in will assent yer-to . & if yai wil nocht stele yei suld not couetto haue othir mens gode wt wrang . Als-
WRY_L0592_	Religious prose	l5b2	3a	wsubj	he leings <fol. 211ra> o-gayns ye will of yem yt aw it bot if it war in tyme of most nede when all es comune . YE aghtend commaundment es
WRY_L0592_	Religious prose	l5b2	2pl	x	yt lufes hym & angers yem nocht in worde no in dede for if 3e do he wil venge+it . <lat></lat><fol. 208vb> <lat></lat> . Andvengeaunce
WRY_L0592_	Religious prose	l5b2	3pl	x	yt grete mekenes yt yei er nocht stird til wreth of men if yei sai yam ille & do yem ille . <lat></lat><lat></lat>ye hungerand he fulfi
WRY_L0592_	Religious prose	l5b2	lpl	x	. Jn yis comaundment we may se if we haf ay honourd god if we haue serued hym to payn . if we haue lufed god our~ al othir thyngif we l
WRY_L0592_	Religious prose	l5b2	lpl	x	if we haf ay honourd god if we haue serued hym to payn . if we haue lufed god our~ al othir thyng if we haue done ye seruus yt we aghtt
WRY_L0592_	Religious prose	l5b2	lpl	x	hym to payn . if we haue lufed god our~ al othir thyng if we haue done ye seruus yt we aght to god wt-outen gruching . if we hauefulfi
WRY_L0592_	Religious prose	l5b2	lpl	x	haue done ye seruus yt we aght to god wt-outen gruching . if we haue fulfild yt we til god in our~ baptem hight. whe we first for-soke ye
WRY_L0592_	Religious prose	l5b2	lpl	besubj	trespa[s] . or wt-draw his liflade fro yem yt nede has if we be of haunyng for to help yem . YE sext comaundmet es wt no womanyou salt
WRY_L0592_	Religious prose	l5b2	lpl	x	venial syn . & sythen we delite in it & yt es dedely syn if we make lange dwelling & sythen our reson consents yar-til & yis es dedely s
WRY_L0592_	Religious prose	l5b2	lpl	x	yerfor in ye gospel of saint iohn . god teche vs to knawe if we luf hym . whar he sais yus . who-so lufes me kepe my worde . bo<?> he sal
WRY_L0597_	Religious prose	l5b2	3pl	may	3ere thyn kyngye þzat it is no grett perell to thayme if thay may haue thrifyfte howsull & repentance in thayre laste ende . Bot in th
WRY_L0597_	Religious prose	l5b2	3pl	may	that thay putte home-selfe in grette perell to thayme if thay maye haue schryfte howsull & repentannce in thayre laste end . Botin t
WRY_L0597_	Religious prose	l5b2	2a	subj	en þowe arte lyke to be dampned þere-fore . if thowe repente the what tyme that thow myght no lenger~ synne then thy synnes
WRY_L0597_	Religious prose	l5b2	3a	subj	is when a man hathe no lykynge to serue god ryght . And if hee seye mo ney bedys 3ett he hathe þer wt no deuocyon . As seynte Jerc
WRY_L0597_	Religious prose	l5b2	2a	will	for his pryde be comen the fowleste fende in helle And if þu wyll wytte where-in he schewde hys pryde . J answer& sey Jn þ
WRY_L0598_	Religious verse	l4b2	3a	x	in keypyng has to safe wt yat yus will he ye oker hafe Or if a mann born in priuete For oker siluer or oyer moneto lene to oyer for to ha
WRY_L0598_	Religious verse	l4b2	3a	besubj	may no3t be For he will haue half wynnnyng And no3t allow if yar be tynnyng Bor if he make slike a conmande yat he to perell of losse will

WRY_L0598	Religious verse	l4b2	3s	besubj	on yis wise When a mann letes catell or fe To halfe if slik ye connande be [he] 7tæt half ye auantage hafe7tæt yer-of comnes & his
WRY_L0598	Religious verse	l4b2	3s	besubj	hafe 7tæt yer-of comnes & his awene safe so yat if yat catell be loste He will hafe hallyl yat it costeNe alow will no costagey
WRY_L0598	Religious verse	l4b2	3s	besubj	if a mann wedde yat is laide Wer ay to ye dett be payede Jf it be payrede als J trow Jn ye pay hym behoues alow And stoppe als mekill & r
WRY_L0598	Religious verse	l4b2	3s	besubj	Also yat wif dose grete foly 7tæt has a childe in a-uoutry Jf it be to hir lorde vnkawen And he wenes ye childe is his awen ye whilk •[al
WRY_L0598	Religious verse	l4b2	3s	may	in store Bot he suide make a-sethe yefore yat is to say if he may witt how his frendes hafe wonnen itAnd if he do he is giltyAls he yat
WRY_L0598	Religious verse	l4b2	3pl	may	walde were wro3t And elles walde he firste yaim no3t Or if yai may no3t ye dett pay Als yai er haldene at a day7ten he •[nakes] wt yai
WRY_L0598	Religious verse	l4b2	3s	subj	to say if he may witt how his frendes hafe wonnen it And if he do he is gilty Als he yat first didde yat folyye ferth maner is charchanc
WRY_L0598	Religious verse	l4b2	3s	subj	selles derrer for frest of 7te pay <fol. erb>Jn ye dett if he do wele He suide alow it ilk a deleyat he has more als J vnderstandeyenn
WRY_L0598	Religious verse	l4b2	3s	subj	whenn he it tase Pay hym more als corne yenn gase And if he rewarde hym wt no more yann tase je oker als J saide are ye nente maner of
WRY_L0598	Religious verse	l4b2	3s	subj	a harde fitt Whenn he sall out of yis warlde fliit Or if a mann wedde yat is laide Wer ay to ye dett be payedeJf it be payrede als J
WRY_L0598	Religious verse	l4b2	3s	subj	haue half wynnyng And no3t alow if yar be tynnyng Bor if he make slike a connande yat he to perell of losse will standeAnd alow als f
WRY_L0598	Religious verse	l4b2	3s	subj	yat wynnyng es And his awen •[siluer] neuer-ye-lesse Jf he take •[halfe] wynnyng fre wt-outen oker yat may no3t beFor he will haue h
WRY_L0598	Religious verse	l4b2	3s	will	will hafe yat he+ne may hafe & he will it crafe yat is if he will folow yerto And schrif hym wele & penaunce do And make a-mendes of al
WRY_L0598	Religious verse	l4b2	3s	will	is none so gret synn done yat ne godde will forgyf it sone Jf a mann will hym repente Jn his life wt gude talent Bot vnnethes will a mann k
WRY_L0598	Religious verse	l4b2	3s	wsubj	at ye day yat is sett All if ye conaunt slike ware 3tt if ye wedde wer worth mare ye dett amounthe mygthHym behouede 3elde agayn thurgh
WRY_L0598	Religious verse	l4b2	3pl	could	of theft J fynde Jn whilk conatyse nase menn blynde For if yai yat menn here thefes calles Couthe se what dome to thefes fallestThurgh l
WRY_L0598	Religious verse	l4b2	3s	x	Als when a mann his seruaut has yat oker to his vse tase Jf he yer-of payede hym halde He may be maister oketer calde ye fift maner of <c
WRY_L0607	Religious verse	l4b2	2s	could	yar to se And na lufe haue ; ne charite The eghetende ; if you couet any yinge Aske of me ; at ye bygynnyng Ye yinge yat is ; of ry3twi
WRY_L0607	Religious verse	l4b2	2s	will	haue ; lufe and charite Grace ellys getys ; you nane of me Jf you wil do yus ; als J say Yan may you ; full well me pay For me is leuere ;
WRY_L1033	Document, Affid	l5b2	3pl	indic	of lyvelott mekyl1 more or <ill><l word in crease><ill> iff thay disseherth Any creatour of Any grett substans of lyvyng the whiche by
WRY_L1033	Document, Affid	l5b2	3pl	indic	the vtter mysch<?>fe & confusioun of the saules iffe thay Dysherthe Any erthely Creatour off Any Peneuorthe of lyvelott mekyl1 n
WRY_L1033	Document, Affid	l5b2	3pl	would	for yam~ to reforme vnto the ryght Jnheritour Agayn0 iff thaye wold spend th<ill><l-2 chars in crease></ill>x bodys & ther~ goodys
WRY_L1033	Document, Affid	l5b2	3pl	besubj	As may by possibilate grove vnto a grett inconvenientt yff thay be con tynned ouer+lange wee Therr~for Thomas Lascy esquier~ John~ Sz
WRY_L1102	Lease	l5b1	3s	besubj	wodde nor~ make no wast upon0 ye forsayd . grounde . bot if . so . be yt it . be . Brome or Thornes apayn~ of forffettyng~ of yair~ Ben
WRY_L1102	Lease	l5b1	3s	subj	to+say at Whyssonday and Martemesse by euen~ porcions and if it happyn~ ye forsayd Rente of xvij . s~ to be byhynde after ye Rente . daye
WRY_L1102	Lease	l5b1	3s	subj	say at Whyssonday . and martemesse by euen~ porcions and if . it . happyn~ ye forsayd Rente of XXiiij . s~ . to . be . byhynde in perty or
WRY_L1102	Lease	l5b1	3pl	x	. costes and expens duryng~ ye termes be-forseyd and if thay Bygge any . moo for yaire awne <ill><one word></ill> thay for+to vppe .
WRY_L1102	Lease	l5b1	3pl	x	. Costes and expens duryng~ ye termes be-forseyd . and if . thay Bygg~ any moo for yair~ awne ese for+to vppe-hald~ thaym tenant-lyke
WRY_L1128	Document, Bond	l5a1	3pl	indic	wyll & grauntes for hyme & his herys & his execktours yt yf ye forsayde William feyf or gare feyf Nicolas ye sone of ye same Wylliam & c
WRY_L1128	Document, Bond	l5a1	3s	may	forsayde Nicolas & forsayde Jonet os Auera of Manstonn yf he may be at laser~ or els anothyr~ mane chosyn~ be ye forsayde Fraunk & wi
WRY_L1128	Document, Bond	l5a1	3s	subj	body lawfully gotyn~] vj marke of syluylr~ vsuell so yt yf ye forsayde Thomas dye wt-outyn~ herys of his body lawfully gotyn~ turne to
WRY_L1245	Document, Lease	l5b2	3s	besubj	tenand-abyll & so to lefe yam at ye hend of hys terme & yf so be yat ye sayd Mergret or Will plesse to go tyll hytt to dwell then~ yai t0
WRY_L1349	Secular prose	l5a1	3s	besubj	itt is Casten doune . & 3itt lyges ye stanes yar ; and if alle itt be so yatt ye Colett of saynt kateren saie yat itt is alle on place
WRY_L1349	Secular prose	l5a1	3s	subj	grett festes and etys yame att grett solempnites ; for if a man make a grett feste . bott if he haue of ye neddres <exp>ane</exp> att)
WRY_L1349	Secular prose	l5a1	3s	subj	grett solempnites ; for if a man make a grett feste . bott if he haue of ye neddres <exp>ane</exp> att ye hende of ye festehe has na mane

WRY_L1349	Secularprose	15a1	3pl x	yinge in-stede of spices ; & yai ber itt to sell ; and if men make itt neuer so depe ; itt wille be fule agayne atTranche 2><fol. 71:
WRY_L1349	Secularprose	15a1	3pl besubj	stature . for yai er bott thre spane of lenthe . and if all yai be lityll yai er righte fayre . and yai er weddyde when yai er halfe
YorkCity_L1045	Document	15a2	3s besubj	wirke <ill><1 word></ill> amang~ other~ metall bot yf yt be in souldour for deceyuyng~ of te kyngys <ill><1 word></ill> of perill
YorkCity_L1045	Document	15a2	3pl x	And the mayr~ sent of tam to smyths to se be tayr~ crafte if tai war~ abill to putt in werk and tar~ tai myght noght abyde te hamar~ bot~
YorkCity_L1045	Document	15a2	3s subj	and all te wirshipfull counsell of te cite of york shewes if it lyke vn-to your~ wirshipfull and wyse discrecion~ your~ concite3in John ly
YorkCity_L1045	Document	15a2	3s x	lyllyng to te seps<?> of our~ souerayne lorde te kyng~ yf he did anythyng agayne te kynges pease tat might be proued apou hym lawfull
YorkCity_L1001	Document	4b1	3s besubj	aftyr als langes als yai may se skilfully for till wyrkes yf yt be all werkday outhur elles till itte be heeh none smytyn by ye clocke w
YorkCity_L1001	Document	4b1	3s besubj	na+mare space yan tyme of a mileway byfore ye sone sette yf itte be werkday outhur elles vntill tyme of none als itte es sayde byfore s
YorkCity_L1001	Document	4b1	3s subj	na tyme botte bytwene saynte Clemmes and Rammes<?> And yf any man dwell fra ye loge ande fra ye werk forsayde outhur make defaute an
YorkCity_L1001	Document	4b1	3pl x	and in all other tyme of ye yer yai may dyne byfore none yf yai we<?>ille and alswa ette atte none whar yaire like<?> swa yt yai atte<?>
YorkCity_L1348	Religious prosd	1	1s x	and written in a scrowe tt is her~ sent vn-to me and if j do tat : j am vndone on tt one+syde / and if j do it noght j am vndone on~
YorkCity_L1348	Religious prosd	1	1s x	to me and if j do tat : j am vndone on tt one+syde / and if j do it noght j am vndone on~ tt oter syde / jt is thoght and sayd tt j sch
YorkCity_L1352	Religious prosd	15	3s besubj	yat layse hand on <gap> prest or clark in malyse . bot [if] it be yaim-self defendant . ¶ Also all ya yat sarrezens consayles or helpe
Yorks_L0199_Oh	Religious verse<?>	3s	may	so hye For so may yu yis mys a mend . ful long er yu die If he may no3t wt his fynger ger men to hym assent Wt ye strength of ye thowme .
Yorks_L0199_Oh	Religious verse<?>	3s	subj	to ye pytte of hell . wt him to duell ay yore Bot if god hym grace send . to mend his life be-fore Gife we may no3t yes schrewe
Yorks_L0199_Oh	Religious verse<?>	3s	besubj	in ye 3ere <fol. 85r> And of yse days wt-outyn mo . bot if lepe 3er~ be Ye euynn teynd of ye days . & lett fyfe leue be-hyndeIs euenn
Yorks_L0199_Oh	Religious verse<?>	3pl	besubj	no3t yes schrewe se . a-mang vs ar yai thiike <fol. 84r> If yei out of hell be . yair paynes ar~ strong & thiike For yai far~ ri3t als i
Yorks_L0199_Oh	Religious verse<?>	1pl x	x	he was Baptiste be-bgan . yis la3e as yes clerkes say Bot if we be-gyn afterward . as yt vs bus nede To fast agayn yt holy tyme . yt crii
YorksNW_L038	Religious verse5<?>	3s	besubj	in hert lang And yhit dronkenes es deadely to fele If it be ouer continuele Who-so feles hum oght giltyJn ony of yis syns deadely
YorksNW_L038	Religious verse5<?>	3s	subj	so feles hum oght gilty Jn ony of yis syns deadely Bot if he him amend / or he hethen wend He sall after his lyues endeNocht Wend vn-
YorksNW_L038	Religious verse5<?>	3s	subj	to purcatory Bot euen to hell withe-outen~ mercy bot if him repent & schrife Of all swilke syns here in his lyueFro hell pyne yan e
YorksNW_L038	Religious verse5<?>	3pl x	x	<lat> <one line></lat> <lat> <2 words> </lat> he says if ye perils of heuen bright yat er~ haly men yat yase lyued rightSall drede <
YorksNW_L059	Religious prosd<?>	3s	besubj	whethir yai knaw & kun yes ilk sex . thinges . And if it be fonden yat yai cun yame noght yat ya eniong~ yame to cun yame opon~ f
YorksNW_L059	Religious prosd<?>	3s	subj	fall sa ferre in-to wanne-hope yat we ne sall haue blis if yat wele doe Ere when sall com~ to fare in-to oure hope yat we ne sall tra
YorksNW_L059	Religious prosd<?>	1pl	will	neuer-mare sall sonder fra yat time forthe Bote sammen if we wil doe whils we er~ here wend wt god to yat life euermare lastes .And i
YorksNW_L059	Religious prosd<?>	3pl x	x	jnnocentis yat yai wer~ made Jnne and sa suld we haue had if yai had noght synnid : noght sa mykill os hali saules has now in heuen@ bot
YorksNW_L059	Religious prosd<?>	3pl x	x	in-till yai cun yame and sithen teche yaim yaire childer if yai ani haue what tyme sa yai er~ of eld for+to lere yaim . And yat persons
YorksNW_L059	Religious prosd<?>	3pl x	x	. <Tranche 2> <fol. 6r> And in ye lessing~ of paine if yai passe hethen <mrg>vJ .</mrg> ye sext sacrament of hali kirk es order ye

text	genre	date	ensol	verb	example
Berks_L6761b_O	Religious prose	15	3s	x	helle & of þraldome of þe fend pharao . And þrou3 man hadde no moo causes ; but onli þis . me þinkeþ
Berks_L6761b_O	Religious prose	15	3s	subj	ne good . nekthorn;er 3eue richesse ne take a-wey . And þrou3 any man make a vowe to hem & 3elde bit nou3te ; þei shullen noi
Berks_L6761b_O	Religious prose	15	3pl	x	lyfe þei <fol. 12v>þei lyueden in erþe þrou3 þe whiche bi þe mercy of god þei ben nowe seyntes
Berks_L6770_O	Religious prose	15	3pl	x	e wil of þe spyrite . þ<ill>i</ill>se werkus þei bene actyue <fol. 1vb>þei helpun mykul and ordeynun a
Berks_L6770_O	Religious prose	15	3s	subj	also . but it is speci ali nouht comune . And also þow a man whilk is actyue haue þe 3ift þer-of be a special gra
Berks_L6770_O	Religious prose	15	3s	besubj	e body . or eny thyng þt may ben felud be bodilly wit þow it be neuere so comfortable and likyng arn nouht uerayli contemplacyur
Berks_L6770_O	Religious prose	15	3pl	x	contemplacyun ne þei arn but symple & secun dari þou þei ben gode in regard of gostli vertuse . ne of þis gost
Berks_L6810_O	Religious verse, 14a1	3s	indic	indic	one+fonde non He wende it wer~ bernynge vur . ac he fond þo it nas Ac li3t of þe holligost . þat aboute þe childre
Berks_L6810_O	Religious verse, 14a1	3s	indic	indic	þis holy maide . & nennede hur~ name ari3t yh þo þis child eldore was . it biuel in aday þat he stod in oris
Berks_L6810_O	Religious verse, 14a1	3s	might	x	mo Jchelle raþer 3ou bileue . & awei mid hur~ go þo it ne mi3te non oþer be . þe enchanteor hur~ nom And ladde
Berks_L6810_O	Religious verse, 14a1	3s	x	x	þere muche folk was in astude . as he hadde to done þis widue hadde leue . þis maide he tok sone And wende tou
Berks_L6810_O	Religious verse, 14a1	3s	x	x	And seide hom al wat he hadde on . & wat forme he was . þo com þis maide among hom . in mid þis worde ri3t bicas yh /
Berks_L6810_O	Religious verse, 14a1	3s	indic	indic	war of acontes 3elde . as hur~ moder hadde ised yh Ac þo þe day was icome . he nuste war wiþ hur~ quite . For he nac
Berks_L6810_O	Religious verse, 14a1	3s	x	x	uader mi3te do . He ne mi3te hur~ þerof lette yh þo he hadde iserued him lange so . in wraþþe & cheste Jnou .
Berks_L6810_O	Religious verse, 14a1	3s	x	x	& ladde hur~ to sulle . and toward þe kyngre drou þo he com to þe kinges court . as he hadde iweon aboute He wende al
Berks_L6810_O	Religious verse, 14a1	3s	subj	subj	. and bed hom goday þis godeman nam is do3ter hom . þo he non oþer ne say And weste fram hur~ is god . as fer norþ
Berks_L6810_O	Religious verse, 14a1	3pl	x	x	cristen man þat hi ssolde . byuore him bringe anon þo hi come & sein bias uonde . hi seide þou sselt arise And come wi
Berks_L6810_O	Religious verse, 14a1	3s	indic	indic	. abou sset in is þrote Astrangled and ded he lay . þo it was Jn jssote Na+mon children nadde is moder . gret deel he made mi
Bucks_L6690_O	Religious prose, 14/15	3pl	x	x	4r>if þei seen hem pore þei sorwyn & sykyn but þow þei seeyn hem synnyn þei sorwyn no þing in þis
Bucks_L6690_O	Religious prose, 14/15	3s	besubj	besubj	þanne þer schal be so many delayes þt þow þe por~ manys ry3t be open to al þe contre for pure default
Bucks_L6700_O	Religious prose, 15a	3pl	x	x	3eue to god þo þingis þat we mowen . þrou3 þei ben lifel and fewe : þane comeþ he into þ
Bucks_L6700_O	Religious prose, 15a	2pl	x	x	& mi3ty ; þat 3e my3te not haue socurede him þrou3 3e hadde abiden stille wiþ him . & þer-fore dradeþ
Cumbs_L0698_O	Alliterative verse, 15a1	3s	wsobj	wsobj	an here hoide þei no tale J was a-ferid of her~ face þoghe sche fayr were and seide merci ma-dame what may þis by-mene &t
Cumbs_L0698_O	Alliterative verse, 15a1	2s	should	should	lord betere þan þ-selue No dedly synne to do þoghe þou deye schuldest þis y trowe be traethe who can tech
Cumbs_L0698_O	Alliterative verse, 15a1	2pl	x	x	fore y rede þe riche to haue reuthe on þe pore þoghe 3e ben myghti to mote beþ meke of 3our werkes For þe sar
Cumbs_L4773_O	Religious prose, 15a2	1s	x	x	bettere þan for to dwelle in þt glorie yh And þrou3 J wiste þat it mi3t be . þat þe swete manede of c
Cumbs_L4773_O	Religious prose, 15a2	3s	subj	subj	nou3tyng . and she ne reckþ in þis nou3tyng þrou3 þe serpent hir deuoure siþen god may neiþer wexe
Ches_L0104_O	Secular verse, A15/16	3s	wsobj	wsobj	sor~ ne non~ that j wold loue bot for a-seeson & a whilke thof sho were neuer so [feire] Fresh of fac~ For j trustid hem not j said thay v
Ches_L0104_O	Secular verse, A15/16	3s	indic	indic	yof ho whewes wt a whip+hey & war nowe yof ho whawes And thof ho thries threte ye thawes Ne be ho neuer so throe wt hir thraves kliche he
Ches_L0104_O	Secular verse, A15/16	3s	indic	indic	bewes And buxumly in yi armes yu bawes leese not the whene yof ho whewes wt a whip+hey & war nowe yof ho whawes And thof ho thries threte ;
Ches_L0104_O	Secular verse, A15/16	3s	indic	indic	leese not the whene yof ho whewes wt a whip+hey & war nowe yof ho whawes And thof ho thries threte ye thawesNe be ho neuer so throe wt hil
Ches_L0104_O	Secular verse, A15/16	1s	x	x	of youre burne in my body abydis right refully j sike þof j be fer you fro if ye be true in trouth lof hit not slidis And j sch
Ches_L0104_O	Secular verse, A15/16	1s	x	x	And j schall swere the same iustely also not ye be wroth þof j sey / fayn as j wold do My body j wold be-take in-to youre gentill;
Ches_L0186_O	Religious verse, 14b	3s	subj	subj	. Yen mai yt messe saules <fol. 161rb> fro paine bringe al if a sinful priest hit singe . For in goddes nome he beginnesye messe . Vnd

Cnw_I5020_o	Religious verse	15 62s	besubj	when the be-falleth that cas lay bred on the corporas and thogh þu forth j-passed be be-gynne a-gayn at <lat>qui pridie</lat> Jf wy
Cnw_I5020_o	Religious verse	15 62s	subj	and thu [be] ny the ende Jf soche mende god the sende thogh thu haue wyn & no water thu poure it yn neuer the laterand be-gynne <lat>
Derbys_I0188_o	Religious prose	14b2 3pl	x	& for þi ethe to dosayne : sone trowes faire wordes þof þei be fails <lat></lat> <lat></lat>For þe whil
Derbys_I0188_o	Religious prose	14b2 3s	besubj	is ri3twis men in þe whilk are mony ri3twisnesses . þof one be þe ri3twisnes of god : in þe whilke alle ri3twis r
Derbys_I0188_o	Religious prose	14b2 3pl	x	saue me not : J dar say þat he is vnri3twis . for þof þei say hit nowe : when he suffers wrecched mento erre in þ
Derbys_I0320_o	Romance	15b2 3s	wsubj	at oþer startis onn bak and stondis stonn stille Though he were stonayed þat stonde . he strikes ful sare He gurdas to sir
Dorset_I534_o	Religious verse	15 3s	indic	men be nou3t y-combred þer-yn <lat>Spongea</lat> tho þow thurstedist sore wt <hole in ms>alle thai 3af þe eyesel medc
Durham_I001_o	Religious verse	15 3s	x	in þat space What way he went he couthe nou3t knawe þof all þe erde were hilde with snawe Cuthbert was gretly stonyed Ar
Durham_I001_o	Religious verse	15 3s	x	hir duelt þai were bath heelyd thurgh cuthbert belt þof all he dwelt farr fra men 3it grete god siik grace him len Jn myracle;
Durham_I014_o	Letter/Document	15a 2s	shall	and my brether and J . and yai ar agreede to graunt þowe þe said office for silke terme3 as whe traiste fullyl yhe sall i
Durham_I036_o	Letter	15a2 2s	x	<ill></ill> as only <ill></ill> monke may be to his fadre . thoff yhe litti<?><ill><4-6 words></ill> and thatt gode will see fore . for the
Essex_L6120_OH	Verse treatise	15ab 2s	subj	wel with graas to ouerwrie And tough to glue ayein though thowe it delue The fruyte of it not scabby rosted driewith walwort that
Essex_L6120_OH	Verse treatise	15ab 3s	subj	or seeide auaille or sone ysalayne is And wide hem so that though the wynde hem shake Noo droop of oon vntil an-other take <fol. 60r>Yf the
Essex_L6220_OH	Religious verse	15a 3pl	x	of nat ellis þyknkyth nettakiþ hede What wondyr þow þey haue no drede For what þey scholde drede þei kno
Essex_L6330_OH	Religious verse	14b2 3s	wsubj	For it shal neuere . sese . bot laste euere-more For-why þow . notmore peyne . were in hell þan . þat shame. þat
Essex_L6330_OH	Religious verse	14b2 1s	can	at couþe þe fayrenes . of it descryue Bot þow . j . can nou3t discryue þat stede 3et wele . j . ymagyne . of n
Essex_L9250_OH	Prose Chronicle	15a 3s	x	al his land in reste and in pees in Eche Contre abowte hym Thoo he wente and spoused a wife that men ca lliede Gonnore that was Cosyn to Cac
Essex_L9250_OH	Prose Chronicle	15a 3s	x	and toke feaure and homage of alle <fol. 28r>men And þoo come he a-3ene and dwelled in his awne lond xij 3ere in reeste and in
Glouces_I698_o	Religious verse	14b2 3pl	x	hi beoþ wel slowe þer-for no wonder hit is þei hi go amis For euere in derknesse here goynge is Al o<u?>t of þe
Glouces_I702_o	Religious verse	14 3s	x	vaste . vor to changi is þo3t . Ac atte laste þo he ysey . þt al it was vor nou3t . To þe prior of þe
Glouces_I702_o	Religious verse	14 3s	indic	þe Amperour . & alle+is hoste he sterde To church þe was twelf 3er olde . wel stilliche he wende . Bihet oure louird crii
Glouces_I702_o	Religious verse	14 3s	indic	. So þt seint martin nas . bote viiftene 3ere . þo he þe armis vor is vadir . in bataile bere . ¶ A winter as &thc
Glouces_I702_o	Religious verse	14 3s	x	heþene 3ut . her-wiþ me hasþ yweuid . ¶ þo seint Martin þis yhurde . glad ne bliþe neuer~ he nas . ar
Glouces_I702_o	Religious verse	14 3s	x	ynome . He het al is kin3tes clene . sone to him come . þo martin sede ich+am godis kin3t . & so ichabbe ybe longe . Non oþ
Glouces_I702_o	Religious verse	14 3s	indic	u sschalt þer yse . vor he me nel nou3t faile . ¶ þo þis verde al 3ar- was . seint martin wende anon . Vn-armede & is
Glouces_I702_o	Religious verse	14 3s	subj	anon . Vn-armede & is sward adrawe . Amonge al is fon . þo þt he amonge hom com . þer nas of hom n<gap in ms>3t on .
Glouces_I702_o	Religious verse	14 3s	indic	þt him of falle eschoide . frende nadde he nanne . þo þis tre vallinge was . he het him a3en terne . þis tre ar
Glouces_I702_o	Religious verse	14 3s	x	. Js priue men hurde him wiþoute wel loude telle . þo þis gode-man out com . hij vel adoun a+kne . And esschte wat &tr
Glouces_I704_o	Religious verse	15a1 3pl	x	wyssyng That my3t her~ soule to blysse bryng No wonder~ þow hy fayle of hyt Of ham þt þus spekeþe holy wrytte <J
Glouces_I704_o	Religious verse	15a1 3pl	x	take And huche way hy schold for-sake No wonder ys þowe hy go wrong That goþe in derknysse boþe old and 3ongþ-
Glouces_I710_o	Verse chronicle	14a1 3s	indic	hit clupie ludegate . after is owe name iwis . he let him þo he was ded . burie at þulke 3ate . þer-vore 3ut after him .
Glouces_I710_o	Verse chronicle	14a1 3s	subj	wan lond after oþer . him ne ml3te non at-stonde . þo he adde iwonne france . þe se he wende nei . & blhuid weest & sor
Glouces_I710_o	Verse chronicle	14a1 3s	x	god wer~ ibore . þe kyng sende þis wor a3en . þo he hurde þis tiþinge . Cassibel king of brutaine . to July
Glouces_I710_o	Verse chronicle	14a1 3s	x	at þe boru out of rome . verst was bigonne I wene . þo þe emperour hurde þis . to schipes he wende vaste . & ali;
Glouces_I710_o	Verse chronicle	14a1 3s	x	jn at temese mouþ . & þere hii gonne ariue . þo cassibel hurde þis he 3arked him wel bliue . þo adde kin

Gloucs_I710	Verse chronicle	I44l 3s	x	. Androge & tennant . þt to 3onge wer~ beie . þo 3are fader deide . to holde þe kinedom . þer-vore cassibe
Gloucs_I710	Verse chronicle	I44l 3s	indic	3ef him londone þer-to . Beie hii wer~ noble men . þo þis dede was ido . þe king adde ek an broþer . nemi
Gloucs_I710	Verse chronicle	I44l 3pl	x	& as þe emperour adde ipi3t . his paulons he drou . þo hii adde iordeined . hor ost in eiþer side . þe bataille hii
Gloucs_I710	Verse chronicle	I44l 3pl	x	e mid speres smite adoun . þt deol it was inou . þo hii wer~ þoru-out imengd . mid suerd & mid mace . Mid ax & mid
Gloucs_I710	Verse chronicle	I44l 3s	x	starc yh He adde arst duc of normandie nye 3er ybe . þo he adde þis tresour . he gan him bet bise . yh þe erl robe
Gloucs_I710	Verse chronicle	I44l 3s	indic	ponsat & achard . De moumerloy<> & mony oþere . & þo þis was al 3ar~ . Vorþ hii wende & þe oþer fol
Gloucs_I710	Verse chronicle	I44l 2s	indic	to aski us . 3if þu þe wel vnderstode . þei þou ne askedest þer vppe . þralhede euere mo . Sike
Gloucs_I710	Verse chronicle	I44l 3s	would	thorn; euere ibe . in franchise 3ut her-to . þat þou owe god vs wolde . in þralhede do . Fondi we wolde a3en hom
Gloucs_I710	Verse chronicle	I44l 2s	subj	we wolde a3en hom . vor our~ franchise wiþstonde . þat þou þer-vore sir~ emperour . gret poer abbe an honde . <
Gloucs_I710	Verse chronicle	I44l 3pl	x	. þrat hii ne wende þuder vaste . Ne 3ong folc þei hii feble wer~ . þe wule þe veage ilaste . yh So þt
Gloucs_I710	Verse chronicle	I44l 3s	wsubj	atte laste . Maistres in þe velde . mid gret wo þei it were . & of armes & of oþer þinge . gret preye away be
Gloucs_I717	Religious verse;	I44l 1pl	x	t he bro3te ous in our scip : & wel uair~ is leue nom . & þo we wer~ hamward in þe se : we nuste war he bicom . A3enward he v
Gloucs_I717	Religious verse;	I44l 3pl	might	scip we euene drou . þis monekes ourne a3en ous : þo hi my3te ous ise . & sori wer~ & wro3 jnou : þt we hadde so lonç
Gloucs_I717	Religious verse;	I44l 3pl	x	breþeren þt bihynde wer~ : sori wer~ echon . & þo hi wer~ 3ut in þe scip : after þer come two . & bed hem va
Gloucs_I717	Religious verse;	I44l 3pl	x	soper to bedde hi wende : to teste hem as þe wise þo hi hadde alle islept jnou3 : sone hi gonne arise . & wende a3en to hor
Gloucs_I717	Religious verse;	I44l 3pl	x	thorn; atwel vair lese : þuderwar hor scep drou3 . þo hi come in to þisse vair~ londe : & bihulde aboute wide . &thor
Gloucs_I717	Religious verse;	I44l 3pl	x	lordes grace : þward euene drou3 . <fol. 73v>þo hi come alмест þerto : up toches it gan ride . þt it ne m
Gloucs_I717	Religious verse;	I44l 3s	x	he him ise <exp>e</exp> : & in armes nom<exp>e</exp> . þo he atþelmasse dai : to þe temple com Louerd wel may ous beo :
Gloucs_I717	Religious verse;	I44l 3s	indic	: ac to helle scholde go . þer our~ lord sode : þo he was ibore . þt we mi3te beo wel glad : ouer oþer &thor
Gloucs_I717	Religious verse;	I44l 3s	indic	he was & holi mon : gode grace was wiþ him . þo he was of twenti 3er : S . anne he nom to wyue . þer nas couple :
Gloucs_I717	Religious verse;	I44l 3pl	x	For schame & for sorynesse : þt hi no child hadde . þo hi hadde twenti 3er : hor lif ilad so . joachim offrede to þe te
Gloucs_I717	Religious verse;	I44l 3s	subj	hosebonde þt is my joie : jnot war he is bicom . þo com þus an angel to hir~ : doute þe no3t he sede . jchram f
Gloucs_I717	Religious verse;	I44l 3s	will	er-jonne wiþ joie jnou : wel longe we gonne wende . þei it lute wule ous þo3te : we ne mi3te fynde non ende . So þ
Gloucs_I717	Religious verse;	I44l 3s	will	also . 3e ne mowe her no+leng bileue : a3en 3e mote far~ . þei it þenche 3ou lute wule : 3e hadde ibe her 3ar~ . So þt he
Gloucs_I718	Religious verse;	I4b 3s	indic	And to a chambre forþ ilad Jn to þe chambre þo he was brou3t And þe eorles soster also Hi tolde þe kni3t
Gloucs_I718	Religious verse;	I4b 3pl	x	hadde him bisou3t Alle his grete consail son Bifore him þo hi were ibrou3t Her consail was son itakeHi comen ful redi to his honc
Gloucs_I718	Religious verse;	I4b 3s	indic	he com And brou3te hire priueliche in his <binding> þo þe leuedi was all3te And in to chambre was ibrou3tTo his wif wer
Gloucs_I718	Religious verse;	I4b 3s	subj	me schal iwite namo Bi him þt mad leof on linde þo hit time come non lette þer nas þt 3eo scholde deliuerede
Gloucs_I718	Religious verse;	I4b 3s	indic	wuste what hi hadden to don Anon hit was þer iwrou3t þo þe tonne was imad al preste þe leuedi for hire child was w
Gloucs_I718	Religious verse;	I4b 2pl	x	erfore beo lore Nou swete iesu mi soker~ þu beo þo 3eo hadde hit 3eue ones souke 3eo mad þe croi3 uppon his brest
Gloucs_I718	Religious verse;	I4b 3s	indic	croi3 uppon his brest Forte hit saue fram þe pouke þo hit was in þe cradel fest 3eo toke a somme of seluer & gold&And
Gloucs_I718	Religious verse;	I4b 3s	indic	in a someres morwe þt was to hire a wel colde red þo was hire bodi fulle of sorwe þran seide þe kni3t þt w
Gloucs_I718	Religious verse;	I4b 3s	indic	þu schalt fare Er he beo to eorþe ibrou3t þo was þe leuedi idi3t al boune þt was boþe gode & henc
Gloucs_I718	Religious verse;	I4b 2pl	x	eyen ronne ablod þt neuere a ter oþer abode þo 3eo com in to þe halle Hire songe was wope & weilaway .3eo fel :
Gloucs_I718	Religious verse;	I4b 3s	indic	3eo wolde deie Hi nom & ladde hire fram þe bere þo þe eorl was burede an under molde Norman dude hire non outrage

Gloucs_L718	Religious verse:	14b	3s	indic	þt 3eo schoide 3eo entrede in to þre eritage þo was hit pupled & nou3t ihud þt al þre eorldom was hire owe!
Gloucs_L718	Religious verse:	14b	3s	x	him sende word a3eyn þt 3eo wolde him hadde nou3t þo þt he hurde of hire answere þt þre leuedi him hadde !
Gloucs_L718	Religious verse:	14b	3pl	x	þt is nou bigonne He mai helpe to bringe to nou3t þo þre grete lordes of hire lond þo hi wuste wharto hit drou3?
Gloucs_L718	Religious verse:	14b	3pl	x	to nou3t þo þre grete lordes of hire lond þo hi wuste wharto hit drou3 And comen al redi to hire hondAnd founde &t!
Gloucs_L720	Religious prose:	15al	3s	besubj	þruike synneful dede anon he synweþ ded lyche þre he be let fro þre dede doynge . for in þre-fold manere &tm&
Gloucs_L720	Religious prose:	15al	3s	x	anne my3te he ywite þat he brake nou3t godes heste al yf he kyllede him ne fel nou3t fro charite syþ boþre loue & sorwe
Hamps_L5480	Religious prose:	15al	3s	besubj	the J fle . J hi3e to come to the . lord despise no3t me tho3 J be wrechud & sinful . bot be to me myn helpere in these my grete nedes .
Hamps_L5520	Medica	15al	3pl	x	þre booke of wytte in þre þirde chapitre þou3 some leue for to fynde a grete science . but by þre signes of &t
Hamps_L5520	Medica	15al	3s	besubj	þat it be wiþ releuyng of þre pa . for þou3 it so be þt alle þre particlenrs acordye & þre pa . r
Herefs_L732	Aliterative verse	15a	3pl	x	thorn; hem vn-tydy þng ; hy hold it no tr-son & þaw hy fylle nou3t ful ; þt for þre lawe ys seled he grypeþ
Herefs_L732	Aliterative verse	15a	3s	would	hym lette þt he my3t no3t afilelle hys foes ; þei fortune it wold & as hys wardes were ordeyned ; by þre wil of ou
Herefs_L733	Aliterative verse	14/15	3pl	x	pite on þre people ; þat parcelemele mot begge þou3 þrei take hym vntydy þng ; no tresoun þrei holden hi
Herefs_L733	Aliterative verse	14/15	2s	x	þre For worse wroutes þou neuer ; þenne þo þou fals toke 3ut y for-3yue þre þis gilt ; godes for
Herefs_L733	Aliterative verse	14/15	3pl	x	here bulles schoe blesseþ þese bisschopes ; þou3 þre be ny lewed Scheo prouendreþ persones ; and preostas
Herefs_L743	Religious verse:	14ab	3s	x	þreyn J not of what lینگage he spronge <fol. 157rb>þo he hadde þre lettres radde þt in þre tables weren ywrit
Herefs_L743	Religious verse:	14ab	3pl	x	of his wille And geþ among þre burdes bolde þo hi3 were to churchre ycome To se þre lady trewe and godewel hende
Herefs_L743	Religious verse:	14ab	3s	indic	thorn;es of selk beþ al newe þt heo him 3af þo hir- was wo On hym fast her~ ei3en heo þreweþo hir biþ
Herefs_L743	Religious verse:	14ab	impe	x	o hir~ was wo On hym fast her~ ei3en heo þrewe þo hir biþou3te þt lady þo þre lady her~ ·[bi.] &t
Herefs_L743	Religious verse:	14ab	impe	x	heo þrewe þo hir biþou3te þt lady þo þre lady her~ ·[bi.] þou3t soneþt mony atcloþ i
Herefs_L743	Religious verse:	14ab	3s	indic	e duk was ·[wroþ] wt hert proude To him he dressed þt lady þo þre lady her~ ·[bi.] þou3t soneþt mony atcloþ i
Herefs_L743	Religious verse:	14ab	3s	wsubj	don~ he gon to swere al aloude To fore hem alle on a boke þei he were bold prince & proude þt ransom for his body he toke So s
Herefs_L743	Religious verse:	14ab	3s	x	Jn that he bade her aske of hym what she wolde haue ye though she asked halff his Reawme 卩h The cursed quene her moder heringe this bac
Herts_L6540	Religious prose:	15ab	3s	x	art wroþ . Vpbreyde me not in þyn hastinesse . þou J haue lyned as þre was loþ . And ben vnkynde a3en kyndnes
Herts_L6561	Religious verse	15al	1s	x	fli3te . Bacbitdyn me to vnwittly . For j sou3t goodnes þou3 j dide lite . To queme þre lord god almi3ty .For he doþre s
Herts_L6561	Religious verse	15al	1s	x	of snale trees . or setlynges / Jt is no greet fors þough þre mone be not euene in þre fulle soit be in þre se
Herts_L6580	Treatise	15b2	3s	besubj	/ for þre waren more þan þes myraclis ; al 3if þre shewen þre same my3t / for ech werk of creature ;telli&t!
Hunts_L0755	Of Religious prose:	15a	3pl	x	; nyle 3ee trowe to me / but 3if y do þes werkis . al 3if 3ee wolen not trowe to me ; trowe 3ee to þre werkis / þat 3ee
Lancs_L0365	Religious verse	15al	3s	indic	Xat is so gret in dedes And comes so small in sight Yowe yt was man in what manere Was godhede in ye hydde&astowe noght ded what d&
Lancs_L0411	Romance, allitera	16a	3pl	x	nowmbur of Grekes gedrit hym vmbe And put hym fro purpas yof yai payn yolit Yai hurlet hym fro horse fete & of hond toke Set hym in his s
Lancs_L0411	Romance, allitera	16a	3s	wsubj	hym fro horse fete & of hond toke Set hym in his sadill yof he vnound were Castor the kyng conceyuit belieuþ Nestor wt noy was noli
Lancs_L0495	Religious verse	15ab	2pl	x	note ye pay of ye dette sconly<?> ate ye day yt is sete Alle if ye couenand suche ware 3ete if þre wedde were worthy mareyan ye d&
Lancs_L0583	Religious verse	14/15	3pl	x	writen ten yinges ser~ <?> venial synnus for-done her~ Tho ten ben yes as J her~ rede holy water & almus dedefastyng & taking howsel <
Lancs_L0595	Religious verse	14b2	3s	subj	here may lif na man With-outen dred . yat wit can For al if a man here a-fors hym ay To do al ye gud here yat he may3et may his gude
Leks_L0130	OK Sermons, Religio	15ab	3pl	x	day . for þre grete goodnes þt was in her . but þo<?> þei were both goode & holy . 3et god 3af hem no froyte of he<!
Leks_L0627	OK Religious verse	15b	3pl	will	to forsake And loue maketh a man~ good uertues to take Tho that these two in hert wyll halde Goddys sones be ryght may be calde Tho sor

Lincs_L0627_OR	Religious verse	l5b	3pl	may	two in hert wyll halde Goddys sones be ryght may be calde Tho sones may call here boldely God her fader that is myghtyThe thyrd theynge c
Lincs_L0627_OR	Religious verse	l5b	3s	subj	almighty Ther schulde no man suche a dede do Wyth hys wyf thou sche assent therto But abstayne hym~ yff he haue grace For reuerence off t
Lincs_L0213_OR	Religious prose	l5b2	3s	subj	disee yt he suffirs be counide to him for vertu . And yof al he wayt not for what synne or for what encheson he suld suffir swilk tem
Lincs_L0213_OR	Religious prose	l5b2	3pl	x	errour & his fals nes yt he proferts to ye & swilk othir yof al ye fals consait yat yu felis in yi soule agayn yi wil be contrari & no3t
Lincs_L0213_OR	Religious prose	l5b2	3s	may	& confort of ye holy goste . ¶ And 3it neuerye les yof he may not alson get no haue yis restful comforth & refreschyng as he co uai
Lincs_L0213_OR	Religious prose	l5b2	3s	x	as he co uaites : he sal not yerfore dispayr 3a yof he for go it long tyme : 3a al his lyf tyme . he saithynk yat al yis lyfe e
Lincs_L0226_OR	Religious prose	l5ab	3pl	x	er bliereed or al blynde Or elles a perle in þer eye þof þei in state or ordre be ri3t heye ¶ Who so my3t conuert blynde
Lincs_L0422_OR	Religious verse	l5al	3pl	mght	and ille fare To relese nou3t ne to for-gene wrongis alle if þrei my3t greteli greue To kepe nou3t trouthe ne lewte To oþ
Lincs_L0491a_O	Medica	l5b	3s	besubj	herbes prayed by hym~ selfe & dronken~ wt wyn~ or ale if a ma~ be venomed it wyll dryf it owt be ye sam~ place at it entred in-t
Lincs_L0491b_O	Religious verse	l5	3s	subj	or eis in sawe</brd> yam~ yt yu hopes may gretely greue Al if it lyke to yi releue <brd>leue it for~ encheson-</brd> <fol. 16r>For mek
Lincs_L0491b_O	Religious verse	l5	3s	besubj	yu thynk son~ to aske oght of any ma~ yt aw ye noght <brd>al-if ye gyfte be gret</brd> Dred yu no3te to gyfe lytil thyng~For yt makes ne
Lincs_L0550_OR	Religious prose	l4	3pl	x	be tane vn-to þrem <lat></lat> <lat></lat> ¶ What þof som of þem leeu3d not <lat></lat> <lat></lat> ¶ Wheþer & t
Lincs_L0908_OR	Medica	l5	3pl	x	it masterly on warandyse & yis is A gude pure man~ salfe . yof Al yai be lytyf of price kepe yam priuay to 3our~selfe & sett neuer~ye~les k
London_L643	Religious prose	l5	lpl	x	not seiþ curtesie of þe good nesse of loue ; þou3 we for loue seie 3ou þrese þinges / For J seie 3ou in soo
London_L643	Religious prose	l5	3s	subj	. ne haue diseese ; as longe as hir loued is in eese . þou3 þat ony falle in to synne . ne for synne þat euere was c
Norfolk_L0424_	Religious prose	l4b2	3s	subj	with all maner reuerence and clennesse of conscience . and yow a mann thinke hym~self wykked and vn~worthi & vnclene to yis werk . stynte r
Norfolk_L0424_	Religious prose	l4b2	2s	subj	a preuy place & scourge yin body nobely wel . spare nou3t yow yu fele smerte . but whan you felest smertynge & pyne . lyft yan yin thought
Norfolk_L0424_	Religious prose	l4b2	ls	x	oftenn~synthes to yin herte be yin <fol. 6r>woundes . and yow j ete flesch for swetnesse of loue . 3et yu dwellyt euere a~lyke impassyble
Norfolk_L4252_	Religious prose	l5al	3s	indc	qwilk fallith al day . and he is sory yat he dothn so . you he hath not mekenesse in affecyoun he hath it in a good wil . but an heret
Norfolk_L4252_	Religious prose	l5al	3s	besubj	to ye . be ye mercy of god for to trauaiyen jn ¶ And yow it be so yt yu mowe not konyn to ye fulled of yat here in yis lyf yt yu myt
Norfolk_L4252_	Religious prose	l5al	3s	subj	on . of ye holy faderis seye ilke day qwat am J and deme yow no man But now seye thow how may yis be sithyn it is a dede of charyte for t
Norfolk_L4252_	Religious prose	l5al	3s	wsbj	how mekil yu mayt lowen yin self benethen alle other~ . yow it wer~ so yat in goddes syt yu haddest mor~ grace yan any other . but it j
Norfolk_L4252_	Religious prose	l5al	3s	wsbj	ye self in yin yowt wilfully abouen any oyer man . yow he wer~ ye most wreche or ye most synful caitif yat is in erde . for our~ l
Norfolk_L4252_	Religious prose	l5al	3s	besubj	yu of charyte . of patyence . and of other~ vertewis . yow he ben not alle schewid outward ¶ Be yanne besy for to geten mekenesse &hc
Norfolk_L4252_	Religious prose	l5al	2s	subj	will be yin resoun trowende yat it schulde be so as J seye yow yu fele it nout . and in yat holde ye a~mor~ wrecche . yt yu mayt not felen
Norfolk_L4252_	Religious prose	l5al	2s	subj	. and nout bodely be no bodely penaunse . For wite yu wel yow yu wake or faste . and scorge ye self and do al yat yu kan . yu schalt neu
Norfolk_L4252_	Religious prose	l5al	2s	wsbj	in coueytise and in swich other~ ¶ For yu myttest lynen yow yu wer~ nyether proud ne coueytous . and yerfor~ yu schalt destroyen alle ye
Norfolk_L4252_	Religious prose	l5al	3s	besubj	lykynge . yat longeth to ye body pasende resonable nede yow he ben not ay grete synnes in~to hym yat is in charyte ¶ Neueretheldesto a
Norfolk_L4252_	Religious prose	l5al	3s	besubj	of gostly thinges but if he haue ye mor~ grace for yow it be so yat bodely payne eyther of penaunce or of sekennesse or ellis bodel
Norfolk_L4252_	Religious prose	l5al	3s	subj	vertewis as in chaste abstynence . and swilk oyer~ . yow he haue but lytel reward to hem in a~3er . yanne he scholde with~outen yis
Norfolk_L4252_	Religious prose	l5al	3s	subj	yanne he scholde with~outen yis desyr in seuenne profyten yow he stryue with glotonye leecherye and swich oyer~ continewly . and bete hym
Norfolk_L4666_	Religious verse	l5a	3pl	x	<fol. 3v>yat neyrir hath wyt '[Ne] Skyl ne mende . yo men leuen agayns her kende . For a man excusyth nouth hys vn~cunnyng yat hys w
Norfolk_L4646a_	Religious verse.	l5a2	3s	indc	erfore he lete hem dryue Sterrys honoured ek our~ lord . þo he was j~bore for Balaam þe prophete seyde . many hundred 3er be
Norfolk_L4646a_	Religious verse.	l5a2	3pl	x	springe schulde . of jacob is kende and euere after þo men hadde . þat sterr~ in her~ mende & prayed þt a~mong he
Norfolk_L4646a_	Religious verse.	l5a2	3pl	x	tokenyng of þt sterr~ . or þei homward wente þo þrei say a sterr~ in heuene . ry3t bry3t as þrei stode & in i

Norfolk_L464a	Religious verse, 15a2 3s	x	þer~ þrei sey3 . a child al bloody don on rode þo be-gan þt child to speke . goth now faste he sede to þre l<
Norfolk_L464a	Religious verse, 15a2 3pl	x	of jude . a-noþrer sterr~ 3ow schal þeder lede þo loked þei as eftward wer~ . a noþer sterr~ þrei sey3e
Norfolk_L464a	Religious verse, 15a2 3pl	x	so meche . to knowe of his tokenynges glad þrei wer~ þo þrei sey3e . þt þrei desyrede so longe vp dromedarijs
Norfolk_L464a	Religious verse, 15a2 3pl	x	weryn & wt goddes grace . so some þreder hem sente þo þrei come to jersusalem . ferst þrei hadde þrer trewis &t
Norfolk_L464a	Religious verse, 15a2 3s	x	þt child was born . þt was kyng of jewis þo þt herody's herde of þis . a-greuyd he was wol sore his clie
Norfolk_L464a	Religious verse, 15a2 3s	x	t sterr~ was so wunderfull . & how longe it hadde last þo he hadde þer-of enqueryd *χ to þo þre kynges he sede
Norfolk_L464a	Religious verse, 15a2 3s	x	re kynges wentyn hem forth . & comyn no more þere þo þrei come ferst to jersusalem . þre sterr~ fro hem was hyd &t
Norfolk_L464a	Religious verse, 15a2 3pl	x	aske . þt his berþe tyme wer~ kyd þt þo jewis schulde not forsake . þt he was born a-mong hem þer~
Norfolk_L464a	Religious verse, 15a2 3pl	should	stede . þer~ þat þe child was bore but þo he was þer ouere-come . wol stillelyche he gan stonde þan l
Norfolk_L464a	Religious verse, 15a2 3s	indic	al be water . & þre hy3e wey3e clene for-sook but þo þrei come ferst to bediem . þer as þe child lay &tho;
Norfolk_L464a	Religious verse, 15a2 3pl	x	al þei had wryte every wurd . & every letter also þo þrei hadde al þis wrete . caryn nome his book Cayphas & gar
Norfolk_L464a	Religious verse, 15a2 3pl	x	but joseph & Nichodemus . to Pilat þei tolde a-non þo wer~ þrei alle sore a-drad . 3if þt þis out come &tho;
Norfolk_L464a	Religious verse, 15a2 3s	indic	e jewis maden a gret feste . as it fel in þe 3ere þo was þer oon of hem . þat lowde be-gan . [[for] to grede he
Norfolk_L464a	Religious prose, 15a2 3s	besubj	life of oure body is to vs noyouns . al yat we here or se yogh it be good . 3et for the tyme it sauourith nouth . and soth for to seye we;
Norfolk_L464a	Religious prose, 15a2 3s	besubj	it be of me soth it is þat þou art dampned . & þogh it be soth be þe prescience of god þat . y . schal nout;
Notts_L0164_OH	Religious prose, 15a 3s	x	begyns ; for to him was the behest made of cryst / And þof abraham had dyuers childer neuer-þre-lesse he kountys only ysaac
Notts_L0164_OH	Religious prose, 15a 3s	x	ysaac ; þre wilk is þe son of behest ʃ And þof ysaac had both iacob & esau . 3it he maks only mencyon of iacob ; & f
Notts_L0164_OH	Religious prose, 15a 3pl	x	generacoun bene akownide in þe peple of god . For þof þei some tym went out of þe feith of þe elder fadi;
Notts_L0164_OH	Religious prose, 15a 3pl	x	put a-way þer skyn þt is þer gode nes ; þof þe wolffys beseme like to þem outforth . <lat><lat>
Notts_L0164_OH	Religious prose, 15a 3s	subj	e thorne any froite ; & so whate þe heretiks techyn þof it hafe þe likenes of gode froite bryngs it none / / For þ
Notts_L0164_OH	Religious prose, 15a 3s	subj	þe likenes of gode froite bryngs it none / / For þof þe ill do some dedes yt dos profet to oþir ; þis is
Notts_L0164_OH	Religious prose, 15a 3pl	x	for þe helpe of þo þt ben gode / / And þof some dedes of þise ben gode kyndly ; neuerþreless we sall
Notts_L0164_OH	Religious prose, 15a 3pl	x	þrei kloth þem in klostþings of schepe / / þof þei beseme swete ; þei ar bitter for venemus is þer
Notts_L0164_OH	Religious prose, 15a 3pl	x	t we sall not gif full feith to þem þre wilk þof þei beseme to hafe þre fulnes of þe fe ith & of tech;
Notts_L030_OH	Religious prose, 15a3 3s	subj	wher to lorde be yai borne to so grete myscheffe . For yaw it be done after 3our~ ry3twysnes ; neueryeles lorde it is now tyme of merc
Notts_L030_OH	Religious prose, 15a3 3pl	x	haue in mynde yt 3e made hem after 3oure owne liknes and yawe her forenfadres follly and wrechedly breken 3our~ maundement ; neueryeles
Notts_L030_OH	Religious prose, 15a3 3pl	x	. And after yt we haue 3euen to god yo ynges yt we mowenn yaugh yav ben litel & fewe ; yan come he in to ye soule bryngyng wt hym so grei
NRX_L0174_O	Religious verse, 14b 3s	wsubj	omang yam was aþght Longius for-soth he hyght And all if he war styf & strang Blynd he was & had bene langþder ye cross yai gerf
NRX_L0468_O	Religious verse, 14b2 3s	besubj	ye saule namly es bettir and mar worth yan ye body For alle-yfþe saule thurghþsyn be ded Fra god almighty yat es ye hedyhit may it a;
NRX_L0468_O	Religious verse, 14b2 3s	besubj	woundes of syn thurgh penance may be heled withþyn For alle yf god be rightwys and mighty he es fulle of godenes and of mercycand to t;
NRX_L0468_O	Religious verse, 14b2 3s	x	til man mar redy es he yan any man til hym wil be For alle yf he ye ded of body yt greues ordaynd til alle yat here llyfesye ded of ;
NRX_L0468_O	Religious verse, 14b2 3pl	x	aungel ne man yat yai ne sal tremble for drede yan Alle yf yai wate yat yai sal be saf yhit sal yai yat day drede hafNoght for yan
NRX_L0486_O	Religious verse, 14b2 3s	wsubj	his luste fulfille with hir and neuer ye mare hir~ spare Alle if scho noght his wyf war~ Jn yis case . j . halde yat dedeably syn yat
NRX_L0487_O	Religious verse, 14/15 1pl	x	we it rede Qui es. sti res . [vs.] to haue drede For alle if we . god our~ fader hald And we be here . his childer caldHe es rightwys
Oxfords_L68	Alliterative verse, 15a 3s	indic	of ratonus . to þis resoun assentede . <fol. 52r>ac þo þe belle was j bou3t . & on þe bye hangede . þere wa;

Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	lpl	x	<p> &thorn;e route of ratonus rehearsed &thorn;ese wordes . &thorn;owh we hadde culde a cat . 3it schulde &thorn;er come a no&thorn;er . to er come a no&thorn;er . to cracche us and al oure kynde . &thorn;owh we crope vndur benches . for-&thorn;i J counsell for come profite . carpen of here colerus &thorn;at costnede me neuere . & &thorn;owh it coste me catel . biknowe J ne wolde . but suffre & seye nou3t . & 3owre byleue . bo&thorn;e wullen & lynnene . in mesur~ &thorn;owh it muche were . to make 3ow at ese . He comaunded of his curtesye . : drynk . bo&thorn;e day & ny&thorn;us for mesure ys medecyne . &thorn;owh &thorn;u mucle wylne . Al is nat good to &thorn;e gost . &thorn;at &thorn;at at leaute my&thorn;e wynne . &thorn;e nase for a mene man . &thorn;owh he mote euere . &thorn;e lawe is so lordlich . & looth to make ende . conscience him lettest . &thorn;t he feld nat his foes . &thorn;o fortune it wolde . & as his wurdus were J-&thorn;ou3t . by wil of god awowe . it is a permutaconun . a peny for an&thorn;er . & &thorn;owh &thorn;e kyng of curtesy . carser o&thorn;er pope . 3if lond or lord; oswold Refe . J praye 3ow all that 3e no&thorn; 3ou grefe . yogh j . ansuere . and somele sette his houwe . For leuefull hit is with force an hoore . hede & a grene taile . As haith a leke . for yough oure my&thorn;t be gone Oure wille desireth euer still an oone For whan we may in his visage And seid thus for j can~ not fynde . A man~ yough j wolde . in-to jnde . Neither in cite ne in no village . That will chaun< qd he . take heede what j . say My wytte . is grette . yough j . borde . & play This tresour~ hath fortune . to vs 3evenun myrth & iol< Wher matrimony may be off mede and off faished And &thorn;au3 iustices en-ioigne&thorn; hem &thorn;ru3 iurores o&thorn;es 3et bek< ir matrimony suffer~ For good shold wedde &thorn;e goode &thorn;au3 &thorn;ei no good hadde For y am <lat>via & veritas</lat> & may auu< ne off kynrede ne counte&thorn; &thorn;ei but luitul And &thorn;au3 he be louelichen to loke on & louessen abedde A maid & wel ymaried < can but let hur~ be knowe For riches o&thorn;er for rent &thorn;au3 she ryulle for eld &thorn;er nis squier ne kny&thorn;t ne in contre about< Ac westminster lawe worche&thorn; &thorn;e contrari for &thorn;ou3 &thorn;e franklayn be hanget &thorn;e heritage off &thorn;e eir is al &thorn;et place The . more here ioy is and here solase Tho . &thorn;ey a-uuale &thorn;at arn in helle The . las &thorn;t come &thorn;e monnes by~ho<exp>u</exp>ue . &thorn;at . y . 3er of spake &thorn;a3 hit Be taken . generally Mo &thorn;an on may hit synefyA clerke &thorn; o soules &thorn;t is in peyn But neur &thorn;e latur 3et &thorn;a3 he be Jn synne and out of charyte&thorn;t may he helpe &thorn;o soules &thorn; At &thorn;e lordes oune Byddyng Auentes &thorn;e seruaunt &thorn;au3 hit be ded <fol. 48v>Auentes &thorn;e lorde hit stondes in stydeBut soule were holpen wel &thorn;e more ¶ Als-so . a preste &thorn;at he Be Synful and oute of charyteHe is a munyster of holy < e auter to worche Wheche is neuuer &thorn;e les of my&thorn;t &thorn;a3e &thorn;e prest leue not a-ry&thorn;t For &thorn;a3 a pruste &thorn;t synge of my&thorn;t &thorn;a3e &thorn;e prest leue not a-ry&thorn;t For &thorn;a3 a pruste &thorn;t syngeth masse Be neuuer so ful of wykkednes&thorn; shal some passe away . What thow dremyst yt shal be-tyde ; Though yt awhile abyde . Jf yt betokyn~ ony wo ; Gode prayers may yt vndo . That bo&thorn;e god and mon Al maner &thorn;ing of him bigan &thorn;ou3e he bigan al o&thorn;ere &thorn;ing him-self hadde neuer bigymyn&thorn; Adam blent 3itt wolde he not &thorn;t he were shent But &thorn;ou3e he wolde 3yue Adam grace Furst shulde he bie dere &thorn;t trespac< &thorn;u shal And &thorn;in need to breke 3it she shal &thorn;ou3e &thorn;u in hete euer wolde be sted Jn colde shal euer be &thorn;i openly At cristis in iugement Fore cristyn men callid &thorn;a3 <rbd><1 word></rbd> 3e be Bot 3if 3e done cristynly&thorn;t bere &thorn;t i syns fore&thorn;es loke &thorn;ou beleue wel &thorn;is &thorn;a3 &thorn;ou haue greuyd crist here be-fore his merce is mekil more Fore faders counsels &thorn;e loke &thorn;u neuer go here-fro &thorn;a3 &thorn;u haue fal &thorn;ro&thorn;i freeleite Bot aske god grace & hi< neuer vn-kynd &thorn;t ha&thorn; grawnt his spesial grace &thorn;ow we al day him offend Remede &thorn;us ordend he has &thorn;ow we han < ow we al day him offend Remede &thorn;us ordend he has &thorn;ow we han don amys 3if fore our syns we be&thorn; sory& ressayue his pr< erto but not a&thorn;es wyll &thorn;us may a mann be amartyr &thorn;agh he sched no blod &thorn;at ys whenn he suffereth wrong-and ys pursue And counceel hem &thorn;at aske counsayle And leches als 3if &thorn;ei wise wore Schulde helpe bo&thorn;e seke & soreAnd men of her </p>
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	lpl	x	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	lpl	x	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	subj	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	wsbj	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	2s	subj	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	note	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	would	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	subj	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	x	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	besbj	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	would	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	x	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	indic	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	x	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	besbj	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	subj	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	besbj	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3pl	x	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	besbj	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	besbj	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	besbj	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	besbj	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	besbj	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	subj	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	besbj	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3pl	x	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	besbj	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	besbj	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	besbj	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	besbj	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	besbj	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	subj	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	besbj	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	subj	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	x	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	would	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	2s	would	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3pl	x	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	2s	subj	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	2s	subj	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	lpl	x	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	lpl	x	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3s	subj	
Oxfords_L68	Alternative verse	l5a	3pl	x	

Stuffs_L031lb_C	Document, Ates	15a1 3pl	x	a mensa & thoro for yt tyme sho knewe non@ other cause bot thagh yt deuors wer~ made sho dredde hyr soore by-cause a fyne yt sho •{& hej
Stuffs_L031lb_C	Document, Ates	15a1 3pl	x	hym & to hyr to terme of the lyfe of the sayde Margerie & thagh suche deuors wer~ made sho was lernet yt the sayde Richard shulde haue f
Stuffs_L0319_O	Religious verse	14/13pl	may	gode or ill yat yai speke Or sothe or legh noght yai reke yo men may wele lykend be Till a Milne as men may se yat is wt-uten flod-3ate j
Stuffs_L0357_O	Medica	15b 2s	besubj	thy potage j sponsefull or ij & þu schall be restoryd þou3 þu be low y-brou3te . For to make oxicroxiu~ þrat is a mar
Stuffs_L0519_O	Religious verse	14b2 3s	subj	mon here lyueth / Noon othere fruyt his body 3yueþ . Thou3e he lyue longe or short while / But wlatosome thinges & ful vyle . And styr
Stuffs_L0519_O	Religious verse	14b2 3s	besubj	haue Ny þe sone shal not hauen pite / Of his fadir þou3e he dampned be . Ny þe modir on þe same manere / Of hir c
Stuffs_L0529_O	Religious prose	15b 3s	wsubj	þe miraculus þt þiere were don~ for þou3 þe seyne were in Moyses . the my3t of þe worchinge wasdc
Stuffs_L0717_O	Sermons, religio	15b 3pl	x	Then how sche suffret mar tyrdome 3e schal now here . for þo3e some knowen hit . þer ar mony þt knowen hyt not . and &ti
Stuffs_L0717_O	Sermons, religio	15b 3s	besubj	hit . þer ar mony þt knowen hyt not . and þo3e a good tale be twys tolde hit is þe bettur to lerne and for+
Stuffs_L0726_O	Religious prose	15b2 3s	x	of þat disese þat he was yn@ But for hir~ þough þrat hir~ prair~ a-vald no3t~ she yede into þe church to
Stuffs_L1141_O	Document, Ates	15a2 3pl	x	the said John~ Meureirell said he was neuer holdon~ to hym~ all yff they were Cosyns For his lyuelod off the said Stapeley was sore distr
Stuffs_L1142_O	Document, Ates	15a2 3pl	x	he toke hyt terme for he sayde he was neuer holde to hym al yf they cosyns for his lyuelod of Stapeley was sore destroyed wasted and sore
Stuffs_L4245_O	Religious verse	15b2 3s	besubj	but an ydull thyng~ To speke to moch . of teythyng~ For thagh A priste be A foole Aske his teythyng~ wele he wole <lat></lat>De Jncantacone</l
Stuffs_L4245_O	Religious verse	15b2 3s	x	when pay he wold hast þu then his wedde wt-hold For thagh he faillyd at his day Thu Shuldyst not his wedde wt-say hast þu lent
Stuffs_L4245_O	Religious verse	15b2 3pl	x	of fleschely Dede He most þt woman wedde nede For thaghe he & She A-nokþer take That worde well A Dome make <lat></lat> Also
Stuffs_L4245_O	Religious verse	15b2 3pl	x	be-fore god <lat>De luxuria inter Solu@ & Solam</lat> Thaghe man & woman be Sengyll boþe As dedely Synne thei schall hit lok&tho
Suffolk_L4231_C	Religious verse	15a2 3s	may	herte wyl halde <fol. 7v>Goddys sonys may ryth be cald Tho sonys now calle here baldly God here fadyr almy3thyþe þrydde &t
Suffolk_L4266_C	Religious verse	15a 3pl	x	skilful beste Yt nother hath wyt ne skil ne mende Seker yo men lyuen a-3enes her~ Kende For a man is nough excused for on-kunpennge Yat
Suffolk_L8320_C	Religious prose	15b 3s	subj	so it greuyt an enuyus man yt a-noyer goth be-syde hym yow he yt goth be-syde hym doye hym non harme Andell wold not ye enuyous man be
Suffolk_L8320_C	Religious prose	15b 3s	wsubj	was a grette altercacon~ & debate for dyuerse opynyouns . yo of ye ferst secte wer~ clepid <fol. 15v not transcribed; reproduction not av
Suffolk_L8320_C	Religious prose	15b 3s	besubj	is a trespass be-twixe sengylgyl man and sengyl woman~ you3 it <fol. 17v>be ye leste braunche of lecheris 3it it owt to be echewed for
Suffolk_L8320_C	Religious prose	15b 3s	subj	. For rith as it greuyt ye hound yt a man goth be ye wey yow yt a man do hym no harme and ell he wold not berk at hym . Rith so it greuyt
Suffolk_L8420_C	Religious prose	15 3pl	x	. <lat></lat> <lat></lat> <lat></lat> And þanne þou3 alle <l word> oþere apostelys he seyde to be dyscla underyd by
Suffolk_L8420_C	Religious prose	15 3s	besubj	is trespass be-twene sengle+men and sengle women . And þough þys be the lest braunch of lecherye 3it it owyt to be oft chemj
Suffolk_L9320_C	Religious verse	14b2 3pl	x	qwiche weye þey schuld for-sake . But noo wundir is þauh þey goo wrang . Jn mirknesse of vnkownyng þey gang .wit
Suffolk_L9320_C	Religious verse	14b2 3s	besubj	god wold make . To mannis be-houe þat J of spake . Al 3if it generally be taan . Jt may ben vndirstandin moo worldlis þan an
Surrey_L5820_O	Romance	15b 3s	wsubj	my men me hate For what þt heuer he wolde me haue do Though it were do it shulde be so j sufferde hem myne men to presone And of a+ti
Surrey_L5820_O	Romance	15b 3pl	x	hate me aboue all thynges j may se well be þer chere Though þey kepe it jn preve manere For be þey payde well of þe
Surrey_L5820_O	Romance	15b 3s	besubj	wt-out may He lovyde you neuer þe oure of on day Though he to you be deboneur~ He wayth to haue tyme & leyser~ His maister to do
Sussex_L566	Religious prose	15a1 3pl	x	to her~ vs þan we hem to seyche þer-after But þo3 in alle place hys my3te & hys mercy be rede to hu@ þrat askuth i
WRY_I0032_O	Religious prose	15b2 3s	besubj	waxes . And for na+man lyfs her~ with-outyn temptacioun yof he be neuer so parfite . he says . <lat></lat> <lat><3 lines></lat> Hou lan@
WRY_I0234_O	Religious prose	14 3s	besubj	inner berynge ; a-chesun of ye gode berynge with-uten // Thof ye hert with-inne be bolned with ire or if hit be stired with lecherouse j
WRY_I0262_O	Religious prose	15a1 1s	x	not . bot end as þu has begommen . & dispise me not þof i dedly aske endles icy . for þu ert god my hele þu salues
WRY_I0262_O	Religious prose	15a1 2s	subj	witnesis rose in me & wykþnesse has lied til ht-self ʒh þof þu suffer þaim to pine me bodely . gif me not in þai
WRY_I0262_O	Religious prose	15a1 2s	subj	ine offrandis in my sighth <fol. 65zb> are ay . ʒh That is þof þu offir not sacri fice of best or katel . i dampne þe not

WRY_I0262_0	Religious prose	15a1 2s	subj	calues . ne of þi flokkis gaytes . Þh As who say þof þu prey mykel & gif mykil to pore men . & þerwith lyg-in
WRY_I0262_0	Religious prose	15a1 3s	subj	mouth . As who say . holy wordis a foule mouth le res not þof it rede þalm . <lat></lat> <lat></lat> . þu sc
WRY_I0262_0	Religious prose	15a1 3s	indic	wol reprehend ill or hold him stille . bot he louys it . þof he wot þat hit is ille . þat he louys . & so is<> treson
WRY_I0406_0	Religious prose	15a1 3s	wsubj	thought / For ill thoughtes departes <fol. 24b> men fro god yof he war~ sett in ye coun sallie of wyked men yt is of wicked yt rede him to il
WRY_I0406_0	Religious prose	15a1 3s	besubj	syon . yt a man ihesu criste is borne yere-in . as who say yof it be sayd till ye rewes yai trowe it not Þh And we say yt man is borne of j
WRY_I0454_0	Religious prose	15ab 3s	besubj	yat man~ litis þy jn he may sothly vnderstande & fynde yof he olde be of 3eres yat litill tyme he has lyfede ; yat is for to say of ye n
WRY_I0454_0	Religious prose	15ab 3s	x	so hot brenand And so wodely . yat all ye watur in ye see yoff it yurght ranne ; ye lest spark of yat fire it myght neuer sloken~ . for y<
WRY_I0454_0	Religious prose	15ab 3s	subj	helpe ye to gud will of man~ . to fulfill it in dede . For yoff ye man haue a god will to do ye god thurgh grace befor stirrand ye god will
WRY_I0454_0	Religious prose	15ab 3s	indic	redes . <lat></lat> <lat></lat> . j pray receyue nocht yow he sais & byddes yow all my brethir~ in god yat 3e receyue nocht gods grace
WRY_I0473_0	Religious prose	15ab 3pl	x	we haue gifen~ to god þoo thinges þiat we may þof þai be lytill & few þan~ comes he into þe saule brj
WRY_I0496_0	Religious prose	15a2 3pl	x	. & namely men of holy chyrche . and al cristen pepul yof yei bene poor~ & at lower degre yen yu . suppose yt yei bene more holye;
WRY_I0592_0	Religious prose	15b2 3pl	x	world ye whilk yem list luf yen in god yair saueour~ . Bot yof ye saules of haly men <fol. 209ra> worthily worshipped god & wonderfully be
WRY_I0592_0	Religious prose	15b2 3pl	x	war riche in gostly godes he list<> to me of grace & ioy yof yei be ful of fauour & vile lustes of body . bot in ye day of dome yai sal i
WRY_I0592_0	Religious prose	15b2 3s	besubj	suer~ be cristis wonds or blode yt euer-more es grete syn yof it be soth yat he sueris . for it sounes in irreuerence of ihesu crist or if
WRY_I0592_0	Religious prose	15b2 3s	subj	brynnand 3ernyng of dede of lycherye & yt es dedely syn al hyf he fayle of dede . & on yt maner we may syn many-sith on a daythurgh si<
WRY_I0592_0	Religious prose	15b2 2s	indic	mans name es writen bot yt kepes his commandments . And all if you thinkes yis commandments & other thinges yt falles to perfitylyun<
WRY_I0597_0	Religious prose	15b2 3s	indic	a envyous man þiat on oþer gosse be-syde hyme thoffe he þar gothe besyde hyme to hyme no herme . And eis wolde the eny<
WRY_I0597_0	Religious prose	15b2 3s	subj	it gre uys a hownde þat a man gose by þe way þoffe þe man do hyme no harme & elllys he wolde not barke vppon hyme
WRY_I0598_0	Religious verse	14b2 3s	subj	trew kidde Fro godde may no3t yat theft . [be] hidde And yof he schape here ye laghe of lande To goddes laghe hym be-houes stande For wher
WRY_I0598_0	Religious verse	14b2 3s	x	mercy ouer-large yis . [es] a synn gretly to charge For all if leuede ay als a swyne He wenes yat godde will hym nocht tyneyer haldes he
WRY_I0598_0	Religious verse	14b2 3s	subj	has no3t ye pay of ye dett Namely at ye day yat is sett All if ye conaunt slike ware 3tt if ye wedde wer worth mareye dett amounte my<
WRY_I0598_0	Religious verse	14b2 3s	besubj	wheder he take more or lesse A priuy thefe he yat es Bot all if he be here for trew kidde Fro godde may no3t yat theft . [be] hiddeAnd j
Yorks_I0199	Religious verse	15b 3s	wsubj	fond a kirke vp raisede . & di3t ful quantly Ye Bysschop yof he wer~ glad yer-of . he had ful gret ferly He wiste no3t how hit yide come
Yorks_I0199	Religious verse	15b 3s	besubj	his hynd Euer mor~ yai ar in kar~ . in wo & lastyng pyne Al if yat be out of hell . ouer all wt-outen dowte Ye hote brenmand fyre of hel
YorksNW_I03	Religious verse	15 3pl	x	awngell no man yat yai ne for drede sall tremell yan All if yai wate yat yai sall be saue yhit sall yai yat day dred haueNocht for j
YorksNW_I05	Religious prose	15 1pl	x	er~ here wend wt god to yat life euermare lastes . And all if we ille doe till endeles paine Þh yar~ ar~ other seven pointes of criste

corpus	text	genre	date	person	verb	example
PV AD	religious verse	14	3pl	x		on tat be good & priuee,Tat tou mowe ti conseil telle; lest te oter failen te. 30For summe ben at ti borde ti frende; ac at ti nedē
PV AD	religious verse	14	2s	subj		tou art in baret brou?th.¶ To Newfangel ne be tou nou?th; lest tou finde vntrewe.Tine olde frende tat tou fonded haste; bileue tou for no i
PV AD	religious verse	14	3pl	x		men; ti good by ti daye;Ne bileue it nou?th to oter men; lest tai te bitraye. Page 84 Ne delite te nou?th to gete children; many & vnmv.
PV Aymon	History	15	2pl	would		but I fered me full sore to telle you therof, lest ye wolde have ben dysplayed wyth me for it
PV Babees	education, verse	15	3s	subj		aske no bette. 104Wype thi mouthe when tou wyll drinke,Lest it foule thi copys brinke;Kepe clene thi fyngeres, lypes, & chine,Fore tou
PV Babees	education, verse	15	3pl	would		service,Be nat to hasty on brade for to byte,Of gredynesse lest men wolde the endwyte.*. [a-wite.] 28 ¶ Grennyng and mowes at the tablē
PV Babees	education, verse	15	2s	subj		mete*. [brede it] is nat diewe;With ful mowthe speke nat, lest thow do offence; 32Drynk nat bretheles*. [bridlid] for hast ne neclige
PV Babees	education, verse	15	3s	x		Brynge no knyves vnsoured to the table;Fil nat thy sponne, lest in the cariageit went beside, whiche were nat comendable; 60Be quyke ar
PV Babees	education, verse	15	2s	subj		iowis with breed, it is not dewer;with ful mout speke not lest tou do offence; 32Drinke not bridelid for haste ne necligence;Kepe cle
PV Babees	education, verse	15	3s	subj		Bringe no foule knyues vnto te table;Fille not ti spoon lest in te cariageIt scheede bi side, it were not commendable. 60Be quik & i
PV Babees	education, verse	15	3pl	x		be neuere to tale-wijs,Ne ouer myrie, ne ouer sadde,Lest in ti berynge men acounte tee ouer nyce;Kepe euere te meene, and euere be i
PV Babees	education, verse	15	2s	subj		60And flee al letcherie in wil and dede [page 189] Lest tou come to yuel preef,For alle ti wittis it wolde ouer leder,And bringe tee
PV Babees	education, verse	15	3s	subj		the attendant the meaning of the word.] hyt to lowd / lest youre souerayne hit here. Page 135 284Wrye not youre nek a doyle*. [i
PV Babees	education, verse	15	3s	subj		estates shalle sitte in the hall,tan reson with youre self lest youre lord yow calle; 1164¶ Thus may ye devise youre marshallynge, likē
PV Babees	education, verse	15	3pl	x		or ale,To thy messe of kochyn be sett in sale; 44¶ Lest men sayne tou art hongur betcn,Or eillis a gioten tat alle men wyten,Ioke ty
PV Babees	education, verse	15	3s	subj		tat alle men wyten,Ioke ty naylys ben clene in blythe,Lest ty felaghe lothe ther-wyth. 48¶ Byt not on thy brede and lay hit doun, i
PV Babees	education, verse	15	3s	subj		gate hase hy?t,Thou schalle fulfyllie hit with alle ty my?t,Lest god te stryk with grete veniaunce,And pyt te in-to sore penaunce. 204¶
PV Babees	education, verse	15	3s	subj		ty counselle yf tou schewe,Be war tat he be not a schrewe,Lest he disclaundyrt te with tongAmonge alle men, bothe olde and ?ong. 248¶ I
PV Babees	education, verse	15	2s	besubj		negh, logh ne heghe; 324¶Iet not te post be-cum ty staf,Lest tou be callet a dotet daf;Ne delf tou neuer nose thyrlēWith thombe ne fyng
PV Babees	education, verse	15	3pl	x		764Te potage fyrst with brede y-coruyn,Couerys hom agayn lest tey ben storuyn;With fysshe or fleshh yf [they] be serued,A morselle ter-o
I BARTHOL	documents	15	3s	besubj		/ "therefore, my goode lorde / leste hapley my wykynes be more than thy copyous 1r5 goodnys / Loo, heyr befo
M Bers_16761b_Q	Religious prose	15	2pl	x		heuene ne bi erþe . ne bi eny oþer oþ ; lest 3e falle vnder þe dome of god . And seynt Jon crisostom seiþ : .
M Bers_16761b_Q	Religious prose	15	3s	besubj		us god in mynde . as þe prophete rekeneþ : . Lest he be put out of mynde a-monge þe chosenē of god . as þe prophe
I BRIGITTA	fiction (saints' leg	15	3pl	x		kepe tat he be nott seeke of vnresonable abstynence, leste be sych sekenehs hys prayers or prechyng or other goode dedes ter-by i
I BRIGITTA	fiction (saints' leg	15	3pl	should		picke wordes of charitee and of the loue of God, lest they schulde turne me or trouble me from the delites of 1p112 the
I BOESKE	Chaucer, handbo	x	3s	subj		may lesm it; 115 as who seith, he mot ben alwey agast, lest he lese that he wot wel he may lese it. For which, the continuel dre
I BRUT1	history	15	3pl	should		fors te verr of Alured & Edward, 1r12 leste tai shulde ben defoulede & misdou trou3 tis wetre, wherefore she sent
I BRUT2	historical chronic	15	3s	should		' nay, ' & contrarie hem; but noteles he was agast lest it sholde be eny preiudice a3ens te I,ope. Long he 1r8 taried hem or he w
PV CA	verse	14	3s	indic		I may be resoun calle / Humilite most worth of alle. / And lest it costeth to maintiene, / In al the world as it is sene; / For w / ...
M Cambs_L0698_Q	Alliterative verse	15	3pl	x		e betere And sithen he radde religious here rewle to kepe laste þe king and his conseil+3our comunes apeire And be stiward in 3ore :
I CAPLIVES	biography of sair	15	3s	wsubj		to flesch abstined he 1r12 euyr, lest tat he wer sek, tann torw counsell of his frendis he wold ete sum. Fy;
I CAXTAYM1	romance	15	3pl	should		weete agen for pite that he had / leste his brethern sholde have ony harme for love of hym / For it play
I CAXTAYM1	romance	15	3pl	should		that kept hym for fere of Reynawd, leste he & his brethern shold have rescued him / & thise knyghtes ledde
I CAXTAYM1	romance	15	3pl	should		doo no thyng at all of that ye say, leest your limmes should he hurt' / 'by my berde, ' sayd Oger, 'I shal

I	CAXTAXM1.i.x	romance	I5	2pl	would	me full sore to telle you therof, lest ye wolde have ben dysplayed wyth me for it / but sith that ye have of
I	CAXTAXM2.i.x	romance	I5	2pl	should	And hath sayd that he shall not kepe hym longe alyve, leest ye & I shold rescue hym. And here is xx. li of i r8 money that charlemagn
I	CAXTAXM2.i.x	romance	I5	3s	should	as the souper lasted, he durste not ete nor drynke / leest that Mawgys sholde werke witcherafte i r16 vpon hym / but mawgis ete ryght
I	CAXTAXM2.i.x	romance	I5	2pl	should	for he fereth you somoche i r16 that he dare not abyde you, leest ye sholde make hym to be hanged, by cause he dyde stele you so falsly
I	CAXTAXM2.i.x	romance	I5	3s	should	/ and oger wyth grete payne kept his eyen fro wepyng, leest charlemagn shold not perceyve his sorowfull herte. i p424 <
I	CAXTBLAN.i.x	romance	I5	3s	might	in herte, for fere that he had, lest he myght not brynge his entrepryse at an ende, and rode thus, thy
I	CAXTBLAN.i.x	romance	I5	3s	should	made hit to be knownen to Rubyon, lest he sholde departe thens, whiche was right loyous of te tydnges, for i
I	CAXTBLAN.i.x	romance	I5	3pl	should	enter into the brode see agayne, leste they sholde haue smytten hemself agrounde / and so wythdrew hensylf i
I	CAXTCUR.i.x	letters, private	I5	3s	subj	i r8 hym not to entre in to it / leste he after repente / like as hier after folowe / and late translated o
I	CAXTPRO1.i.x	preface	x	3s	subj	tadyse hym not to entre in to it / leste he after repente / like as hier after folowe / and late translated out of
I	CAXTQUAT.i.x	sermon	I5	3s	subj	fals desyre and take no man his good ayenst his wylle lest it falle to you as it dyd to them. And thynke also that wyth_oute
I	CAXTQUAT.i.x	sermon	I5	3s	subj	Therefore thou shalt take it in as hole as thou mayst lest ony parte abyde in thy teeth, for in the leste parte is hole Godk
I	CAXTQUAT.i.x	sermon	I5	3s	subj	Be not glad of the falle or euylfare of thy neyghbour lest God turne his i r20 wreth fro hym to the and so thou sholdest falle in the
I	CAXTQUAT.i.x	sermon	I5	3s	subj	Lord God", sayth the prophete, "as water, not as oyle lest the fatnes abyde or as mylke lest the whytnes apere ne as wyne lest t
I	CAXTQUAT.i.x	sermon	I5	3s	subj	water, not as oyle lest the fatnes abyde or as mylke lest the whytnes apere ne as wyne lest the saunour abyde". Thou heldest out thy he
I	CAXTQUAT.i.x	sermon	I5	3s	subj	abyde or as mylke lest the whytnes apere ne as wyne lest the saunour abyde". Thou heldest out thy he that shryuest the of
M	Ches_L0043_OK	Verses treatise, R4 i 5b1	I5	3s	subj	e teches ry3t / þu that stondys so sure on sete war~ lest þy hede falle to þy fete yf My chylde yf þu stonde at &tt
M	Ches_L0043_OK	Verses treatise, R4 i 5b1	I5	3s	subj	yf þu schewe Be-war þt he be not a schrewe lest he disclaundry þe wt tong Amonge alle men bothe olde & 3ong yf Be ker
M	Ches_L0043_OK	Verses treatise, R4 i 5b1	I5	3pl	x	as a dombe freke Syn god hase laft the tonge to speke lest menn sey be sibbe or couthe 3ond+is a mon wt-ouen mouthesfol. l7v>while i
M	Ches_L0043_OK	Verses treatise, R4 i 5b1	I5	2s	besubj	logh ne hegh let not þe post be-cum þy staf lest þu be callat a dotet daf Ne delf þu neuer nose-thyrlawt thombe
M	Ches_L0104_OK	Secular verse; A i 5 / 6	I5	2pl	x	my solace my lady fre & yet in mornynge am j stade Of me lest ye have no pete yf bot if j fynd you trew to trist j mot say yen~ j am lorr
M	Ches_L0104_OK	Secular verse; A i 5 / 6	I5	2pl	x	lof j am oute-cast Hit will me greue j wot ful sor~ lest ye for-sake me at the last allas for loue my lif lif is lor- yf Mi-m-owne c
M	Ches_L0104_OK	Secular verse; A i 5 / 6	I5	3s	besubj	is for-slatered who clymbes yt clif on~ so knetered Cleue lest be his cors as all for-clatered wt cragge <disappears into binding> <blank
PV	CM	religious versc. h	I4	3s	should	They it be not te most Cyte / Of dignyte lest shuld yt not be / Of the shalle he be borne & bred
PV	CM	religious versc. h	I4	3pl	x	fulle faire was fed / wit soiten & roste & wilde bred. / lest tai no?t for coste ne squink / & gode wine tai
PV	CM	religious versc. h	I4	2pl	x	tei seide fle wit ti meyne / lest ?e be lost wit tis cite
PV	CM	religious versc. h	I4	2pl	x	Til ?e te ?ondir feld to take / lest ?e be take tese among
PV	CM	religious versc. h	I4	1s	besubj	com wit me / lorde now sende me sum rede / A?ein esau lest I be dede / For man tat tou wol
PV	CM	religious versc. h	I4	3pl	will	She seide son worche not tis wise / lest alle wol vp on vs rise
I	COOKERY.i.x	handbook, cooki	I5	3s	subj	late it boile no more then, but sette it on fewe coles, lest the licoure wax colde. And ten take fressh venyson, and water hit; seth hit
PV	CT. Canon Ycom	Chaucer	I4	2pl	x	Ye that it use, I rede ye it leete, / lest ye lese al; for bet than nereve is late.
PV	CT. Canon Ycom	Chaucer	I4	3s	subj	al that ye may rape and renne. / Withdraweth the fir, lest it to faste brenne; / Medleth namooore with
PV	CT. Clerk's Tale	Chaucer	I4	1s	x	wyf. And heer take I my leeve / Of yow, myn owene lord, lest I yow greve. / The smok, quod he,
PV	CT. Clerk's Tale	Chaucer	I4	2s	subj	of swich mervaille / As of grisildis pacient and kynde, / lest chichevache yow swelwe in hire entraille! /
PV	CT. Man of Law	Chaucer	I4	3s	would	my sighte agayn! / This lady weex affrayed of the soun, / lest that hir housbonde, shortly for to sayn, / Wolde hire for jhesu cristes lo

PV	CT, Merchant's Tale	Chaucer	I4 3pl	x	And she obeyeth, be hire lief or looth. / But lest that precious folk be with me wrooth, / How that he wroghte, I dar nat to 3
PV	CT, Miller's Tale	Chaucer	I4 3pl	x	Have do, quod she, com of, and speed the faste, / lest that oure neighbores thee espie. / This
PV	CT, Monk's Tale	Chaucer	I4 3s	would	/ Withinne the feeld that dorste with hire fighte, / lest that she wolde hem with hir handes slen,
PV	CT, Parson's Tale	Chaucer, sermon	I4 1pl	should	god forbad us for to ete, ne nat touchen / It, lest per aventure we sholde dyen./
PV	CT, Physician's Tale	Chaucer	I4 2pl	x	Looke wel that ye unto no vice assente, / lest ye be dampned for youre wikke entente;
PV	CT, Second Nun's Tale	Chaucer	I4 3s	subj	Wel oghten we to doon al oure entente, / lest that the feend thurgh ydelnesse us hente. /
PV	CT, Second Nun's Tale	Chaucer	I4 3s	besubj	O lord, my soule and eek my body gye / Unwemmed, lest that it confounded be.
PV	CT, Shipman's Tale	Chaucer	I4 3s	subj	This swere I yow on my professioun. / Telleth youre grief, lest that he come adoun; / And hasteth yow, and gooth youre wey anon.
PV	CT, Shipman's Tale	Chaucer	I4 1s	might	If any dettour hath in myn absence / Ypayed thee, lest thurgh thy negligence / I myghte hym axe a thing that he hath payed.
PV	CT, Summoner's Tale	Chaucer	I4 3pl	x	dronke make, / But there in abstinence preye and wake, / lest that they deyden. Taak heede what I seye! / But they be sobre that for the
PV	CT, Summoner's Tale	Chaucer	I4 3s	subj	Ne with no wood man walke by the weye, / lest thee repente; -- I wol no farther seye.
I	DANA YEN IX	sermon	I4 3s	besubj	/ tet amang te bestes / man het tane leste mout be te bodie. Efter man to te otre lemes y-dobled / ase te e3en / [anc
M	Derbys_10257b	Religious prose	I5ab 3s	should	. And toke all his bokes And ber~ hem [in] to the see . leste the sauer of hem shuld effecte any man if thay had b[r]ende . And whan he
I	DICTS IX	philosophy	I5 3s	wsbj	best tempered and that drank leste wyne were most worshipped and moost preised, & nowe te grittist gourme
PV	D/KS	chronicle, prose	I5 3s	would	he wold uttirly take upon hym for to slee the Kyng, lest thurgh his tirannye and covetise he wold destruy this reume of Scotteland;
PV	D/KS	chronicle, prose	I5 3s	would	hym, he wold uttirly take upon hym for to slee the Kyng, lest thurgh his tirannye and covetise he wold destruy this reume of Scotteland;
PV	D/KS	chronicle, prose	I5 3s	will	to have. With here we have cause gretely to drede here, lest sheo woll pursue, and laboure for to do vengeance upon hus." And soth hit w
PV	EC	chronicle, prose	I5 3s	x	parlement that thay sholde not mystrete the said Oweyne, lest he made the Walshmen arise; and thay ansuerde and saide thay set nou't be t
PV	EC	chronicle, prose	I5 3pl	would	And ser Henri Percie? hed was snyte of and set vp at York, lest his men wolde haue saide that he hadde be alive. And ser Thomas Percy his v
PV	EC	chronicle, prose	I5 3s	would	tyranny of the forseide erlle of Wylshyre and of other, lest he wolde exerceyse his vengeance vppon thaym, as he had done vppon thaym at
PV	EC	chronicle, prose	I5 3pl	would	malyce of the quene and the duke of Somerset and other, leste they wolde have spoyled the cyte,?for as moche as the quene with her [foli
I	EQUAT IX	handbook, astro	I5 2s	subj	to ney to the closere of his signes list xc thow perce the hole [foramen] 3 of thi commune centre defferent anys /
I	EQUAT IX	handbook, astro	I5 3s	subj	centre defferent anys / or elles x6 list the hole breke 3 [t=t]=c= / this epicicle mot haue suffisaunt thikkennes
I	FAMDIAL IX	educational ficti	I5 3s	besubj	seyde, 'Syres,' quod he, 'y haue called yow togedre lest that yt be thought y do thys acte allone r25 wythoute counseyle. Neuyrthe
I	FAMDIAL IX	educational ficti	I5 3s	should	same offyce, whyche hys fader wulde not haue suffrad lest that hys house by manyfolds enorece of offycers schulde excede othyr]
I	FAMDIAL IX	educational ficti	I5 3s	subj	tou hatest thyn offyce. Attropos schulde not come hastily lest r30 sche breke the threde or yt be perfyetely wounde vp. Do therfor, r
PV	FCEB	Bible	I4 1pl	x	bote of te tre tat is a-mydde paradys we ne etet no?t, lest we dyen.' To seyde te serpent, 'Nay, dye schul ?e no?t, for God wot wel tat
PV	FCEB	Bible	I4 3s	subj	of us, knowynge bote good & yuel: and terfore loke ?e now lest he take of te tre of lyf & ete & lyue euere more.' & to God putt hym out of
PV	FCEB	Bible	I4 2s	besubj] hem & amende oure lyfing*. [?g on erasure, S. lyfes P.1, lest tou be holden a false sernaunt to God in te day of dome, for huydynge of ti
PV	FCEB	Bible	I4 3pl	would	tat he ne toke non*. [no P.] suche veniaunce on his pepel, lest te men of Egypt wolden seye tat he*. [om. P.] had y-lad hem in-to hulles to
PV	FCEB	Bible	I4 1s	x] wit te, for y se wel tat tis pepel is of an hard hed, lest y destruye hem in te weye tyderward.' To te pupel made muche sorowe, & Moy;
PV	FCEB	Bible	I4 3s	subj	t y-baptized none of ?ow, [verse 15] bote Crispen & Gayen; lest eny man sugge, tat ?e ben y-baptized in my name. [verse 16] Safe ich bapty;
PV	FCEB	Bible	I4 2pl	x	[verse 15] & ?ef ?e bytet & gnawet to-gedere, byset ?ou lest ?e ben y-wasted away eferichone of oter. [verse 16] &*. [Dominica xiiii po;
PV	FCEB	Bible	I4 2s	besubj	such a man in te spiryt of softnesse; byholdynge ti-selfe lest tat tou be y-temptyd. [verse 2] On of ?ow bere oteres burtenes, & so ?e sci
PV	FCEB	Bible	I4 3s	subj	y ne abode no lengere, bote sende to knowe ?oure fait, lest he tat temptet haue y-tempted ?ou, & oure trauayle be y-mad weyn. [verse 6]

PV	<i>FCEB</i>	Bible	14	lpl	x	tat we han y-h[er]ed*. [y hy?ed, S.P. Vulg. audivimus.], lest tat we fleten away*. [lest precedes away, P.]. [verse 2] For ?if tat word t
PV	<i>FCEB</i>	Bible	14	3s	x	28] Toro? feyt he haledwed pask, and te schedyng of blod, lest he touched hem tat wasted te furste [P folio 84b] bygeten tinges of Egipcy?
PV	<i>FCEB</i>	Bible	14	3s	subj	Godes churchche? [verse 6] ne tilke tat is late y-baptysed, lest he be hofen up in-to pruyde & falle in-to te dom of te defel. [verse 7] For
PV	<i>FCEB</i>	Bible	14	3pl	would	strenkte: tei dredde to puple, 9in auenture tat9*. [9-9 lest S.P.D.] tei wolde stone hem. [verse 27] Ande whanne tei hade ledde hem fort
PV	<i>FCEB</i>	Bible	14	3s	subj	byheste be y-lafte to entren [P folio 75] in-to his reste, leste ter be y-founde any of ous fayle ter-hennes*. [h above the line; second n
PV	<i>FCEB</i>	Bible	14	3pl	x	worschypen tei hure lordes [in]*. [& S.P.] alle worschupe, leste te name of God & his doctrine be biasphe-med. [verse 2] And tilke tat habbe
I	<i>FISTULA</i> .ix	handbook.med	15	3s	should	one should not know the charm lest perchance it should lose the virtues given by God. [r[The_following_
I	<i>GESTAROM</i> .ix	educational.ficti	14	3s	subj	not founde in synne, in tyme of deth, lest hit be founden ti enemy. And terfore let vs study for to norissh our Fadir,
PV	<i>GKG</i>	romance	14	3s	should	misy and myre, mon al hym one, / Carande for his costes, lest he ne keuer schulde / To se þe seruyse of þat syre, þat on þat self nyȝt /
PV	<i>GKG</i>	romance	14	3s	subj	Kysse at your comaundement, as a knyȝt faillez, / And fire, lest he displesse yow, so plede hit no more.' /
PV	<i>GKG</i>	romance	14	1s	wsbj	'my dere, þat speche, / For þat durst I not do, lest I deuyed were; / If I were werned, I were wrang, i wysse, gif I profered.'
PV	<i>GKG</i>	romance	14	3s	wsbj	hir luf, oþer lodly refuse. / He cared for his cortaysye, lest crāpayn he were, / And more for his meschef gif he schulde make symne, /
M	<i>Glosses_L6980_Q</i>	Religious verse	14b2	3s	should	be ycast And in þre dredfol day þat schal come last he scholde also cnowe what þe wordle is þe which is fol of por
M	<i>Glosses_L7040_Q</i>	Religious verse	15a1	3pl	indic	werkys and godes lawe Ne what hymself ys and þt ys leste Bote lyueth as wytyles beste That noder haþe wytte wyll no mynde That
M	<i>Glosses_L7220_Q</i>	Medica	15a1	3s	bsbj	& persoliye But he schal no3t eile more vse moist metus lest þe blod be corrupt & his complexion a-peyred yer by yth And þes
PV	<i>Gty</i> !l	romance	14	3s	subj	Wherfor y counsaillie, thou hense flee, / Leste he take greuously the, / Yf thou befounde in this Citee.' /
M	<i>Herefs_L7330_Q</i>	Allientive verse	14/15	3s	bsbj	defendeþ To writen in wyndowes : of eny wel dedes leste pruyde be peynted þere ; and pompe of þe worlde For god knowe
M	<i>Hers_L9430_Q</i>	Religious prose	15ab	3pl	x	thorn; oure lord god & seyth þus Torne away myn eyen lest þei seen or byholde vanyte / Moore-ovyr þe ere sou keth and rec
I	<i>HIERON</i> .ix	biography of sai	15	3pl	x	Joye of Jerome shuld not be hidde to the worlde, lest thay that haue delyte to folowe the steppis of his holynesse, yf thay
PV	<i>Hoccleve</i>	verse (political?)	15	3pl	x	As thowe, my sone, had be a wiked wight. / And lest þat som men also, peraventure, / ...As thowe, my sone, had be a wiked
PV	<i>Hoccleve</i>	verse (political?)	15	2s	subj	what that ye schal be-fall: / Welth is ful slipir, be ware lest þou fall! / (130. Hoccleve.): § "þou þat
PV	<i>Hoccleve</i>	verse (political?)	15	3s	x	miscarie, / And fro the knowleging of god to varie; / And lest smert neede made hem god
PV	<i>Hoccleve</i>	verse (political?)	15	2s	subj	Now be war, soné, lest þat þou folye. / ...
PV	<i>Hoccleve</i>	verse (political?)	15	3s	subj	I am adrad, god is nat in þis place; / Go we fast hennés, lest þat hys vengeance / ffal on vs!
PV	<i>Hoccleve</i>	verse (political?)	15	3s	subj	him of it to[Ne we ne dar not lete hym of it R.] knowe, / Lest oure compleynte oure seluen ouerthrowe. / ...
PV	<i>Hoccleve</i>	verse (political?)	15	2pl	x	Beth ware how þat ye wryte in swich matere, / Lest þat ye hurt and mayné concience. / ffor if þat execute be your prayere, /
PV	<i>Hoccleve</i>	verse (political?)	15	3s	wsbj	He bad men browe his body in þe see, / Lest vpon þe londe made were his bere, / Þe peple myghten vn-to hir Citee / His
PV	<i>Hoccleve</i>	verse (political?)	15	3s	might	where he his lord seeth[seeth R, seith H.] him mystake. / Lest þat his answe-re myghté[myght H R.] done offence / Vn-to his / ...
PV	<i>Hoccleve</i>	verse (political?)	15	3s	subj	in principum regimine, capitulo de Regis prouidencia.] / Lest þat[pat, om. H R.] vnawisid commocioun / Hym chaufé so, & sette his hert
PV	<i>Hoccleve</i>	verse (political?)	15	3s	subj	beren good witnessse y-now / That I sooth seye; and, lest ye leuee it naught, / I schal yow schewe what harmé haue I[] / ...
PV	<i>Hoccleve</i>	verse (political?)	15	2pl	x	he drow the curtyn sodenly, / And seide, "gooth hens, lest þe kyng yow here, / ffor þe curtyn hab herde al your matere." / ...
PV	<i>Hoccleve</i>	verse (political?)	15	3s	subj	othir folk in reuerence, / The more hym oghté payne hym, lest al þing / Othir folk passe in vertuous excellence. / Honour noȝt ellés is
PV	<i>Hoccleve</i>	verse (political?)	15	3s	might	gastnesse, / Hir eyen they out of hir heedés brente, / Lest sighte of hem, spotté myght[myght R.] her entente. /
PV	<i>Hoccleve</i>	verse (political?)	15	3s	subj	And þerto can so wel her tonge affyle, / That, lest þe fauour of frendschipe's corde, / Othir þan trouthe can sche not recorde.
PV	<i>Hoccleve</i>	verse (political?)	15	3pl	x	þat is to othir of bloodé nyre; / Beth ware! correct it! lest men of yow seye, / 'lo! whilom this was ffraunce of hye nobley!' / ...

PV <i>Hocclere</i>	verse (political?)	15	3s	subj	Make a-geyn him, but fayre & wel him trete, / Leste he roporte amys, & make vs schent; / To haue his wil,
PV <i>Hocclere</i>	verse (political?)	15	3s	subj	vse arigt, / That fro the wey of iustice he ne flitte, / Leste oure lord god hym from his gracé schitte, / Of whom al rightwis power is c
PV <i>Hocclere</i>	verse (political?)	15	3s	besubj	aviséd wel; it is my reed, / How ye your pardoun graunté, leste erreur / Of nycé pitee be your accusour."
PV <i>Hymns</i>	religion	15	2s	subj	Lord, do mercy or þat þou deeme, / Lest þou dampne þat þou hast wrougt: /
PV <i>Hymns</i>	religion	15	2s	subj	"Angils in hondis schullen beere þee / Lest þou spurne þi foot at a stoon." ' /
PV <i>Hymns</i>	religion	15	3s	subj	Pat y do þerto þat is in me, / Lest contempt lette me of forgeuenes. /
PV <i>Hymns</i>	religion	15	2s	subj	Swere bi no þing. þat God hap wrouht. /Be war. his wráþþe. lest þou hit wýnne. / But bisy be her.
PV <i>Hymns</i>	religion	15	2s	besubj	Ne ȝit his good. with wrong to haue. / For hit. lest þou to bale be brouht. /
PV <i>Hymns</i>	religion	15	2s	subj	þi likinge on þat lust be lent, / Lest þou singe þis song 'alas
PV <i>Hymns</i>	religion	15	2s	besubj	coueite þou nougt, / Ne opir good, wrong to haue, / Lest þou for it to bale be brougt. / ¶
I IMIT A.1x	religious, treatise	15	2s	besubj	not ti self better tan otir, lest peraenture tou r4 be had worse in te si3t of god, tat knowit what is inr
I IMIT A.1x	religious, treatise	15	2s	besubj	Loke tat tou cleue not to r24 hem, lest tou be take wit hem & perisshe. Lete ty tenkyng be to te hye god, and
I IMIT A.1x	religious, treatise	15	3s	besubj	Tempt_acon also folowit, lest man be proude of te 3ifte. The r20 deuel slepit neuere, and te flesshe is
I IMIT A.1x	religious, treatise	15	1s	besubj	lorde god, euerlast_yng troute; lest I dye & be made unfructuose, lest I be oonly amonissed outwarde, & I
I IMIT A.1x	religious, treatise	15	1s	besubj	lest I dye & be made unfructuose, lest I be oonly amonissed outwarde, & not sette a fire soinwarde. Terfore, lest
I IMIT A.1x	religious, treatise	15	3s	besubj	a fire so inwarde. Terfore, lest te worde herde & not done be r24 to me iugement, or te worde knowen and I
I IMIT A.1x	religious, treatise	15	3s	besubj	withdrawe not ti consolacion, r28 lest my soule be as erte witoute water to te. Lorde, teche me to do ti wille; I
I IMIT A.1x	religious, treatise	15	3s	besubj	from all worldly affeccion, r24 lest his inwarde beholding be lette, lest he be wrapped in & encombrid by e
I IMIT A.1x	religious, treatise	15	3s	besubj	lest his inwarde beholding be lette, lest he be wrapped in & encombrid by eny temporal comodite, or falleunder by eny
I IMIT A.1x	religious, treatise	15	2s	besubj	otir toru3 indisciplinacion, or elles lest tou be sodenly troubled & falle by witstonding of oter. Andty flesshe owit
I IMIT A.1x	religious, treatise	15	2s	besubj	tou be lafte amonge witoute sauour, lest tou be lifte up in succedyng of ti desire, and plesse tiself in r32 t
I IMIT A.1x	religious, treatise	15	3s	might	oter whiles pe aunsuerde, lest by his taciturnite occasion of offend_ynge r12 mi3t haue be yoven to te I
I IMIT A.1x	religious, treatise	15	2s	subj	tiself of abilite or of witte, lest tou displese god, of whom comet all good tat tou hast naturely. Ac_con
I IMIT A.1x	religious, treatise	15	3s	subj	cion & unlerne evel custom, lest litel & litel it bringe p13 te to gretter difficultie. O if tou
I IMIT A.1x	religious, treatise	15	2s	subj	is not behofull to r32 make te sure, lest tou waxe sluggish or proude. p36 There was a man in gret hevyn
I IMIT A.1x	religious, treatise	15	2s	subj	con_ceyued, me not councelde; lest te repente afterward, and tat displese tat first plesid, and tat tou I
I IMIT A.1x	religious, treatise	15	2s	subj	yea, in gode studies & desires, lest by importunyte tou falle into distraccion of mynde, lest tou engendre scl
I IMIT A.1x	religious, treatise	15	2s	subj	falle into distraccion of mynde, lest tou engendre sclandre r4 in otir toru3 indisciplinacion, or elles lest I
I IMIT A.1x	religious, treatise	15	3s	subj	tey seme not litel to te, be war lest tyn impacience cause tat. Neuerteles, whetir tei be smale, wheter tei
I IMIT A.1x	religious, treatise	15	3s	subj	go! strengte me wit heuenly mi3t, lest te olde man, te wrecchid r28 flesshe not 3it fully sugget to te spirit, h
I IMIT A.1x	religious, treatise	15	2s	subj	excitet ardently, liftit up mi3tily, lest tou wit tin ovne weight slide down to ertely tinges. For tou tak:
I IMIT A.1x	religious, treatise	15	3s	subj	me by tyme wit ti consola_cion, lest my soule faile for werynes & drynes of r4 mynde. Lorde, I biseche te tat
PV <i>KH</i>	romance	14	2s	indic	Me by houed gestes / Ich þe wolde rede ate lest / Þat þou horn knict makedest / Þi armes to him welde / God knict he schal
M <i>Lances_J0586p_</i>	Document, Award	15ab	3s	should	oyer shall bye turves of ye said John of Ashsetonȝ there lest yat sale shuld cast doвне ye mosse rent yt ye said John of Ashsetonȝ is po:
I LANILT.1x	religious, treatise	15	3pl	might	; scharpnes in tis iourney / lest bihaph r[f.73b] if tei delited hem; in tis deedli weye / tei my3t fo:

M	Norfolk_I0424_	[Religious prose	I4b2	Is	besubj	. where is yin endlees wysdam . tarye nou3t to wounde me . lest yat thurh yin taryinge j be lost fro ye . whom you hast dere bought . Renne
M	Norfolk_I0424_	[Religious prose	I4b2	2s	subj	you hast dere bought . Renne some lord and wounde me . lest yat you come to late . 3if you a-byde long . 3a . but wo is me yat j am sc
M	Norfolk_I0424_	[Religious prose	I4b2	Ipl	x	dere childe . turne a-3en good lady to yin first place . lest yat we lese ye also with oure good schepperde . and so in on tyme we forbe!
M	Norfolk_I4566_	[Religious verse	I5a	3s	indic	self [is] takyth he non kepe For hym-self yan knowyth he lest he fares as an vuskylful best . he folwes hys owyn wyl & nowth ellys As dai
M	Norfolk_I4646a_	[Religious verse, I5a2	3pl	x		. with his moder Marye but Joseph fonde þrei nou3t . lest þrei þrou3t in ony foly3e þit þe child hadde his sone
M	Norfolk_I4646a_	[Religious verse, I5a2	3s	subj		wende to Rome for þe trespas þit he hadde do . lest þre emperor hym nome þe emperor hem send wurd for all . ofryn
M	Norths_I0562_0	Semons, Wyclif I4b2	3pl	x		of folk is . þrat defenden to 3yue tribute to lordis lest þrei þrei lesen þer fleishly fredam more chargyng þre
M	Norths_I0562_0	Semons, Wyclif I4b2	3s	wsubj		þei were holde to don . bi þe lawe of god : but lest þer ypocrisie were known wiln priueli puttyn hym in prisoun . for me
M	Norths_I0562_0	Semons, Wyclif I4b2	3pl	x		e fifte puple lettynng tribute to be 3yuen to lordis . lest þrei lesen þer fleschly freedom . in þrat þrat þrei
M	NRX_I0468_OK	[Religious verse	I4b2	3s	subj	fele when he sal wende fra yis world oway hym suld nocht list nouthir night+ne day mirthe here ne biithe chere make bot alle ye welthes <
I	OSENEY.IX	documents/wilks/	I5	3s	besubj	of seynte Irl6 Ml3hell xij. d.; and, last by processe of tyme oony strife or question be i-sprunge vppon te saide tit
I	OSENEY.IX	documents/wilks/	I5	3s	might	execucion axith we have assynyd. But, last that the trowth of this thyng by succedyng of tyme my3ight be callidIrl24 ir
I	OSENEY.IX	documents/wilks/	I5	3s	might	owr execucion axid, haue assined. But [lest] tat te trowth of this thyng by succession of tyme my3ht be in-to
I	PASTON-5.IX	letters private / k	I5	3s	besubj	myn whyche Jacobyn, Wykis woman, hathe lest that she be flytting and that it be exchetyd. Item, I pray yow send me swy
I	PASTON-5.IX	letters private / k	I5	Is	besubj	me to tery tyll the money be com, lest that I be unpaid, for who comyth fyrst to the mylle, fyrst must grynd.
I	PASTON-6.IX	letters private / k	I5	2pl	would	not yowr desyre un to my lorde, lest ye [he] wolde have takyn yt to a dysplesur, or else to take a grete sympylr
I	PECDON.I.X	religious, treatise	I5	3s	besubj	deemet him owe to haue, or a nylling tat he haue hem, lest terbi oure glory be takun aweie or be lassid afore men; And wratte to
I	PECDON.I.X	religious, treatise	I5	3s	should	y holde to be in a goode meene, not ouer greet, leest it schulde be ouer Irl30 chargeose to te mynde, neitir ouer litil, leest it
I	PECDON.I.X	religious, treatise	I5	3s	should	be ouer Irl30 chargeose to te mynde, neitir ouer litil, leest it schulde be Irl8ouer derk to bring into remembraunce alle goddis com_m
I	PECDON.I.X	religious, treatise	I5	3s	subj	heedis Irl25 and feynyd pointis in stede of troutis, and lest he make his meditacioun startlyng, heedling, tumbling or reeling, and
PV	Pecock	religion	I5	3s	besubj	schewid to 3ou that 3e be the sones of list, lest peraventure, if 3e dispise this list so freeli [...], this list be take fr
PV	Pecock	religion	I5	3s	shall	and kepe her charge and enteresse, leste her negligence schal accuse hem in tyme to come,
PV	Pecock	religion	I5	3s	subj	be sones of obedience, as Petir wole, i. Petri ie cr.; leste that the clergie have nede forto compleyne upon 3ou to God,
PV	Pecock	religion	I5	3s	should	that bi recurse to be maad of hem into the seid writing, leste that therof the perfigt mynde schulde, bi kinde, falle away from hem,
I	PEPYS.IX	Bible (paraphrase	I5	3pl	x	Irl84 dursten nou3th schewen it for te Phariseus, leste hij ne weren done out of her synagoge -- for tat hij loueden mo:
I	PERSBL.A.IX	Chaucer, sermon	x	3s	subj	For certes ther bihoueth greet corage agains accidie lest that it ne swolwe the soule by the synne of sorwe or destroye it by wanhope
PV	PLM	religion?	I4	3s	shall	To suffre Pouerte hym to kerne,[[Tib. & St.]] / Leste off the wounde he schulde sterue[[Tib. & St.]]
PV	PLM	religion?	I4	3s	subj	"Leste it turne to thi damage; / ffor, who gothe to that mancyoun, / Gothe streyt
PV	PLM	religion?	I4	3s	should	That gan so sore at me to chace;-- / But lyst[[leste Tib., lest St.]] she sholde ha taken me, /
PV	PP	narrative	I4	2pl	x	Wercheth 3e werkes as 3e seen I-write . lest 3e worth naugt ber-inne.
PV	PP	narrative	I4	2pl	x	to make as S. techep I 3ow techeth F.] / Lest 3e be loste as be laborers were . pat labored vnder Noe.[[
PV	PP	narrative	I4	3s	subj	Quam oportet sapere . lest synne of pruyde wexe.[synne-pruyde] pruyde of syn] /
PV	PP	narrative	I4	3pl	would	Lette hem pat louede hym nat . lest bei wolde hym martyre.[martyre] martyry E
PV	PP	narrative	I4	3pl	x	to teche men ber-after / To be war of wylfulnesse . lest wondris arise. / And if it happe to
PV	PP	narrative	I4	3s	subj	And lerne to labore with londe . lest lyflode hym faile;

PV	PP	native	14	3pl	x	mony · more than ffor out ellis, / In glosinge of grette · lest greynes arise. /
PV	PP	native	14	3pl	x	[be-for] here reweles T; here rule HÜ. holde] kepe U.] / "Jeste be kyng and his Counsel · 3or Comunes apeire, [kyng
PV	PP	native	14	3pl	x	...[but] & H. til a] til on þe T; til þe H; er U.] / Leste þe Fend and heore flesch · fouleden heore soules; [þe-fle]
PV	PP	native	14	3s	subj	And leorne to labre wiþ lond · leste lyflode Faile; [lond] hondes U. lyflode]
PV	PP	native	14	3pl	x	And sithen he radde Religoun · here reule to holde- / "Jeste þe kyng and his conseil · 3owre comunes apþayre, / And ben stuwardes c
PV	PP	native	14	3pl	x	I wisse þe þat þou be i-war · leste þei þe dis seue.]
PV	PP	native	14	3s	besubj	Leste prude be peyntid þere · and pompe of þe worlde.[
I	PRYNCEst	courtesy book	15	1s	should	thay thre causis, I leue of that matiere, and also leste y sholde be shente in this p161 parti, the Sothe forto telle, i
PV	Purity	religious verse	14	3s	subj	He watz so scoumfit of his scylle, lest he skate hent,
PV	Purity	religious verse	14	2s	subj	And honest for te halyday, lest tou harme lache,
PV	Purity	religious verse	14	2pl	x	'Jest ?e be taken in te teche of tyrauntez here, / Loke 3e bowe now bi bot, bowe:
I	RECCOD1.txt	documents (char	15	3s	might	& ony a-gayne-holdyngs, for hym & hys heyrys: & lest tat hyt myht her-aftur be with-drawe, he put to thys wrytyng hys see]
I	RECCOD1.txt	documents (char	15	3s	wsobj	sacramentes of te churche sholde be ministird tere; & leste tat oni preiudice wer do to te person or vicari bi hit, he grauntid :
I	RECCOD1.txt	documents (char	15	3s	besubj	i-songe] r32 in a compotent howre in the parish chirche, lest hit be p94 defrauded in takyng of tythes. And all other every da
I	RECCOD1.txt	documents (char	15	3s	should	he 28 had of his yifte, as his charter witnesseth. And leste that the same Rauf or his heires shold rynne into harme thereof after
I	RECCOD2.txt	documents (char	15	3pl	should	by the workis of mercy to go ayenst ther spouse, lest peraunture to comyng of ony 8 frowardnesse other shold reuoke fro ther pi
PV	Repressor	religion	15	1s	x	not so leerned in the text of the Bible as 3e ben, lest that y [which haue experience of 3oure conuersacioun not according with the
PV	Repressor	religion	15	2s	subj	ete therof what is ynou3 and no more; lest thou ouer fillid caste it vp out agen, and thanne is it to thee vilonie: ar
PV	Repressor	religion	15	3s	should	3it y haue leefir so do than forto seie and write lasse; lest therbi schulde seeme to hem, that sufficient answer
PV	Repressor	religion	15	3pl	might	couthenot be 3ounn to her seid ij. obieciouns; and lest that ellis thei mykten trowe, that bi her powring in the Bible aloon thei n
PV	Repressor	religion	15	3pl	would	lest that summe reders wolden conceye and trowe ther bi that in tho iij. Reu
PV	Repressor	religion	15	3pl	x	men ougten be waar forto entirmete with like ymagis, lest that thei falle into lijck default;
PV	Repressor	religion	15	3s	besubj	and 3it for flattery and plesaunce, (lest gretter tirantrie be doon,) ben clepid gode doeris of her vndirlingis. /
PV	Repressor	religion	15	1s	besubj	3eue thou oonli necessities to mi lijflode; lest peraunture y be fillid, and be drawe to denye and seie, Who is the Lord?
PV	Repressor	religion	15	1s	x	and lest y compellid bi nedynes stele, and forswere the name of my God. Lo, how that
PV	Repressor	religion	15	3pl	x	thei schulen haue lasse thought and lasse kark and clayng lest her godis be lost and spilled, than thei schulden haue if thei were not
PV	Repressor	religion	15	3s	besubj	and wisly lete sum passe into lost, lest that better attendaunce to goostli deedis be therbi lost.
PV	Repressor	religion	15	3s	subj	al the perel which is in hauyng of grete richchess is, lest a man bere him not weel in forbering lustis; and the perel which is in
PV	Repressor	religion	15	3s	subj	which is in lacking richess is, lest a man bere him not weel and strongli in suffring of peyne.
PV	Repressor	religion	15	3s	subj	is interlineated by a later hand.] hise successours mad, lest he bi thilk breking bringe yn greet losse to hise
PV	Repressor	religion	15	3s	should	with the bridil the heed of his ambuler, lest iflif is added in the margin by a much (?) later hand: it would most naturz
PV	Repressor	religion	15	3pl	x	do amys and forto be of eny bad reule, lest thei of so credible witnesses be aspied and of her
PV	Repressor	religion	15	3pl	might	and therefore vnsauorili here; lest peraunture for the lak and the noun hauyng [...], enemyes mykten and wold
PV	Repressor	religion	15	3pl	x	neither he nedith housis to be lockid, lest men steale away him or his godis;
PV	Repressor	religion	15	1s	x	and seie, Who is the Lord? and leste y compellid bi nedines stele, and forswere[for sw] ...

I	ROLLHO2B.tmx	religious, treatise	14	2s	besubj	Off techyngne. r	Lerne tat tou canste note, lest tou be founden an vnprofftable techer; te good tat tou haste herde, seye }
I	ROLLHO2B.tmx	religious, treatise	14	3s	besubj	iusta, that is: "Take 3e techyng of amendement of maneres, lest oure lord bee agreued and 3e perissche fro the ri3te way". r	O how
I	ROLLHO2B.tmx	religious, treatise	14	2s	may		Truly yt behouet more to schone yuele ten to amende yt, leste paraenture whan tou falleste tere-ynne, tou mayste not avoyden yt.
I	ROLLHO2B.tmx	religious, treatise	14	3s	shall		verry displesaunce of hem tou3e it be neuer so shorte; and lest he schall fall in dispeire tell hym & arme hym with such tindis tat bene se
I	ROLLHO2B.tmx	religious, treatise	14	3s	subj		yeveth his chosyn children temporall ponysshingis here, lest he yeve hem euerlastyng vengeaunce ellys-where. This temptacion of impacier
I	ROLLHO2B.tmx	religious, treatise	14	3s	subj		tat is to sey saluacion or dampnacion. Neuerthelesse, lest he dispayre, he note lyfte vp his herte to god by hope, tenkyng & remembry
I	ROLLHO2B.tmx	religious, treatise	14	2s	subj		and taak to the this heelful techyng of amendement, lest tow perissche. Be-hold in this myroure and see what tow hast been, what tou
I	ROLLHO2B.tmx	religious, treatise	14	3s	subj		good; take noon hede who preyset tee, or who dyspyset tee, leste preysyng dysceyue tee, or blamyng lete tee. If tou sette not be preysyng
I	ROLLHO2B.tmx	religious, treatise	14	2s	may		be ry3te ware. Take good avysemente what tou seyeste, lest tou mayste, not calle a3en tat tat tou seydeste. Flee te chaunces of tunge
I	ROLLHO2B.tmx	religious, treatise	14	2s	subj		be to tee. ¶ Hynder noman wit ti wytnes; do noman harne, lest tou suffre te same. Kepe manerlynes, kepe ry3tewysnes; defende noman a3er
I	ROLLHO2B.tmx	religious, treatise	14	3s	subj	r	Be not glade vpon te deet of tin enemye, leeste peraenture vppon te falle te same, 3he and leeste god turne hys wrate fi
I	ROLLHO2B.tmx	religious, treatise	14	3s	subj		enemye, leeste peraenture vppon te falle te same, 3he and leeste god turne hys wrate fro hym to tee. Who forsoke ioyet of te falle of hys
PV	RSBH	romance, verse	15	3s	wsubj	SN.]	Tat no poisoun was ter in.*. [was] were MC. Tat?ter] Lest ter were ony poysoun E.]*. [1931 f.: He made hyr drynke fyrst truly,Lyst :
PV	RSBH	romance, verse	15	3pl	x		stroke he gaue Bevoun,And Beues for ffeynt bere hym lowe*lesteHandes and armes bothe cut out,Hedes trendlyngc al about.O.]Bede bodyes qu
I	SERMWORC.tmx	sermon	15	2s	besubj		te feith & te rithful lawes of holi 660 chirche, lest te be infect with tis fowl lepir' of herisie; and tan, 3if te tus do:
I	SERMWORC.tmx	sermon	15	3s	subj		dome in any cause 765 tat towchet is sogectis, lest tat a wil reproue him of his owne mysdedes & of his owne mysleyung'.
I	SPECHRI.tmx	sermon	15	2s	subj		Loke thou not lye for freende ne foo, Lest thou thy saule [ful] gretly dere. Augustinus: Thre kyndes ther be of]
I	SPECHRI.tmx	sermon	15	3s	subj		sette be-for that schuide be be-hynde, Leste he for fleschly luste, vanite and synne Lese heuen blys ar
M	Staffs_L0189_OH	Religious verse	15a2	3pl	subj		let hit be selid opynle & make þi soule a sekyr way lest þi sekatours don not truly Ensampil be oþr;er se þu may Be
M	Staffs_L0193_OH	Semons, Religio	15ab	3s	subj		wherfor gentyll knyght gos hens fast & saue þiy-selfe lest he les þe as he woll me ¶ Damesell <lat>quod</lat> george þt v
M	Staffs_L0779_OH	Medica	15b	3s	subj		& the webbe shall wer~ a-way . / <linefiller> Who-so haues lest his speche <space for initial, with t indicated>Ake the Jus of sauge or of
M	Staffs_L4245_OH	Religious verse	15b2	3pl	x		make <lat></lat> Also loke they make no hydde wedding~ lest All ben cursyd yn~ that Doyng~ prest & clerke & oþr;er mo þt Ser
M	Staffs_L4245_OH	Religious verse	15b2	3s	x		hast envyed thyn vndurlyng~ For he was good & thryvyng~ Or lest he had passyd the Jn eny vertu or Any Degre hast þru for hate or Envy
M	Staffs_L4286_OH	Religious prose	15a2	1s	besubj		; Lord let me neuer more redy bee . Jn dedly synne lest i be shent . I pray ay the lady meke & mylde . þt thou wolt my prayon
I	SYON.tmx	rules	15	3s	subj		founde gylty he must algaates be comytted to pryson, leste one scabbyd schepe infecte al the flokke. Neuertheles yf so be that l
I	SYONSIST.tmx	rules	15	3s	besubj		done mesurably and somewhat in the spirit of softenes, leste that the gylty thorough to moche suche blamyng, be so gretly of
I	SYONSIST.tmx	rules	15	3s	subj		a per_sone r20 moste algaates be comytted to pryson, leste one stabbed schepe infecte al the flokke. Penaunce. What
I	SYONSIST.tmx	rules	15	3s	subj		that they kepe wele ther scrowes and bylles indented, leste any thyng go r5 oute of mende. Forthemore they owe to haue gret
I	SYONSIST.tmx	rules	15	2pl	x		to 3our consciences. And that 3ette ryght warely, leste 3e deme 3owre souereyne, and haply cause othor to grudge a3enst her i
PV	T&C	romance	14	3pl	might		his herte gan to sprede and rise, / And softe sighed, lest men myghte hym here, / And cau gt a 3eyn his firste playinge chere. /
PV	T&C	romance	14	3s	subj		Repentyng hym that he hadde euere i-laped / Of lous folk, lest fully the descente / Of scorn fille on hym self; but what he mente,
PV	T&C	romance	14	3s	wsubj		Of scorn fille on hym self; but what he mente, / Lest it were wist on any manere syde, / His woo he gan dissimilen and hide.
PV	T&C	romance	14	3pl	x		Therfor a tittle he gan him forto borwe /of other siknesse, lest men of hym wende / That the hote fire of loue hym brende,
PV	T&C	romance	14	2s	subj		And wel woot I thow mayst do me no reste; / But lest thow deme I truste nat to the, / Now herke, frend, for thus it stant with n
PV	T&C	romance	14	1s	x		"If god wol, thow art nat agast of me, / Lest I wolde of thi lady the bygyle; / Thow woost thy self whom that I loue,

PV <i>T&C</i>	romance	I4	3s	should	And vp hise eighen caste he, that in feere / Was Pandarus lest that in frenesie / He sholde falle, or elles soone dye;
PV <i>T&C</i>	romance	I4	3s	may	Quod Pandarus, "thow haet a ful gret care / Lest that the Cherl may falle out of the moone. / Whil, lord, I hate nyce far /
PV <i>T&C</i>	romance	I4	3s	subj	And for the loue of god and ek of me, / Cache it anon, lest aventure slake. / What sholde I lenger proces of it make? / 3if me goure
PV <i>T&C</i>	romance	I4	3s	may	... "O fle naught in -- he seeth vs, I suppose -- / Lest he may thynken that ge hym eschuwe." / "Nay, nay," quod she,
PV <i>T&C</i>	romance	I4	2pl	x	To mowen swich a knyght don lyue or dye? / But al passe i, lest ge to longe dwelle; / ffor for o fyn is al that euere I telle.
PV <i>T&C</i>	romance	I4	1pl	x	may goodly / 3oure tyme se, taketh of hem 3oure leue, / Lest we to longe hise restes hym byreuee.",
PV <i>T&C</i>	romance	I4	3pl	x	to slepe and seyde, "if ge be wise, / Swouneth nought now, lest more folk arise." / What myghte or may the sely la / ...
PV <i>T&C</i>	romance	I4	3pl	should	wel neigh deyde; / But natheles he no word to it seyde, / Lest men sholde his affeccoun With mannes herte he gan his sorwes drye, / espye;
PV <i>T&C</i>	romance	I4	3s	besubj	assent of hire ne do nat so, / If thow debate it, lest she be thy fo, / And seyn that thorough thy medlynge is i-blowe / 3oure
PV <i>T&C</i>	romance	I4	3s	x	wordes seyde he for the nones alle, / To help his frend lest he for sorwe deyde; / ffor douteles to don falle / He roughte /his wo to
PV <i>T&C</i>	romance	I4	3pl	x	hem meschaunce that this tretis broughte; / But shortly, lest thise tales sothe were, / She dorst at no wight asken it for fere, /
PV <i>T&C</i>	romance	I4	3s	subj	that shal ben an huge quantite -- / Thus shal I seyn -- but lest it folk aspide, / This may be sent by no wyght but by me. / I shal ek / ...
PV <i>T&C</i>	romance	I4	2pl	x	This Diomedes is come vnto Criseyde; / And shortly lest that ge my tale breke, / So wel he for hym seluen spak and seyde, / T /
PV <i>T&C</i>	romance	I4	3s	wsbj	To come ageyn, which get ne may nat be. / But whi, lest that this lettre founden were, / No mencoun ne make I now for feere. /
I TESTLOVE1x	religious, treatise	I5	3s	indic	thorow his owne doing in leudnesse, or els thus: lest she, that thou servest so fervently, is beset there her letter lyketh, that
I TESTLOVE1x	religious, treatise	I5	3s	besubj	servauntes, as 40 thus: to be jelous over him-selfe, lest he be cause of his own disease. This jelousy in ful thought ever shuld
I THREEKN1x	romance	I5	3s	would	recovered to that he was a-fore / and therefore lest god wolde take vengeance on hym, & affir his dethe ypone his reume,
PV <i>Towneley</i>	play	I5	3s	subj	thou none bere; / looke thou not ly for freynd ne syb, / lest to thi saull that it do dere." / byddys the "[not desyre / Th / ...
PV <i>Towneley</i>	play	I5	1s	x	And of the law that thou leggyss be wyty and war, / lest I greue the greatly with dyntys expres; / ffals fatur, in fayth I shall slay
PV <i>Towneley</i>	play	I5	3s	subj	before is it pynde, / Bewar of the West wynde / youre smok lest it wafe. / Of Ire and of enuy / fynde I herto,
PV <i>Trevisa</i>	History	I4	3pl	would	out of the kynne shold teche childeren of Rome, lest they wold recche to lytel of the childeren, and bete hem to sore].*
PV <i>Trevisa</i>	History	I4	3s	wsbj	prowe his body into the see lest 3if he were i-bore to lacedemonia men men*. [lest he were born to L. and ti
PV <i>Trevisa</i>	History	I4	3s	should	and was i-holde ones in fyne gere, lesth[lest it, Cx.] he schulde be for3ete and it[he]
PV <i>Trevisa</i>	History	I4	3pl	should	he [had] [Cx.] faugt agenst his fader heste; lest be[that, β. and Cx.] dede schulde be enisaump
PV <i>Trevisa</i>	History	I4	3s	subj	ervauntes out of his presens, [presence, Cx.] lest Drusus his deth come to his mynde by sight of his servauntes;
PV <i>Trevisa</i>	History	I4	3pl	would	pat schulde kepe be bisshop while he preched, lest enemyes of trewpe wolde bare[trowth wolde
PV <i>Trevisa</i>	History	I4	3pl	should	men pat beep stronge for to fygte, lest pey schulde be overcome wip to meny children
PV <i>Trevisa</i>	History	I4	3s	should	for meny manere causes, leste me wolde wene pat[lest that it shold be demed that, Cx.] he covytede[]
PV <i>Trevisa</i>	History	I4	1s	should	y am wrothe; lest peraventure y scholde excede in cor[reccion, pat the servaunte may be in h:
PV <i>Trevisa</i>	History	I4	3pl	would	felawes schuld nougt wite[wytte, Cx.] therof lest thei wolde scoorne hym while he were there, other take away the ryng
PV <i>Trevisa</i>	History	I4	3pl	should	goon oute of[off] to, Cx.] here comoun place, leste pey schulde lette gonge men from the comyn profigte.
PV <i>Trevisa</i>	History	I4	3pl	x	moot[must, Cx.] ofte be dreue out of hir lese, leste pey fede hem self to ful and schende himself, and pay moste ete at
PV <i>Trevisa</i>	History	I4	3s	should	perauenter, Cx., who varies the rest of the sentence.] leste be olde man schulde be holde a lecchour
PV <i>Trevisa</i>	History	I4	3s	wsbj	And for pey schulde not al be splekked leste be gyle were i-knowe,
PV <i>Trevisa</i>	History	I4	3pl	would	to bere a doun be children of Israel, and holde hem lowe, leste pey wolde multepile

PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3pl	would	consuls were i-chose and chaunged from gere to gere, leste þey wolde doo[do] om. Cx.] outrage gif
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3s	subj	leste error byfalle in þe name of Socrates, take hede þat[for] ...
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	Is	x	I pray þe." quop he, "bete þou þis servaunt, leste I bete hym more þan it nedep[neodeþ, v.] [byc
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3s	x	to noble[nobel, v.] mete and drynke, leste fastyngne destroyed[destryde, v.] leccher ...
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	1pl	would	a rebel[a redel, α., β., γ., and Cx.] wise, leste we wolde wene þat þey speke[spak, Cx.] of þr
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3s	would	an aungel[angel, Cx.] of greet counsaile, [leste][From α., β., γ., and Cx.] me wolde wene þat þey wolde mene þ ...
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3s	should	and he was in poynt to sle hym self leste in his eide he schulde falle into children[children] ...
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3pl	x	γ.] of a cosse*. [cos, α., β., and γ.; cusse, Cx.] leste þey were desceyved[deceyved, Cx.] in þe ...
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3s	should	of his þombe sontyme, leste he schulde be made preost othir biishop; but God his ordynaunce
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3s	besubj	of suche waytyngne and spienghe, [espieng, Cx.]leste strengþe be bytrayed by fraud and by gile."
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3s	subj	...orter, [soo grete an ussher & porter, Cx.]leste he close hevене gate agenst[agenst, β.] ...
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3pl	x	þis speche passeþ from oon to oper, and nevede meny oon leste þey hadde i-ronne in veyn [other shold renne in veyn]; [From Cx.;] ...
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3s	would	nedeful[nedfol, v.] for meny manere causes, leste me wolde wene þat [lest that it shold be demed that] ...
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3s	would	I rede hym holde his pees and be stille, leste me wolde wene þat he folwe Iohn in wordes
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3pl	should	figte most knowe þre þinges, þe rigtfulnesse of þe cause, leste me [men, Cx.]schulde falle in peril of soule;
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3s	subj	to menyne enemyes; and þe effecte of myȝt and of strengþe, leste me lene febil[feble, β.; oppon feb] ...uppon
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3s	should	i-made by Dedalus[dudulus, α.] werke, leste þe queene schulde fynde[vynde, v.] and ta ...
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3pl	x	he was i-buried so depe[duepe, v.]leste þey[he, Cx.] were ligȝtliche i-founde of þe ...
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3s	subj	some þy[þyn, α.] þre evel douȝtres, leste som worse hap by þe falle." [þe byfalle, α.;] ...
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3s	subj	fighte ageyne cranes, whose nestes and egges thei breke leste their enemyes be multipliade ouer hugely ...
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3pl	x	ryȝhte pappe of theyme in the vijthe yere of their age, leste the grosenes of hit scholde lette theyme to schote.
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3pl	should	hit was not lawefulle to theyme to passe theire places, leste they scholde lette yonge men from the commune vtilite.
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3pl	should	theyme is callade filis, and that other is callade file, leste equi[u]ocacion of the names deceyve hym.
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3s	should	and kepenge hit with grete diligence vnder a locke, leste eny man scholde entre in to hit in foly,
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3pl	should	But truly God dispersede theyme rather leste thei scholde make dissencion amonge theyme selfe,
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3s	should	freschely or newly in to the water after their byrthe, leste that he scholde not preuayle in þat other wyse.
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3s	should	And thaughþe poetes feyne Iupiter to have gælde Saturnus leste that he scholde gette eny childer to his supplantacion,
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3pl	should	Ysopus founde theym firste to onorne trawthe naturalle, leste the secrete thynges of nature scholde wexe vile.
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3s	should	to be honorede of his peple, in Dan and in Bethel, leste the herte of his peple scholde be convertede to his lorde Roboas,
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3s	should	movenge that parimony scholde be hade of alle men, leste the labore of cheuallry scholde faile thro plente.
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3s	should	his dethe his boones to be caste in the see, leste that he scholde be broughte to Iaceldemonia,
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3s	should	and that acte was doen in every vthe yere, leste hit scholde be forgotten if hit were
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3s	should	and that hyt scholde not be more ofte exercised, leste huge exspence scholde greve theyme.
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3s	should	for he wolde not offre to Appollo Delphicus, leste that he scholde contaminate the autere with bloode. Polichronicon
PV	Trevisa	History	I4	3s	should	woide not be a proctor for other men, leste that he scholde haue payede a grete summe of

PV	Trevisa	History	14	3s	should	But the Romanes sende a foole to answere, leste peraventure a moore discrete man scholde be rebukede.
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3s	should	that he did fighte ageyne the commandemente of his fader, leste pat more ylle scholde be in exemple of the empire contempte then of gooder
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3s	should	his frendes to were longe clothings of clothe of golde, leste that he scholde seme to be a transgressor oonly
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3s	should	his hoste to be noryschede with mony diversites of meytes leste that the concupiscence of the flesche scholde decrease with abstinence.
PV	Trevisa	History	14	2s	subj	Attende welle leste that thow takenge bowes falle downe with the tree.
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3s	should	of the worlde to be taken to oon man, leste eny man scholde be reherseded egalle to hym afterwarde,
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3s	should	where eny thyng of the Trinite was in their werke, leste that hit scholde seme theyme to haue taken iij. goddes to be worschippede.
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3s	should	counselle, leste that hit scholde seme theim to haue seide man to haue bee deifcate,
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3s	should	to be kynde to her howsebonde, dissimilate that thyng, leste that the impatience of women scholde schewe the victor of Affrike gilty
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3s	should	Mathathias taughte the Iewes to fighte on þe Sabbatte day leste the lawe scholde peresche with the peple;
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3s	should	that he was in purpose to haue sleine hym selfe, leste that so noble a werreour after so huge and grete glory geten scholde fal
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3s	besubj	batelle awe not to be made but for a ryghteous cause, leste that þer be grete losse for a litelle lucre;
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3s	should	seenge that come and was iugge, leste that hit scholde haue ben seide that he hade not ben prowde oonly,
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3pl	should	commandede hym to be sleine, leste, that connyng made open and knowen, alle other precious veselles scholde
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3pl	should	theyme and the grownde when thei scholde goe to sege, leste that þei scholde seme to haue doen iniury to the beames of the sonne;
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3s	should	his hedde at Ierusalem nye to the habitacie of Herode, leste that he scholde haue rysen to lyfe ageyne
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3pl	should	Wherefore Iudas gaf a token of kysse to the Iewes, leste that thei scholde haue been disseyvede in the takenge of ous Savioure Cr:
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3s	should	not suffre men famillier with Brusus to be in his presence, leste that he scholde reduce to his mynde the dethe of his sonne
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3s	subj	batelle is a signe of myghty men, and to eschewe treason, leste that treason giffe illusion to vertu and also un to myghte."
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3s	subj	Titus giffe the counselle to his men to fighte discretely leste that folesche strenghte appere if that comesaile fayle,
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3pl	should	hade receyvede in to their wombes grete summes of golde, leste that the Romanes scholde haue eny goode þeroff.
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3s	should	y wolde cover hym with my mantelle or palle, leste that detraccion scholde spryng of your religion.
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3s	should	may reioyce more in frute, soe the peple of Germany use, leste the cuntre scholde be destroyed with the grete multitude of theyme.
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3s	should	whom themperour causede to be made blynde leste that he scholde do eny thyng ageyne that cite.
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3s	should	ordeynede Laurencius to be his successor, leste that the state of the church of Ynglonde, [...] , scholde decrease after
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3pl	should	that thei myghte appere as ylle favoured to the Hunes, leste thei scholde haue been corrupte by theyme,
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3s	subj	y dar not say ageyne hym, leste peraventure he schutte the durre when y comme.
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3s	should	sendenge Adrian thabbotte as a helper to hym, leste that he scholde induce eny thynges erroneous into the churches
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3pl	x	youre awne synne, that the feithe of Criste may increase, leste that youre subiectes have audacite to despise that they see yow to have s
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3s	should	Ynglonde, serchynge in the wyse leste schippe scholde do eny hurte.
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3pl	should	other to sue vertu or to leve their benefices and seetes, leste the membres scholde seme to discorde from the hedde.
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3s	should	sende worde to hym that he scholde leve his cruellenesse, leste hit scholde move saynte Andrewe, patron of that place, ageyne him.
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3pl	x	to fighte allon that desire to have lordeschippe allon, leste that their hostes and men sleine, peple of the realme schalle not suff
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3pl	should	levynge that thyng from his felawes leste thei scholde have skornede hym or elles oftaken the ryng away in his abs
PV	Trevisa	History	14	3s	should	archebischop of Cawnterlbery, paughe he was lothe þerto, leste eny treason scholde reigne in Ynglonde by his falsenesse in the absence of

PV <i>Trevisa</i>	History	14	3s	would	corruption of money, lettynge also the kynge of Fraunce leste he wolde have giffen helpe to Roberte his broþer as so Normandy was now
PV <i>Trevisa</i>	History	14	3pl	should	open anon amonge the brþer, and moveðe mony to avoide leste thei schulde labore in veyne;
PV <i>Trevisa</i>	History	14	3s	subj	seyenge that sche was an hoore, leste the religion of Criste decrease,
PV <i>Trevisa</i>	History	14	3s	subj	thou marye soone thy thre doghters leste that perelle falle to the."
PV <i>Trevisa</i>	History	14	3s	should	oper londes giffen to the liij. sustres, leste so noble a londe scholde have bene divided amonge the rockes of women.
PV <i>Trevisa</i>	History	14	3pl	should	and prohibite to go into that cuntre and preche, leste they scholde induce the commune peple into erreure.
PV <i>Trevisa</i>	History	14	3pl	might	al this he spedde hym fast[<i>vast</i> , <i>v.</i>] his wey leste somme lette myȝt have yfalle.
PV <i>Vernon</i>	religion	14	3s	x	idest þat treo him was forbode[<i>vv.</i> 1067-70 added.] / Lest he hedde þe miht of Gode,
PV <i>Vernon</i>	religion	14	2s	besubj	Be redi aȝ, what euer bi-falle, / Al soðeynli lest þou be kiht; / Þou wost neuer whonne þi lord wol calle,
PV <i>Vernon</i>	religion	14	2s	subj	Be war his wrappe, lest þou hit wyne; / But bisy þe her
PV <i>Vernon</i>	religion	14	3s	might	Per-of þe Ieuh was sore anuyet. / Leste his Malice mihte ben aspyet, / Þe Ieuh bi-pouhte him of a gynne: / In to
PV <i>Vernon</i>	religion	14	2s	besubj	Penk not þus, I rede þe, / Leste þou her-Inne deseyued be.
PV <i>Vernon</i>	religion	14	3s	wsbj	Perfore heo schonede hir schrit to schowe, / Leste by schrit hire cas weor[V2 were] knowe. / ...
PV <i>Vernon</i>	religion	14	3s	should	Of al þi synnes þen art þow quiht.[= quit] / But leste in penaunce mon schulde fayle, / Him neodeþ cumfort in þat
PV <i>Vernon</i>	religion	14	3s	subj	ffrom no pore mon turne þi face, / Leste god turne his face from þe- / Þe wise
PV <i>Vernon</i>	religion	14	3s	subj	To þi doughter, gif heo vn-maried be, / Leste heo waxe to bold of face /
PV <i>Vernon</i>	religion	14	2s	subj	þat nouþer more ne las / Þi lykyn on þat lust be lent, / Leste þou synge þis songe 'allas,
PV <i>Vernon</i>	religion	14	2s	subj	Þis dai þou dresse þi dole and diht, / Leste þat þou dye longe er to-Morn.
PV <i>Vernon</i>	religion	14	1pl	x	þat in vr dette or daunger be. / Leste we Rule vs not a-riht, / Mane
PV <i>Vernon</i>	religion	14	1pl	x	Dwelle wiþ vs, lord, leste we haue teene, / Lede us to no temptacion.
PV <i>WA</i>	romance	15	3s	indic	And band hir, as þe boke says · bigly to-geder, lest sho flechett or faylett · with fyfe score ankers.
PV <i>WA</i>	romance	15	2s	subj	Lend Agayn to þi Land · Will I leue gefe þe, [folio 20b] lest þou mete with my malicoly · þi might be to lityll.
PV <i>WA</i>	romance	15	3s	x	Seghen þe streme be so styff · þai stoned þe heider, For lest þe festynyng had faylyd · & þaim þe flude drenchyd.
PV <i>WA</i>	romance	15	3s	would	þan bett he many brigst fire · & lest it bliu nold, And made his folk with þaire feete · as flores it to trade;
M <i>Warwicks_L467</i>	Religious prose	15a2	3pl	x	goddis gos pel & to preise <i>þat</i> lawe abouen <i>oþer</i> lawes · lest mennys wittis & here tradiciouns ouergo & trade doun <i>þe</i> lawe of god bi eni
M <i>Warwicks_L467</i>	Aliterative verse	15b1	3pl	x	<i>þat</i> y lyue J-nowe eche day at noon & no more til <i>þe</i> morwe lest <i>þe</i> fend & her~ flesch folewen her~ soulis onys at noon is y-now <i>þat</i> no w
M <i>Warwicks_L468</i>	Aliterative verse	15b1	2pl	x	to grede aftur goddes folk when 3e 3yuen dooles Jn auntur lest 3e han 3oure hure <i>þerfore</i> here for of soche men oure sauouure sei <i>þe</i> in <i>þe</i>
M <i>Warwicks_L468</i>	Aliterative verse	14/15	3s	besubj	defende <i>þe</i> To writen in windowes · of eny goode dedes Leste pride be i-peinted <i>þer</i> · and pomp of <i>þe</i> world For god knowe <i>þe</i> <i>þe</i> concie
M <i>Warwicks_L801</i>	Religious prose	15a1	3pl	x	& cries up on <i>þe</i> knyȝtes <i>þat</i> <i>þei</i> schul noȝt slepe lest <i>þe</i> enmyes comen on hem & kylden hem: alle we ben here in <i>þis</i> world eueu
I <i>WENEFER</i>	biography of saint	15	3s	subj	lr10 ne apparaylled, / & sayd to hym: 'suffre a whyle, lest my fader come, / & I shal go in to my chambre / & shal come to the ag
I <i>WENEFER</i>	biography of saint	15	3s	might	and requestes she dredde to warne or gayn-saye, / lest their deuocion myght therby be lassed / or that they myght depute
I <i>WENEFER</i>	biography of saint	15	1s	besubj	/ and to her plaisyr I knowlege me to assente, / lest in restyng and gaynsayenge of hit / I be compellyd to suffre her inc
I <i>WHEAT</i>	Bible	15	3s	subj	of lr1f.65a] us, knowynge good and yuel. Now tanne [lest] peraventure he put out his hond and take also of to tre of liif and
I <i>WHEAT</i>	Bible	15	3s	subj	" S Thanne seyde Adam: "Eue, speke no moore so, leste oure Lord God sende his malysoun upon us. How myȝte it be tat I
I <i>WHEAT</i>	Bible	15	3s	subj	dissece of my wiif Eue is comen to me, and terfore, leste te wickid addrir te feend come lp86 and fiȝte wit hir, I wole go

M	Woces_L7620_O	Religious verse	I5a2	3s	indic	For-whi god 7 te world make wolde <fol. 14v>And how for-lest [hit was] thorgh synne The world & heuyn & all mokynne That for my3ht ne s!
I	WYCLIF1a	religious, treatise	I5	3s	besubj	letten most otere prestis tat lyuen wel & techen wel, last here synne be aspied & here wynnyng & bodily ayse ceese.
I	WYCLIF1a	religious, treatise	I5	3s	besubj	techit & com_aunde tis obedience & te merit ter-of, last mannis folie be heil3ed more tan goddis ordynaunce. te laste, tat alle cler3
I	WYCLIF1a	religious, treatise	I5	3s	wsbj	letten otere men to preche the treute of goddis lawe, laste here synne were knownen & here pride & worldly wynnyng leid a doun. ¶ And
I	WYCLIF2a	variable/religious	I5	3s	subj	sett bi te kyng, lordis & comounte of cristene peple, lest god take grete vengaunce on oure peple, bote in tis wor[l]d & in te toter.
I	WYCLIF2a	variable/religious	I5	3s	subj	hem to here priuat rewelis & fro here lyuyng in comune, lest it neede hem to breke goddis lawe; as somme freris procuren to be bisshopis
I	WYCLIF2a	variable/religious	I5	3s	subj	& tus men shulden not be weddid wit hem, but change hem lest here loue erre. & tus seyen summe tat these freris habitis to whiche freris
I	WYCLIF2a	variable/religious	I5	3pl	x	and abbotis spaken to-day togedre: "hyde we goddis lawe, lest tes secular lordis comme and take oure lordeschippis and fordo oure statis.
I	WYCLIF2a	variable/religious	I5	2s	subj	fourme & ensaumples of cristis [x[p.33a_MS.] flokke." And lest tu throw tis to be sayde not of throwte, take kepe what crist sait in te gospi
I	WYCLIF2a	variable/religious	I5	2s	subj	lefulle to te by noone excusacion to tarye it fyve days; lest if in eny maner tu suffir hym eny langer to tary ter-inne, tu to be coupabl
I	WYCLIF2a	variable/religious	I5	3s	subj	biclippe worldly worship, & not trewe men for goddis sake lest he vtworchiþe hemself. crist was bisy to preche te gospel not for his worl
I	WYCLIF2a	variable/religious	I5	3s	subj	& tus may anticrist & hise lette men to lyue in pees, lest tat tis lif in pees make men to knowe his giles. & tus god hat ordeyned mec

Chapter 4: Overall data and variation between clausal types

4.1 Introduction

In Chapter 4, the data will be divided by clausal type, and the respective ratios of the three verb types under review -- subjunctive, indicative and modals -- will be displayed. Then, it will be discussed whether there is any difference in the distributional tendency of verb types among the three types of clauses. As mentioned in Chapter 1 (Section 1.2.3), the deployment of the subjunctive is different in different types of adverbial clauses, i.e. the frequency of the inflexional subjunctive where in historical terms it is to be expected, as opposed to substitute forms such as the indicative or modals. We will first observe the overall data in Section 4.2, then, in the following sections, the data for each type of adverbial clauses will be displayed: Section 4.3 *If*-clauses, Section 4.4 *Though*-clauses and Section 4.5 *Lest*-clauses. In each case, the data will be unpacked and two points in particular will be examined: 1) the types of verbs that appear as subjunctive (*be*-verbs and lexical verbs), 2) the type of modal auxiliaries employed as substitute for the inflexional subjunctive.

4.2 Overall data

The data examined for this thesis include 2653 examples of adverbial clauses (*if*-clauses (1882), *though*-clauses (305) and *lest*-clauses (466)). The data contain 1324 examples of the inflexional subjunctive, 181 indicative examples, 544 modal examples and 604 examples, where, as we shall see, the form in question is hard to categorise. Table 4.1 shows the ratio of each verb type within the overall data of this thesis:

Table 4.1: The distribution of verb types in adverbial clauses examined in this thesis (%)

Subjunctive	Indicative	Modals	Ambiguous	Total
1324 (64.6)	181 (8.8)	544 (26.5)	604	2653

4.3 *If*-clauses

4.3.1 The history of adverbial *if*-clauses

According to *OED* (s.v. *condition* I. 4 and 6), the conditional clause expresses “[s]omething that must exist or be present if something else is to be or take place; that on which anything else is contingent; a prerequisite”.

According to Quirk *et al.* (1985: §15.33), conditionals can be divided into ‘direct condition’ and ‘indirect condition’. ‘Direct condition’, which Quirk *et al.* say is the central use of conditional clauses, express conveying that the situation in the main clause is directly contingent on that of the conditional clause. Quirk *et al.* (1985: §15.35) categorise direct condition into two: open condition and hypothetical condition. Open conditions are neutral: the speaker leaves the question open whether the condition was/is/will be fulfilled or not. In example (4.1), the speaker leaves the question unresolved whether Colin is in London and hence whether he is staying at the Hilton:

(4.1) *If Colin is in London*, he is undoubtedly staying at the Hilton. (Cited from Quirk *et al.* §15.35)

Hypothetical conditions, on the other hand, express the speaker’s belief that the condition will not be fulfilled, is not fulfilled, or was not fulfilled. In example (4.2), the speaker’s

implication is expressed, “You certainly did not listen to me”:

(4.2) *If you had listened to me, you wouldn't have made so many mistakes.* (Cited from Quirk *et al.* §15.35)

‘Indirect conditions’ are open conditions that include “implicit speech act of the utterance” (Quirk *et al.* 1985: §15.38). Quirk *et al.* categorise indirect conditions into four groups: 1) conventional expression of politeness, 2) metalinguistic comment, 3) uncertainty about the extralinguistic knowledge, 4) the condition under which the speaker makes the utterance. The first case includes conventional expressions, such as ‘if you don't mind my saying so’, ‘if I may be personal’, and so on (§15.38). The second case includes expression of hedges, calling for the hearer's agreement, such as ‘if that's the right word’, ‘if one may put it so’, and so on (§15.38). The third case expresses uncertainty about the extralinguistic knowledge, such as ‘if I'm correct’, ‘in case you don't remember’, and so on (§15.38). The fourth case express the condition under which the speaker makes the utterance, including indirect requests:

(4.3) *If you want to borrow a shoebrush, there's one in the bathroom.* [‘If you want to borrow a shoebrush, use the one in the bathroom.’] (Cited Quirk *et al.* 1985: §15.38)

In Old English, conditional clauses are introduced mainly by *gif* ‘if’ and *þær* ‘if’, and it depends on the context whether the verb takes the subjunctive or the indicative (Traugott 1992: 256-258, Mitchell 1985: §3541) The Middle English period, however, sees the

subjunctive take the place of the indicative. In Late Middle English, the use of the subjunctive seems to have increased in conditional clauses, according to Mustanoja (1960: 469) and Fischer (1992: 349): an increase that seems somewhat counter-intuitive in the light of the loss of inflexional distinctiveness that has been traditionally identified as a general tendency in the evolution of English. Fischer (1992: 349-350) argues further that the subjunctive is almost the rule in late Middle English, especially when conditionality is expressed by inverted word order (as in (4.4)) or when the condition is entirely ‘open’, the potentiality being stressed as in (4.5):

(4.4) *Were þer a belle on hire beize [= collar] .../ Men myȝte witen wher þei wente ...*

(*PPl.B* (Trin-C) Prol. 165-6) (Cited Fischer 1992: 349)

(4.5) But & sche *have* (subj.) children with him þei leten hire lyue with hem to brynge

hem vp... (*Mandev.* (Tit) 114.8-9) (Cited Fischer 1992: 350)

According to Barber (1997: 173), the inflexional subjunctive is particularly frequent in *if*-clauses. However, Barber notes that the subjunctive is not used invariably but that it is the meaning (i.e. in conditions of doubt, hypothesis, or incredulity) which leads to its deployment. By the Late Modern English period, however, the situation had changed again; Denison (1998: 297) points out that, in conditional clauses, the present subjunctive tends to be replaced by the present indicative or modals such as *may/might* and *should*, and states, “Nowhere is the present subjunctive obligatory” (298). As for the conditionals in Present-Day English, Quirk *et al.* (1985: §15.36) indicate that the present subjunctive in *if*-clauses is “confined to very formal, legal, or quasi-legal contexts”, for example:

(4.6) If any vehicle *be* found parked on these premises without written permission, it shall be towed away at the expense of the vehicle's owner. (Cited Quirk *et al.* 1985: §15.36)

4.3.2 The data

Table 4.2 displays the distributional tendency of verb types in *if*-clauses observed in this study:

Table 4.2: Distributional tendency of verb types in *if*-clauses (%)

Subjunctive	1008 (66.9)
Indicative	135 (9.0)
Modal	363 (24.1)
Total	1506 (100.0)

(There are also 376 ambiguous examples.)

Table 4.2 shows that the inflexional subjunctive (as in (4.7)) is predominant and that modals (as in (4.9)) are mainly used as its substitute, while the substituting indicative (as in (4.8)) is not common. Modals, which account for 24.1% of the data, play a significant role in *if*-clauses.

(4.7) And if thou *kepe* the so out of dedly synne As a cosyn of his thou sal heuen wynne
The pask lambe in the ald lawe (MEG-C, WRY_L0005_OK2(1).txt)

(4.8) And suffreth hym wyth hyr to do hys wylle Jff he *knoweth* not that pryvyte Sche
synneth deadly (MEG-C, Leics_L0527_OK1.txt)

(4.9) excuse þe 3if þu *can* .J can no more saye . (MEG-C, Oxfords_L6860_OK1.txt)

This result mostly coincides with the previous studies, however it might not agree with Fischer (1992: 349) saying that the subjunctive was “almost the rule” in Late Middle English.

Among the 1008 subjunctive examples, *be*-verbs account for 480 cases (*be* 426 cases as in (4.10), *were* 54 cases as in (4.11)), and 528 cases of the other verb types, which does not support the argument of Strang (1970: 209) that from after the fifteenth century onwards the subjunctive was virtually restricted to the verb *be*¹⁷.

(4.10) a mileway byfore ye sone sette yf itte *be* werkday outhur elles vntill tyme (MEG-C, YorkCity_L1001_OK1.txt)

(4.11) And if heo *were* Ankur~ or nonne Wedow or wif (MEG-C, Staffs_L4245_OK2MS.txt)

4.3.3 The type of modals

The types and numbers of modals that appear in the data for *if*-clauses are: *can* (17), *could* (4), *may* (42), *might* (47), *mot* (1), *must* (1), *ought* (4), *shall* (19), *should* (26), *will* (156) and *would* (46). In the data-set analysed, *will/would* is the most frequently-occurring form, followed by *may/might*, and thirdly *shall/should*, while the other types of modals are not so frequent. Examples of each type of modal include:

(4.12) than is to þe Jf þou apou the boke *kan* knawe it (MEG-C, NRY_L0007_OK1.txt)

(4.13) if you *couet* any yinge Aske of me (MEG-C, WRY_L0607_OK1(1).txt)

¹⁷ Moessner (2006: 253), by the analysis of her data from the Helsinki Corpus, also questions the statement of Strang (1974: 209).

- (4.14) the princes wyll slee eche other~ yf they *may* (MEG-C, Somerset_L5171a2_OK2ms.txt)
- (4.15) And if J and my brether~ *myght* doo ony moor in this mater~ (MEG-C, Durham_L0147g_OK1.txt)
- (4.16) But 3ef on dye his my3t *mot* fayle (MEG-C, Shrops_L4239_OK1.txt)
- (4.17) if þu *most* hi3e red hot teiler stones putþer-in (MEG-C, Derbys_L0314_OK1(2).txt)
- (4.18) If þu *owght* stele hyt (MEG-C, Somerset_L5171b_OK2ms.txt)
- (4.19) 3if þey *schul* be wele done (MEG-C, Staffs_L0260_OK2ms(1).txt)
- (4.20) 3if ye person of ye fader *sulde* do yis dede (MEG-C, Notts_L0530_OK1ms.txt)
- (4.21) And if thow *wyl* make tho graue stey net (MEG-C, Ches_L0582_OK2(1).txt)
- (4.22) for 3if man *wolde* haue mynde on þe peyne þat • [is] ordeyned for <p.6> synne
þei schul haue litel delite in synne (MEG-C, Staffs_L0215_OK1.txt)

According to Fischer (1992: 264), in Middle English, *shall* is the most common modal form in the third person, expressing prophesies, commands and instructions, while *will*, which expresses the desire of the speaker/subject, occurs more often in the first person. The following is the distribution of persons in which *shall* and *will* occur in this thesis:

Table 4.3: The distribution of subject types that occur with modals in *if*-clauses (%)

	<i>shall /should</i>	<i>will /would</i>
1st person	10 (22.2)	22 (10.9)
2nd person	6 (13.3)	86 (42.6)
3rd person	29 (64.4)	93 (46.0)
unknown	0 (0)	1 (0.5)
Total	45 (99.9)	202 (100.0)

The result shown in Table 4.3 again does not entirely coincide with Fischer's outline: While *shall/should* is used the most often in the third person as Fischer says, *will/would* appears quite often both in the second and the third persons, not the first person. Relevant examples include:

(4.23) And if thou *will* be war & wise Se that thi charter be made of warandice (MEG-C, Ches_L0104_OK1(1).txt)

(4.24) if he *will* folow yerto And schrif hym wele & penaunce do (MEG-C, WRY_L0598_ok1.txt)

(4.25) 3if we *shulle* 3eue credence to þis may denes resoun (MEG-C, Warwicks_L4675_OK1(1).txt)

(4.26) yff ye woll y schell tell yow a party of ther~ law (MEG-C, Devons_L5040_OK1(1).txt)

4.4 *Though*-clauses

4.4.1 The history of adverbial *though*-clauses

According to *OED* (s.v. *concessive* 3), concessive clause introduces “a phrase or clause

which might be expected to preclude the action of the main verb but does not”. According to an authoritative grammar book such as Quirk *et al.* (1985: §15.40), concessive clauses indicate that the situation in the main clause is “contrary to expectation in the light of what is said in the concessive clause”, for example:

(4.27) *Although he had just joined the company*, he was treated exactly like all the other employees. (Cited Quirk *et al.* 1985: §15.39)

In (4.27), given the fact that he was a new employee, it is usually expected that he would have been treated differently from the other employees, for example, someone would introduce him to his new work.

In Old English, in concessive clauses introduced by *pēah* (*þe*) ‘though’, the prevailing mood was the subjunctive, whether the concession is one of fact or hypothesis (Mitchell and Robinson 2007: 96, Mitchell 1985: §3425). The use of the subjunctive in *though*-clauses continues in Middle English, but begins to be replaced by the indicative in Late Middle English when the concession is factual (Mustanoja 1960: 467; Fischer 1992: 351). The subjunctive keeps its presence in concessive clauses in Early Modern English (Barber 1997: 173), as illustrated by (4.28):

(4.28) *though it [the Earth] move*, its motion must needs be as insensible, as if it were quiescent (Glanvill, *Vanity*) (italics mine) (Cited Barber 1997: 173)

In Present-Day English, however, as Visser (1967: §883) indicates, the subjunctive is “moribund” in *though*-clauses, with only the use of preterite *were* remaining, although Visser

points out that its use, too, tends to become “slightly archaic” (§883). The following are the examples of the present subjunctive and the preterite *were* Visser provides:

(4.29) Most of us, devoted though we *be*, are intellectually no better than good [. . .]

(1954 *The Times* 86) (Italics mine) (Cited Visser 1967: §883)

(4.30) Though he *were* dying, he assured himself, he would not send for him. (1906

Garvice, *Staunch as a Woman* 242) (Italics mine) (Cited Visser 1967: §883)

4.4.2 The data

Table 4.4 shows the distributional tendency of verb types in *though*-clauses observed in the corpus under analysis:

Table 4.4: Distributional tendency of verb types in *though*-clauses (%)

Subjunctive	108 (63.9)
Indicative	39 (23.1)
Modal	22 (13.0)
Total	169 (100.0)

(There are also 136 ambiguous examples.)

Table 4.4 indicates that while the ratio of the subjunctive in *though*-clauses might be smaller than the one in *if*-clauses (in Table 4.3), the subjunctive is still relatively active in *though*-clauses (as in (4.31)), which does not totally coincide with Mustanoja (1960: 467) and Fischer (1992: 351). Another important point is that unlike *if*-clauses and *lest*-clauses (Section 4.5), the main substitute of the subjunctive in *though*-clauses is the indicative (as in

(4.32)), while modals (as in (4.33)) do not occur frequently.

(4.31) Ther schulde no man suche a dede do Wyth hys wyf thou sche *assent* therto

(MEG-C, Leics_L0527_OK1.txt)

(4.32) yof ho *whawes* And thof ho *thries* threte ye thewes (MEG-C,

Ches_L0104_OK1(1).txt)

(4.33) þt he were shent But þou3e he *wolde* 3yue Adam grace (MEG-C,

Staffs_L0036_OK2.txt)

Among the 305 subjunctive examples, *be*-verbs account for 59 cases (*be* 41, *were* 18), and 49 cases of the other verb types. Again, this result does not support the argument of Strang (1970: 209) that from after the fifteenth century onwards the subjunctive was virtually restricted to the verb *be*.

(4.34) It is no greet fors þough þe mone *be* not euene in þe fulle soit (MEG-C,

Herts_L6580_OK1(1).txt)

(4.35) Set hym in his sadill yof he vnsound *were* (MEG-C, Lancs_L0411_OK1MS.txt)

4.4.3 The type of modals

The use of modals is limited. The types and numbers of modals that appear in this data are: *can* (1), *may* (4), *might* (3), *mot* (1), *shall* (1), *should* (2) *will* (4) and *would* (6).

(4.36) þe fayrenes . of it descryue Bot þow . j . *can* nou3t discryue þat stede (MEG-C,

Essex_L6330_OK1ms.txt)

- (4.37) or legh noght yai reke yo men *may* wele lykend be (MEG-C, Staffs_L0319_OK2.txt)
- (4.38) þis monekes ourne a3en ous : þo hi *my3te* ous ise (MEG-C, Gloucs_L7170_OK2ms(1).txt)
- (4.39) þe mase for a mene man . þowh he *mote* euere . þe lawe is so lordlich (MEG-C, Oxfords_L6860_OK1.txt)
- (4.40) yai ar agreede to graunt þowe þe said office for silke terme3 as whe traiste fully yhe *sall* hald (MEG-C, Durham_L0147b_OK1(1).txt)
- (4.41) No dedly synne to do þoghe þou deye *schuldest* (MEG-C, Cambs_L0698_OK1(1).txt)
- (4.42) wel longe we gonne wende . þei it lute *wule* ous þo3te (MEG-C, Gloucs_L7170_OK2ms(1).txt)
- (4.43) And þin heed to breke 3it she shal þou3e þu in hete euer *wolde* be sted (MEG-C, Staffs_L0036_OK2.txt)

4.5 *Lest*-clauses

4.5.1 The history of adverbial *lest*-clauses

According to the *OED* (s.v. *lest* conj. 1), the conjunction *lest* originates from the Old English phrase *þý lés þe* (‘whereby less’) and is “used as a negative particle of intention or purpose, introducing a clause expressive of something to be prevented or guarded against”. The *OED* (s.v. *lest* conj. 2) also refers to the use of *lest* as a complement marker after “verbs of fearing, or phrases indicating apprehension or danger”, providing examples such as *doubt* and *fear*. Quirk *et al.* (1985: §15.48) regard *lest*-clauses as “very formal” among the finite clauses expressing negative purposes in Present-Day English, such as *so as not to*, *in order not to*,

for fear, in case, and so on.

In final clauses, the subjunctive and modals existed side by side from the Old English period. In Old English, as Mitchell and Robinson (2007: 94) point out, it is common that final clauses take subjunctive forms¹⁸ (for details, see Mitchell 1985: §2933 ff.). In Middle English, while Mustanoja (1960: 466) says the subjunctive and modals are equally common, Fischer (1992: 343) argues that the subjunctive is still more common, especially in the present tense:

(4.44) ‘Have do’, quod she, ‘com of, and speed the faste,/ Lest that oure neighebores
thee *espie*.’ (CT I.3728-9 [1: 3721-2]) (Italics mine) (Cited Fischer 1992: 344)

In later periods, while the subjunctive continues to be employed in final clauses of Early Modern English texts (Barber 1997: 173), the use of modals becomes predominant in Present-Day British English, while Quirk *et al.* (1985: §15.48) point out that especially in American English the inflexional subjunctive tends to occur:

(4.45) Earthen mounds were being hastily erected lest an attack *be* launched that night.
(Italics mine) (Cited Quirk *et al.* 1985: §15.48)

4.5.2 The data

Table 4.5 exhibits the distributional tendency of verb types in *lest*-clauses observed in this study:

¹⁸ Mitchell and Robinson (2007) use the term “purpose clause”.

Table 4.5: Distributional tendency of verb types in *lest*-clauses (%)

Subjunctive	208 (55.6)
Indicative	7 (1.9)
Modal	159 (42.5)
Total	374 (100.0)

(There are also 92 ambiguous examples.)

Table 4.5 shows that in *lest*-clauses the subjunctive (as in (4.46)) is still more common than modals, though the ratio of the subjunctive in the data is smaller than that for *if*-clauses and *though*-clauses. Quite a number of examples of modals were observed (as in (4.48)). The indicative (as in (4.47)), on the other hand, is rare.

(4.46) & sayd to hym: 'suffre a whyle, lest my fader *come*, / & I shal go in to my
chambre (ICAMET WENEFR.txt)

(4.47) For hym-self yan knowyth he lest he *fares* as an vnskyful best (MEG-C
Norfolk_L4566_OK1.txt)

(4.48) men þat beþ stronge for to fizte, lest þey *schulde* be overcome wiþ to meny
children (CMEPV Trevisa)

Among the 208 subjunctive examples, *be*-verbs account for 76 cases (*be* 60, *were* 16), and 132 cases of the other verb types. Again, this result does not support the argument of Strang (1970: 209) that from after the fifteenth century onwards the subjunctive was virtually restricted to the verb *be*. Examples of *be* subjunctive and *were* subjunctive are shown below.

(4.49) lest for his owne vnkyndenesse grace *be* taken fro him (CMEPV, *MECC*)

(4.50) leste tat oni preiudice *wer* do to te person or vicari bi hit, (ICAMET, REGGOD1.txt)

4.5.3 The type of modals

The types and numbers of modals that appear in the data of this study are: *may* (4), *might* (17), *shall* (5), *should* (100), *will* (3), *would* (30). Examples including *should* accounts for more than a half of the examples of modals.

(4.51) leste paraenture whan tou falleste tere-ynne, tou *mayste* not avoyden yt.
(ICAMET, ROLLHO2B.txt)

(4.52) lest tat hyt *myht* her-aftur be with-drawe, he put to thys wrytynge hys seele:
(ICAMET, REGGOD1.txt)

(4.53) lest happely my felowe our Lorde Ihesu Cryste *sh[a]ll* be wrothe (ICAMET, MYRACLES.txt)

(4.54) And leste he *sholde* leue in relygyon vnwarly, but rather so moche the better as
he dyde mekely (ICAMET, MYRACLES.txt)

(4.55) wille tou sinne no more'. lest worse *wil* falle to te. (ICAMET, MIRBLES.txt)

(4.56) to telle you therof, lest ye *wolde* have ben dysplayسد wyth me for it (ICAMET, CAXTAYM1.txt)

4.6 Summary

Chapter 4 could be summarised as follows: 1) *if*-clauses display the highest comparative ratio of the subjunctive to other usages among the three adverbial clauses under

consideration, *though*-clauses being in the middle of the distribution, and *lest*-clauses show the lowest ratio of the subjunctive; 2) in *if*-clauses and *lest*-clauses, the main substitute of the subjunctive is modals, while in *though*-clauses it is the indicative; 3) on the whole, the inflexional subjunctive, which accounts for more than 50% in the data for all the three clauses under examination, plays a significantly major role in adverbial clauses in Late Middle English. With reference to the verb types occurring as subjunctives, the data analysed in this thesis have questioned the statement of Strang (1970: 209) that from after the fifteenth century onwards the subjunctive was virtually restricted to the verb *be*: in all the three adverbial clauses considered in this thesis, non *be*-verbs appear quite frequently as the subjunctive, accounting for about a half of the entire subjunctive examples.

Later in Chapter 7, these results presented in this chapter will be discussed again in more general terms, as evidence showing that the way language changes is continuously variable, as Kretzschmar (2009) argues: while there is a large stream in the history of the English language, where the inflexional subjunctive is replaced by its functional substitutes, the three adverbial clauses examined do not change in the same way.

Chapter 5: Variation between dialects

5.1 Introduction

As mentioned in Chapter 1 (§ 1.3.2), the Middle English period is the only time in the history of the English language when local dialects are regularly reflected in writing as well as (presumably) speech. During the period after the Norman Conquest (1066), Latin and Norman French became the official languages in England, instead of English. English was no longer for official use, without any standard written form; therefore the written mode, which had local currency only, more easily reflected local usage.

Chapter 5 will deal with the variation between dialects with reference to the distributional tendency of verb types in *if*-clauses and *though*-clauses¹⁹, but the analysis will be more fine-grained than has been traditional for the study of the dialectal distribution of Middle English syntactic features. The impact of the Scandinavian settlement will also be considered, because, as mentioned in Section 5.2, Old Norse had a considerable impact on Old English, which is generally agreed to be one of the reasons for inflexional loss in Old English, especially in the north.

Middle English daialectology has, over the last fifty years, undergone a scholarly revolution as a result of the work of the late Angus McIntosh and his associates, as manifested in (e.g.) *A Linguistic Atlas of Late Mediaeval English* (1986). However, scholarly studies of the English subjunctive from a dialectological viewpoint are quite limited: Kielbom (1939), Harsh (1968) and Moessner (2005).

In this chapter, the data will not be analysed according to the ‘traditional divisions’

¹⁹*Lest*-clauses are omitted from the discussion of variation between dialect. It is because the data of *lest*-clauses is drawn from several different corpora, some of which do not provide information of where the text was produced.

such as Northern, North East Midland, etc. It is based on the insight that, as McIntosh (1986) and – subsequently -- Ogura (1990) argue, the distribution of dialectal variants should be seen not in terms of clear-cut dialect-boundaries but rather as a continuum where isoglosses overlap each other. In this study, therefore, the data will be examined county-by-county, a much smaller and more fine-grained unit than the traditional dialectal divisions. By doing so, Chapter 5 aims to find out the typology of distribution of the subjunctive and its substitutes more clearly and precisely than previous studies have been able to do.

After reviewing the impact of Norse in Section 5.2, in Sections 5.3 and 5.4, the data will be sorted according to the county where the text was copied, the basis for the dialectal assignment of the texts being the *Linguistic Atlas of Late Medieval English* (LALME). Forty counties are considered, though the data for some counties do not yield sufficient number of examples for discussion. In this chapter, only examples that include distinctive verb forms will be treated, and the county data that include less than ten instances will be excluded from the discussion.

5.2 Scandinavian influence

Consideration of Scandinavian influence is indispensable when we discuss regional variation in Old and Middle English. It is generally agreed that the interaction with the Scandinavians had a significant impact on the English language, from place-names to grammars (see §7.3 for details). There is most notably a specific area in Northern England that has come to be called ‘the Great Scandinavian Belt’, where the impact of Norse is said to be especially strong. Samuels (1989) has argued for the linguistic significance of the Great Scandinavian Belt in terms of mediaeval times, which he defines as “a belt stretching from Cumberland and Westmorland in the west to the North and East Ridings of Yorkshire in the east, often

including part of Lincolnshire but excluding the old kingdom of Bernicia in Durham and Northumberland” (106), where Scandinavian words are well preserved even in the modern dialects.

Among the influence caused by the language contact with Norse, inflexional loss²⁰ is the most related to the present study, as it is the verb endings that distinguish the formal subjunctive from the other verb forms. It has been pointed out by many, for example, Mitchell (1994: 164), that since the Scandinavian invasion, the inflections of Old English and Old Norse were confused and subsequently reduced, because both languages are of Germanic origin.

The process of the inflexional loss in Old English is discussed by Smith (1996: 153-158). Firstly, he points out that the shift to fixed stress (usually on the initial syllable of a word) took place during the Proto Germanic period, which is about two thousand years ago. Secondly, he argues that the shift of stress away from inflectional endings made them vulnerable to ‘phonetic attrition’. Thirdly, at later stages in the history of the English, he argues that the loss of inflections was encouraged through interaction with Norse. The effect of the interaction with Norse is well described in a classic study by Bradley (1904: 26-28). When Scandinavians came to Britain, they soon learned the local English words, but learned the inflections rather slowly. Because inflections are semantically less important than the word stems, and since there was no stress on inflections, it was difficult for the Scandinavians to distinguish and thus reproduce the inflexional endings they encountered – and indeed vice versa for English-speakers. Therefore, when dealing with Scandinavians, the English-speakers came to avoid the use of the inflections because it would be nothing but confusing for the Scandinavians.

²⁰ For a helpful reference on inflexional loss in Old English and Old Norse, see Townend (2002: 196-201).

This process described by Bradley (1904) is discussed in more general terms by Trudgill (1986: 126). When face-to-face interaction between two (or more) language communities takes place, ‘focusing’ begins and the linguistic variants in the mixture begin to be subject to ‘reduction’. This process is called ‘koinéization’, which involves levelling (the loss of minority variants) and simplification. The language contact between Old English and Old Norse could be regarded as a case of koinéization.

5.3 *If*-clauses

5.3.1 Introduction

As mentioned in Sections 1.2.3 and 1.3.4, the existence of variation between dialects has been pointed out with reference to the use of the formal (inflexional) subjunctive and its substitutes in conditional clauses. Both Mustanoja (1960: 469) and Fischer (1992: 349) argue that the ratio of the inflexional subjunctive in conditional clauses is especially high in the northern dialects. As for the south, Mustanoja says that the indicative is well preserved in southern dialects. With reference to the study based on textual analysis, Moessner (2005), by reconsidering Harsh’s (1968) data, points out a significant difference with regard to conditional clauses: West Midland and Northern texts, Moessner suggests, contain three times as many subjunctive examples than those of the other dialect areas.

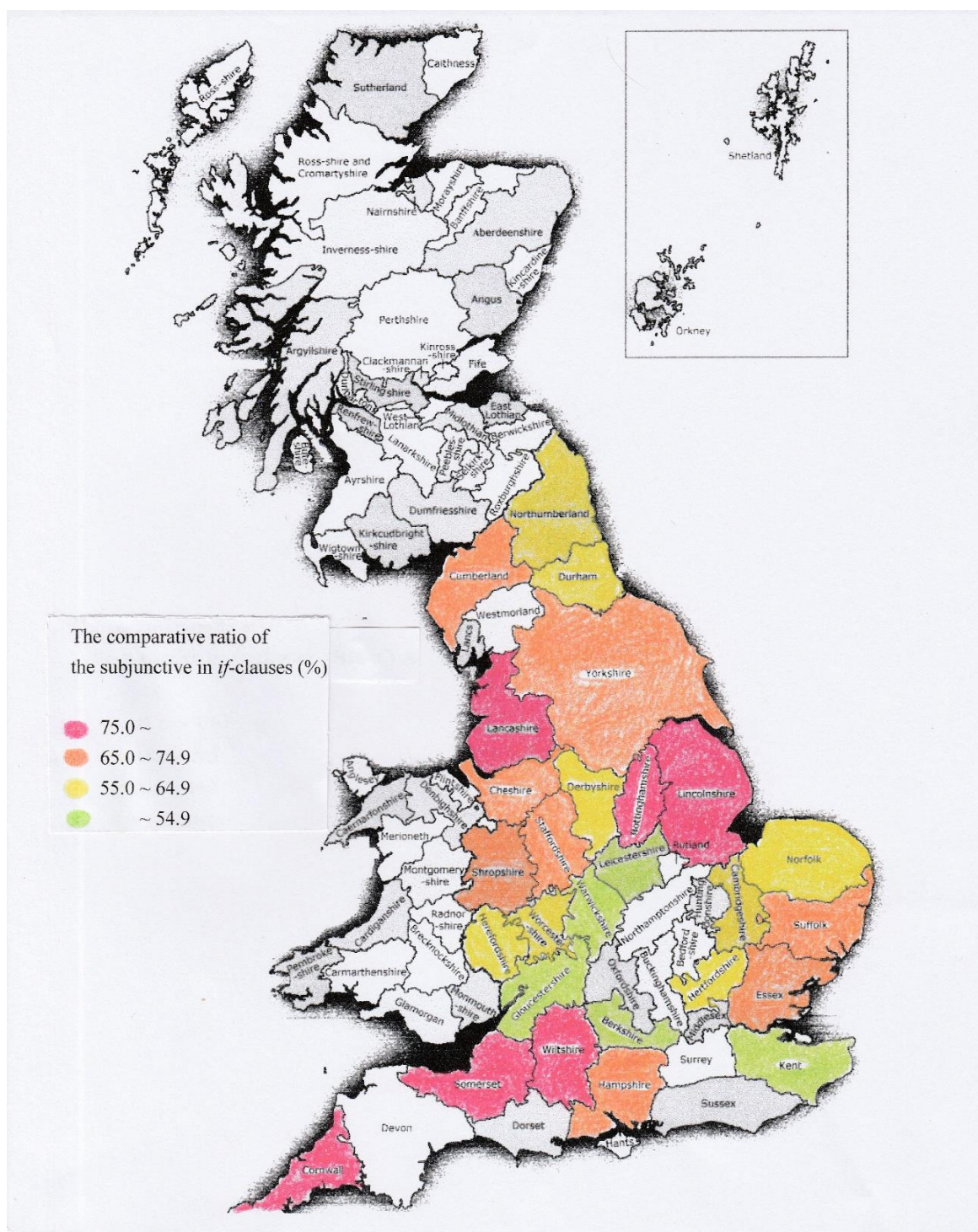
Table 5.1 exhibits the distributional tendency of verb types in *if*-clauses county-by-county observed in this study and Figure 5.1 is a visualised map based on the data of Table 3.1. As can be seen from Table 5.1 and Figure 5.1, there are three blocks of areas where the ratio of the inflexional subjunctive is relatively high in comparison with its substitutes: 1) Northern England, 2) counties near Wales, 3) counties in the southwest England. The counties where the comparative ratio of the inflexional subjunctive is relatively low mainly

gather at the centre of England.

Table 5.1: Distributional tendency of verb types in *if*-clauses by county (%)

County	Subjunctive	Indicative	Modal	Ambiguous	Total
Berkshire	12 (50.0)	8 (33.3)	4 (16.7)	13	37
Buckinghamshire	0 (0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	0	0
Cambridgeshire	19 (63.3)	1 (3.3)	10 (33.3)	11	41
Cheshire	32 (66.7)	4 (8.3)	12 (25.0)	8	56
Cornwall	17 (94.4)	0 (0)	1 (5.6)	2	20
Cumberland	30 (68.2)	3 (6.8)	11 (25.0)	4	48
Derbyshire	14 (58.3)	1 (4.2)	9 (37.5)	4	28
Devonshire	4 (80.0)	0 (0)	1 (20.0)	1	6
Dorsetshire	1 (100.0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	1	2
Durham	28 (48.3)	4 (6.9)	26 (44.8)	15	73
Essex	11 (68.8)	0 (0)	5 (31.3)	8	24
Gloucestershire	27 (37.0)	36 (49.3)	10 (13.7)	9	82
Hampshire	44 (67.7)	16 (24.6)	5 (7.7)	9	74
Herefordshire	32 (61.5)	4 (7.7)	16 (30.8)	2	54
Hertfordshire	9 (60.0)	1 (6.7)	5 (33.3)	11	26
Huntingdonshire	7 (100.0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	4	11
Isle of Man	0 (0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	7	7
Kent	13 (54.2)	9 (37.5)	2 (8.3)	4	28
Lancashire	59 (86.8)	2 (2.9)	7 (10.3)	26	94
Leicestershire	16 (41.0)	3 (7.7)	20 (51.3)	11	50
Lincolnshire	99 (76.7)	7 (5.4)	23 (17.8)	13	142
London	1 (100.0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	6	7
Monmouthshire	3 (75.0)	0 (0)	1 (25.0)	4	8
Northumberland	7 (63.6)	1 (9.1)	3 (27.3)	0	11
Norfolk	49 (57.6)	2 (2.4)	34 (40.0)	12	97
Northern	20 (60.6)	0 (0)	13 (39.4)	5	38
Northhamptonshire	6 (75.0)	0 (0)	2 (25.0)	7	15
Nottinghamshire	16 (80.0)	1 (5.0)	3 (15.0)	5	25
Oxfordshire	3 (33.3)	1 (11.1)	5 (55.6)	2	11
Shropshire	13 (65.0)	1 (5.0)	6 (30.0)	4	24
Somerset	38 (84.4)	1 (2.2)	6 (13.3)	5	50
Staffordshire	85 (69.7)	8 (6.6)	29 (23.8)	33	155
Suffolk	16 (72.7)	0 (0)	6 (27.3)	7	29
Surrey	0 (0)	0 (0)	1 (100.0)	0	1
Sussex	6 (85.7)	0 (0)	1 (14.3)	4	11
Warwickshire	24 (52.2)	4 (8.7)	18 (39.1)	19	65
Wiltshire	83 (92.2)	3 (3.3)	4 (4.4)	4	94
Westmorland	4 (66.6)	1 (16.7)	1 (16.7)	1	7
Worcestershire	12 (63.2)	2 (10.5)	5 (26.3)	4	23
Yorkshire	148 (68.5)	10 (4.6)	58 (26.9)	92	308
[East Riding]	[7 (63.6)]	[0 (0)]	[4 (36.4)]	[10]	[21]
[West Riding]	[105 (67.3)]	[9 (5.8)]	[42 (26.9)]	[50]	[206]
[North Riding]	[22 (66.7)]	[1 (3.0)]	[10 (30.3)]	[22]	[55]

Figure 5.1: Distributional tendency of verb types in *if*-clauses by county (%)



5.3.2 North (Lancashire, Nottinghamshire, Lincolnshire, Yorkshire, Cumberland, Northumberland and Durham)

In the data for northern areas, the comparative ratio of the subjunctive is especially high in Lancashire, Nottinghamshire and Lincolnshire, followed by Yorkshire and Cumberland, while Northumberland and Durham seem to be distinct.

In the data for Lincolnshire, Nottingham and Lancashire, the comparative ratio of the inflexional subjunctive (as in (5.1)) is notably high. Modals (as in (5.3)) are mainly used as the subjunctive substitute, while the indicative (as in (5.2)) is scarcely observed. The data for Lincolnshire and Lancashire consist of examples that are derived from several text genres: religious text is the largest genre for both counties, while the second largest genres are medical texts for Lincolnshire and documents for Lancashire. The data for Nottingham are based on the analysis of religious text only. Examples include:

(5.1) if the saide Eli3ab3 *die* with-in~ two 3er~ next (MEG-C, Lancs_L0450_OK1(1).txt)

(5.2) if ye mater *appers* in ye jnnermar syde be-syd ye priuy thyng (MEG-C, Lincs_L0491a_OK1.txt)

(5.3) 3if ye person of ye fader *sulde* do yis dede (MEG-C, Notts_L0530_OK1ms.txt)

In the data for Yorkshire and Cumberland, the comparative ratio of the subjunctive (as in (5.4) and (5.5)) is also quite high, but modals (as in (5.7)) appear more frequently as the substitute than the case of the three counties mentioned above. The data for Westmorland, which is located between Yorkshire and Cumberland, seem to follow the same tendency, though its data are not discussed here due to the limitation of examples. The data for

Yorkshire mainly consist of examples from religious texts and documents, while the data for Cumberland include examples from documents only. In the examples from Cumberland texts, a fixed expression *if it so happen that* frequently appears as in (5.4).

(5.4) And if it so *happyn* at ye said 3erly rent in part or all to be vnpayed (MEG-C, Cumb_L1144_OK1(2).txt)

(5.5) yf it *lyke* 3ow of 3our lordschype to prefer~ 3our tenand son~ (MEG-C, ERY_L0366_OK1(1).txt)

(5.6) jf we *lyfes* skilwisely als the lawe techis The sext thing and the last of thas (MEG-C, WRY_L0116_OK2ms(1).txt)

(5.7) Jf mankynd *sal* out of his prison wyne A man mot for him dye (MEG-C, WRY_L0005_OK2(1).txt)

In the data for Durham, the comparative ratio of the subjunctive (as in (5.8)) is very low and modals (as in (5.9)), appear almost as frequently as the subjunctive. It should be noted, however, that genre seems to have a considerable effect in the case of Durham: The data consist of examples mainly from letters, which yield most of the examples of modals. The data for Northumberland are based on the analysis of documents and letters. Although the examples for Northumberland are limited, it is likely that the subjunctive (as in (5.10)) is not so frequently used.

(5.8) if so *be* sir Davy wald surrendour his lettre³ of the said office to me (MEG-C, Durham_L0147c_OK1.txt)

(5.9) if thay *suld* admytt thayr~ request hitt suld turn~ thaym~ in preiudice (MEG-C,

Durham_L0147c_OK1.txt)

(5.10) be censurs of haly+kirk for his periuri if he *be* convict (MEG-C,

Nhb_L1216_OK1.txt)

(5.11) And if the Mayr~ beforsaid *will* noght be present (MEG-C,

Nhb_L0390a_OK1.txt)

Table 5.2: Genres of the texts examined (Cumberland, Durham, Lancashire, Lincolnshire, Northumberland, Nottinghamshire and Yorkshire)

County	Genre (number of examples)
Cumberland	Document (48)
Durham	Letter (45), Document (16), Religion (12)
Lancashire	Religion (58), Document (33), Romance (3)
Lincolnshire	Religion (78), Medica (51), Herbal (10), Document (2), Letter (1)
Northumberland	Document (8), Letter (3)
Nottinghamshire	Religion (25)
Yorkshire	Religion (230), Document (58), Secular prose (10), Letter (5), Lease (5)

The high comparative ratio of the subjunctive in the north agrees with the statements of Mustanoja and Fischer. On the other hand, the data analysed for this study have shown that Durham and Northumberland do not coincide with what Mustanoja and Fischer say, though it requires more data to investigate this issue for the two counties. Interestingly, the areas where the occurrence of the subjunctive is frequent exactly coincides with the so-called ‘Great Scandinavian Belt’, the northern area that does not include Durham and Northumberland. Was the high ratio of the subjunctive caused by such Scandinavian influence, or is it more natural to regard it as a result of the cultural maturity of the area, which made the language more conservative (although such an argument would go against

the traditional view of Norse influence)? This question will be discussed in this Chapter.

5.3.3 West (Cheshire, Staffordshire, Shropshire and Derbyshire)

In the data for Cheshire and Staffordshire, the comparative ratio of the subjunctive (as in (5.12) and (5.14)) is quite high, though not as high as in the data for the north. In the examples, modals (as in (5.13) and (5.15)) are fairly commonly used as the subjunctive substitute, while the indicative does not appear frequently. The data for Cheshire include examples from documents and religious texts, exhibiting the frequent use of the inflexional subjunctive, while the examples from recipes show the employment of modals, especailly *will* and *would*. The data for Staffordshire mainly consist of examples from scientific texts and religious texts. While the scientific texts, herbal and medical texts, provide quite a few examples of the inflexional subjunctive, the religious texts show frequent use of modals.

(5.12) yf þo prest *rede* not at þy wylle (MEG-C, Ches_L0043_OK1.txt)

(5.13) if thow *wyl* take take onyons and mynce hom and frie hom in grece (MEG-C, Ches_L0582_OK2(1).txt)

(5.14) if hit *be* drunken~ wt hote water hit is medsynable for men~ (MEG-C, Staffs_L0715_OK2(1).txt)

(5.15) yf þay *woldenn* leue in crist and take fologht (MEG-C, Staffs_L0193_OK1MS.txt)

In the data for Shropshire and Derbyshire, the comparative ratio of the inflexional subjunctive (as in (5.16) and (5.17)) in relation to its substitutes (as in (5.18) and (5.19)) is not so high, but it seems that it is because of the romance texts that display quite a few

examples of modals. This tendency of romance texts exhibiting high frequency of modals will be discussed in Chapter 6. The other texts related are religious texts and medical texts, where the subjunctive appears frequently.

(5.16) iff heo *haue* oþer good haue hur~ (MEG-C, Shrops_L4218_OK1.txt)

(5.17) if it *bol* not it is not god vinegr~ (MEG-C, Derbys_L0314_OK1(2).txt)

(5.18) 3if he *wolde* . ben slayn of Symkyn With panade (MEG-C, Shrops_L0237_OK2.txt)

(5.19) if i *might* mote The day wex als dirke As hit were mydni3t myrke (MEG-C, Derbys_L0320_OK1(1).txt)

Table 5.3: Genres of the texts examined (Cheshire, Derbyshire, Shropshire and Staffordshire)

County	Genre (number of examples)
Cheshire	Recipes (21), Document (13), Religion (11), Secular verse (11)
Derbyshire	Religion (11), Medica (11), Romance (6)
Shropshire	Religion (11), Romance (9), Alliterative verse (4)
Staffordshire	Religion (95), Herbal&Medica (50), Document (6), History (3), Treatise (1)

The high comparative ratio of the subjunctive in *if*-clauses in the west of England is not so much in line with the statement by Mustanoja and Fischer, but not too far from it. In fact, this result is in line with Moessner (2005), who found that the use of the subjunctive in conditional clauses in the West Midlands is three times as frequent as in those in the East Midlands and the south.

5.3.4 Gloucestershire, Berkshire, Herefordshire, Worcestershire, Warwickshire and Leicestershire

In the data for Gloucestershire, the comparative ratio of the inflexional subjunctive (as in (5.20)) is extremely low. The indicative (as in (5.21) and (5.22)) is used as the subjunctive substitute three times as frequently as modals. The data include examples derived mainly from medical texts and religious texts, among which is a large medical text that contains quite a few formulaic indicative examples *if it comeþ* as in (5.21). As will be seen in Section 5.4, a large number of indicative examples in *though*-clauses are observed in the data for Gloucestershire as well. It is not clear what is the reason for the special character of Gloucestershire texts; it may be a dialectal feature, but an individual text may be skewing the results.

(5.20) For yf he *knowe* hym-self kyndely Thenne may he knowe god al-my3ty (MEG-C, Gloucs_L7040_OK1.txt)

(5.21) 3ef hit *comeþ* of colour hit is wt a fers wodnesse (MEG-C, Gloucs_L7220_OK1(1).txt)

(5.22) And 3ef þe Rume *is* of cold make a+fumygacion of en-cense (MEG-C, Gloucs_L7220_OK1(1).txt)

The data for Berkshire follows a similar tendency to those from Gloucestershire: a low comparative ratio of the inflexional subjunctive and a considerable number of indicative substitutions as in (5.23) and (5.24). This result from Berkshire, however, should be treated with care, firstly because the texts considered are all religious, and secondly seven out of eight indicative examples are provided by a single text. Therefore, it is likely that the data

for Berkshire are skewed by genre and/or the results for an individual text. The frequent use of the indicative substitute in the texts from Berkshire, however, might be of interest, in comparison with the data for neighbouring counties such as Gloucestershire and Hampshire, both of which exhibit high comparative ratios of the indicative substitute; however, more data would be needed to discuss this issue.

(5.23) 3ef he *is* a lewed man be he acursed (MEG-C, Berks_L6761b_OK1(1).txt)

(5.24) 3ef þe childe *folweþ* & *vsuþ* þe synneful lyuynges (MEG-C, Berks_L6761b_OK1(1).txt)

The data for the other counties, Herefordshire, Leicestershire, Warwickshire and Worcestershire, display relatively low ratios of the inflexional subjunctive (as in (5.25) and (5.26)) and the frequent use of modals (as in (5.27) and (5.28)) as the subjunctive substitute. Except for the case of Herefordshire, the main source of data for these counties is religious texts. Some texts seem to have skewed the results: a herbal text from Herefordshire includes a considerable number of passive expressions with the subjunctive *be*, and an alliterative verse text from Warwickshire contains a large number of modal and indicative expressions.

(5.25) yf hit *be* y-braide wt talowe that helpiþ sore akynges (MEG-C, Herefs_L7361_OK1(1).txt)

(5.26) Fo 3if that ðu *exclude* out off thy mynde this lesson thu art full bareyn (MEG-C, Worcs_L7600_OK1.txt)

(5.27) if ðei *schulden* worschyp ðerwith Cesar her kynges (MEG-C, Warwicks_L4680_OK2(2).txt)

(5.28) if my seid saule *wold* not a-byd a-mong þem (MEG-C,
Leics_L0068_OK1(1).txt)

Table 5.4: Genres of the texts examined (Berkshire, Gloucestershire, Herefordshire, Leicestershire, Warwickshire and Worcestershire)

County	Genre (number of examples)
Berkshire	Religion (37)
Gloucestershire	Medica (39), Religion (39), History (4)
Herefordshire	Herbal (29), Alliterative verse (12), Religion (8), Chronicle (5)
Leicestershire	Religion (47), Document (3)
Warwickshire	Religion (44), Alliterative verse (18), Chronicle (3)
Worcestershire	Religion (21), Alliterative verse (2)

On the whole, it is quite probable that in the counties discussed in this section, the use of the inflexional subjunctive is not frequent and it would be fair to say that the comparative ratio of the inflexional subjunctive in this area is the lowest in England.

5.3.5 East (Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex, Cambridgeshire and Hertfordshire)

In the data for the eastern counties, Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex, Cambridgeshire and Hertfordshire, the comparative ratio of the subjunctive (as in (5.29) and (5.30)) is relatively low and modals (as in (5.31), (5.32), (5.33)) frequently appear as the subjunctive substitute, while the indicative is scarcely observed. Religious texts are the main source for the data. The data for Norfolk include examples derived from quite a few texts, none of which is extremely large or linguistically distinctive. The data for Cambridgeshire are mainly based on the examples from two large texts, a medical text that contains many subjunctive

examples and a religious text that exhibits many examples with modals. The data for Hertfordshire consist of the examples from several religious texts and those from one large treatise text that is relatively conservative, which makes the comparative ratio of the subjunctive relatively high. The data for Essex are mostly based on the examples from religious and treatise texts, both of which show quite a number of subjunctive examples. The data for Suffolk include examples from religious texts only.

(5.29) And if þe child a woman *be* When hit is bore (MEG-C, Essex_L6080_OK1ms.txt)

(5.30) if he *passee* ouer mesure in mete takyng (MEG-C, Suffolk_L8320_OK1(1).txt)

(5.31) if . y . *schulde* be tormented wt euere-lestynge peyne (MEG-C, Norfolk_L4648_OK1.txt)

(5.32) if þu *mow* haue þe same hounde (MEG-C, Cambs_L4711_OK2(1).txt)

(5.33) 3if thou *wilt* take my word in mynde (MEG-C, Herts_L6610_OK1(1).txt)

Table 5.5: Genres of the texts examined (Cambridgeshire, Essex, Hertfordshire, Norfolk and Suffolk)

County	Genre (number of examples)
Cambridgeshire	Religion (23), Medica (14), Alliterative verse (4)
Essex	Religion (13), Treatise (8), History (3)
Hertfordshire	Religion (16), Treatise (10)
Norfolk	Religion (65), Document (17), Herbal and Alchemia (15)
Suffolk	Religion (29)

On the whole, it is quite likely that the occurrence of the subjunctive in *if*-clauses is

not so frequent and modals are active as the substitute. Although the comparative ratios of the subjunctive in Suffolk and Essex are relatively higher than the neighbouring counties, this result needs to be treated with care because of the limitation of examples and also because genre might have a significant effect on the data.

5.3.6 Southeast (Kent)

In the data for Kent, the comparative ratio of the subjunctive (as in (5.34)) is relatively low and the indicative (as in (5.35) and (5.36)) is more frequently used as the subjunctive substitute than modals. The examples are all derived from documents. Among the subjunctive examples three out of 13 examples include the formula *if there be any*. In the texts from Kent under consideration, the plural subjunctive ending *-ep* (as in (5.35) and (5.36)) is still preserved, and this is why the total number of indicative examples become large.

(5.34) 3ef ther *be* eny seruant ther-inne that habbe be founde (MEG-C,
Kent_L9380_OK1ms.txt)

(5.35) and be amendyd of hym ther~ 3ef hy *habbyth* y-trespacyd (MEG-C,
Kent_L5900_OK1.txt)

(5.36) 3ef eny brothren other sostren . *askyth* leue to speke (MEG-C,
Kent_L9380_OK1ms.txt)

Although the data for Kent are not large enough to specify the characteristics of this area, it seems that Kent is linguistically different from its neighbouring counties, considering the low frequency of the subjunctive and the high frequency of the indicative. Also, the result

for Kent coincides with the ‘traditional’ division of Middle English dialects: East Midland and Southeastern.

5.3.7 Southwest (Hampshire, Wiltshire, Somerset and Cornwall)

In the data for Wiltshire, Somerset and Cornwall, the comparative ratio of the subjunctive (as in (5.37) – (5.40)) is extremely high. Modals are mainly used as the subjunctive substitute, though they don’t appear frequently, and the occurrence of the indicative is quite rare. When looking at the data for the three counties, it should be noted that the textual genres are not varied: the data for Cornwall are derived from only one religious text, the data for Somerset from scientific texts, and the data for Wiltshire mostly from one herbal text. Therefore, the result for the three counties should be treated with care.

(5.37) Jf soche mende god the *sende* (MEG-C, Cnw_L5020_OK1.txt)

(5.38) Jf it *thonder* in Apriell it be-tokeneth that yere (MEG-C,
Somerset_L5171a2_OK2ms.txt)

(5.39) yf the mone *stonde* in A fyry Sygne þe sekenes cometh of grete hete (MEG-C,
Somerset_L5171a1_OK1ms.txt)

(5.40) yf he *spete* blode take the Juys of thys herbe (MEG-C,
Wilts_L5311d_OK1(1).txt)

In the data for Hampshire, the comparative ratio of the subjunctive (as in (5.41)) is quite high, though not as high as the other counties in the south west. The indicative (as in (5.42)) is frequently used as the subjunctive substitute. In the texts from Hampshire, as can be seen from examples (5.41) and (5.42), plural endings, indicative *-ep* and subjunctive *-en*,

are still preserved. The data for Hampshire are mostly based on the analysis of medical texts, which yield quite a number of examples of the indicative.

(5.41) but 3if þe gretenesse of humours *letten* hyt (MEG-C, Hamps_L5520_OK1.txt)

(5.42) And 3if þese specyal signes *sufficeþ* nou3t (MEG-C, Hamps_L5520_OK1.txt)

Table 5.6: Genres of the texts examined (Cornwall, Hampshire, Somerset and Wiltshire)

County	Genre (number of examples)
Cornwall	Religion (20)
Hampshire	Medica (47), Religion (16), Herbal (11)
Somerset	Science (50)
Wiltshire	Herbal (88), Religion (6)

To clarify the linguistic tendency of the four counties discussed so far, more data would be required, in terms of both amount and variety of genres. It is worth noting here, though, that the high ratio of the subjunctive in the south is in line with Moessner (2005: 223) that shows the high frequency of the subjunctive in conditional clauses in the Southern dialect in the fifteenth century by the analysis of her data from the *Helsinki Corpus*²¹.

5.4 *Though*-clauses

5.4.1 Introduction

According to Mustanoja (1960: 467), in Early Middle English, the subjunctive is the rule in concessive clauses, especially in the present tense. In Late Middle English, however, the subjunctive begins to be replaced by the indicative (Mustanoja 1960: 467; Fischer 1992:

²¹ In Moessner (2005), eight out of eight examples from the data for the Southern dialect are subjunctive.

351). In fact, Table 4.4 (Chapter 4) has shown that the comparative ratio of the indicative in *though*-clauses is higher than in *if*-clauses.

In this study, because of the insufficient amount of data, little can be said about the variation between counties on *though*-clauses. When the data for *though*-clauses in this study are analysed county-by-county, most of the counties have fewer than ten examples, sometimes fewer than five. The data for some counties, however, include sufficient numbers of examples for discussion, which could specify the characteristics of each county. In the following discussion, five counties will be considered, Gloucestershire, Shropshire, Staffordshire, Norfolk and Yorkshire. Section 5.4 will examine: 1) The difference among the five counties and the reason for the difference; 2) whether the data derived from the five counties agree or disagree with what has been suggested by the previous studies, i.e. Mustanoja (1960) and Fischer (1992).

Table 5.7 displays the distributional tendency of verb types in *though*-clauses by county observed in this study:

Table 5.7: Distributional tendency of verb types in *though*-clauses by county (%)

County	Subjunctive	Indicative	Modal	Ambiguous	Total
Berkshire	4 (44.4)	4 (44.4)	1 (11.1)	9	18
Buckinghamshire	1 (100.0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	3	4
Cambridgeshire	2 (66.7)	0 (0)	1 (33.3)	2	5
Cheshire	2 (40.0)	3 (60.0)	0 (0)	2	7
Cornwall	2 (100.0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	0	2
Cumberland	0 (0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	0	0
Derbyshire	2 (100.0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	2	4
Devonshire	0 (0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	0	0
Dorsetshire	0 (0)	1 (100.0)	0 (0)	0	1
Durham	0 (0)	1 (100.0)	0 (0)	3	4
Essex	3 (75.0)	0 (0)	1 (25.0)	3	7
Gloucestershire	7 (24.1)	18 (62.1)	4 (13.8)	29	58
Hampshire	2 (100.0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	1	3
Herefordshire	1 (25.0)	2 (50.0)	1 (25.0)	8	12
Hertfordshire	1 (100.0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	3	4
Huntingdonshire	0 (0)	0 (0)	1 (100.0)	1	2
Isle of Man	0 (0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	0	0
Kent	0 (0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	0	0
Lancashire	2 (66.7)	1 (33.3)	0 (0)	3	6
Leicestershire	1 (33.3)	0 (0)	2 (66.7)	1	4
Lincolnshire	4 (66.7)	0 (0)	2 (33.3)	5	11
London	1 (100.0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	1	2
Monmouthshire	0 (0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	0	0
Northumberland	0 (0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	0	0
Norfolk	16 (76.2)	4 (19.0)	1 (4.8)	14	35
Northern	0 (0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	0	0
Northhamptonshire	0 (0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	0	0
Nottinghamshire	3 (100.0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	9	12
Oxfordshire	4 (57.1)	1 (14.3)	2 (28.6)	2	9
Shropshire	10 (83.3)	1 (8.3)	1 (8.3)	4	16
Somerset	1 (100.0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	0	1
Staffordshire	9 (75.0)	0 (0)	3 (25.0)	14	26
Suffolk	6 (85.7)	0 (0)	1 (14.3)	3	10
Surrey	2 (100.0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	1	3
Sussex	0 (0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	1	1
Warwickshire	0 (0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	0	0
Wiltshire	0 (0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	0	0
Westmorland	0 (0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	0	0
Worcestershire	0 (0)	0 (0)	0 (0)	0	0
Yorkshire	22 (84.6)	4 (15.4)	0 (0)	12	38

According to Table 5.7, the data for Shropshire and Staffordshire display relatively high ratio of the subjunctive, while, from the data for Norfolk and Yorkshire, the indicative could be said to be in use, and in the data for Gloucestershire, the comparative ratio of the indicative

is outstandingly high, which is over 50 % of tokens, in relation to the inflexional subjunctive. In terms of the shift of verb forms in *though*-clauses from the subjunctive to the indicative suggested by Mustanoja (1960) and Fischer (1992), henceforth ‘the shift of verb types’ in this chapter, Shropshire and Staffordshire could be regarded as ‘conservative’ areas, Gloucestershire as a relatively ‘advanced’ area, and Norfolk and Yorkshire as ‘in-between’ cases of the two sides.

5.4.2 Shropshire

From the data for Shropshire, sixteen examples of *though*-clauses were found. Three texts are concerned that include romance (4 cases), alliterative verse (5 cases) and religious verse (7 cases). The comparative ratio of the subjunctive (as in (5.43)) is quite high (83.3%), while the use of the indicative (as in example (5.44)) is limited (8.3%). In terms of the shift of verb types in *though*-clauses, Shropshire could be regarded as a conservative area that still keeps the use of the subjunctive in *though*-clauses.

(5.43) for yough oure myght *be* gone Oure wille desireth euer still an oone (MEG-C,
Shrops_L0237_OK2.txt)

(5.44) And þau3 iustices *en-ioigneþ* hem þru3 iurores oþes (MEG-C,
Shrops_L4218_OK1.txt)

5.4.3 Staffordshire

From the data for Staffordshire, twenty six examples of *though*-clauses were found. Fourteen texts are concerned that include documents (4), a medical text (1) and religious texts (21). The comparative ratio of the subjunctive (as in (5.45) and (5.46)) is quite high (75.0%), while

no example of the indicative was observed. In terms of the shift of verb types in *though*-clauses, Staffordshire could be regarded as a conservative area that still keeps the use of the subjunctive in *though*-clauses. Examples include:

(5.45) Thou3e he *lyue* longe or short while (MEG-C, Staffs_L0519_OK2MS(1).txt)

(5.46) þu schall be restoryd þou3 þu *be* low y-brou3te (MEG-C, Staffs_L0357_OK2ms(1).txt)

5.4.4 Norfolk

From the data for Norfolk, thirty five examples of *though*-clauses were found. Five texts are concerned that include religious prose and religious verse. Although the comparative ratio of the subjunctive (as in (5.47)) is quite high (76.2%), it could be said that the indicative (as in (5.48)) is in use (17.4%). It would be worth noting, however, that three out of the four examples of the indicative from the data for Norfolk derive from the same text, *South English Legendary* (as in (5.48)). The data in this study, therefore, is not sufficient to judge whether the indicative plays an active role in *though*-clauses in the texts of Norfolk in the Late Middle English period.

(5.47) he scholde with-outen yis desyr in seuene profyten yow he *stryue* with glotonye
leccherye (MEG-C, Norfolk_L4252_OK1.txt)

(5.48) as it fel in þe 3ere þo *was* þer oon of hem (MEG-C, Norfolk_L4646a_OK1.txt)

5.4.5 Yorkshire

From the data for Yorkshire, thirty three examples of *though*-clauses were found. Eighteen

texts are concerned that include religious prose and religious verse. Although the comparative ratio of the subjunctive (as in (5.49)) is quite high (81.5%), it could be said that the indicative (as in (5.50) and (5.51)) is in use (18.5%). Each of the four examples of the indicative derives from the different texts. In terms of the shift of verb types in *though*-clauses, it could be said that Yorkshire is an area that is in the process of the replacement of the subjunctive by the indicative in *though*-clauses.

(5.49) þof þu *suffur* þaim to pine me bodely (MEG-C, WRY_L0262_OK1(1).txt)

(5.50) j pray receyue noght yow he *sais* & *byddes* (MEG-C, WRY_L0454_OK1(1).txt)

(5.51) thoffe he þar *gothe* besyde hyme to hyme no herme (MEG-C, WRY_L0597_OK1(1).txt)

5.4.6 Gloucestershire

From the data for Gloucestershire, fifty eight examples of *though*-clauses were found. Seven texts are concerned that include verse chronicle (16) and religious texts (42). The comparative ratio of the indicative (as in (5.53) and (5.54)) is quite high (62.1%), while the subjunctive (as in (5.52)) is not very frequent (24.1%). The text L7180, *South English Legendary*, exhibits eight examples of the indicative, which is the most among the seven texts of Gloucestershire under consideration. In terms of the shift of verb types, Gloucestershire could be regarded as a relatively advanced area where the replacement of the subjunctive by the indicative proceeds quite rapidly. It should be, however, noted that quite a few indicative examples from Gloucestershire are in the past tense (as in (5.54)), which may be affecting the result.

(5.52) þo *com* þus an angel to hir (MEG-C, Gloucs_L7170_OK2ms(1).txt)

(5.53) þei þou ne *askedest* þer vppe (MEG-C, Gloucs_L7100_OK1(1).txt)

(5.54) he let him þo he *was* ded . burie at þulke 3ate (MEG-C, Gloucs_L7100_OK1(1).txt)

5.5 Summary

Chapter 5 has pointed out several points that are of interest for the study of variation between dialects. Firstly, with reference to *if*-clauses, high ratios of the inflexional subjunctive were observed in the north, the area of which coincides with the so called ‘Great Scandinavian Belt’ (Samuels 1989). The other areas that display high ratios of the subjunctive are a part of West Midland and southwest England. A comparatively low ratio of the subjunctive was observed in two areas: the counties in the west stretching from Gloucestershire to Leicestershire and the counties along and near the east coast, including Norfolk and the counties south of Norfolk, including Kent. (The reason for these regional differences will be discussed in Chapter 7.) Secondly, with reference to *though*-clauses, though it is difficult to discuss the dialectal aspect because of the insufficient quantity of data, nevertheless some general characteristics of each county were observed. Texts from Shropshire and Staffordshire display a comparatively high ratio of the inflexional subjunctive. The data for Gloucestershire, on the other hand, show a low comparative ratio of the inflexional subjunctive and high ratio of the indicative, while Norfolk and Yorkshire are the ‘in-between’ cases of the two sides.

Chapter 6: Variation between genres

6.1 Introduction

Chapter 6 will examine the influence of genre on the distributional tendency of verb types in *if*-clauses, *though*-clauses and *lest*-clauses, with the frame of Biber's (1988) multi-dimensional theory. In recent years, genre has gained special attention in Corpus Linguistics; indeed, it has been suggested that one of the main purposes for the construction of the *Helsinki Corpus of English Texts* was the study of textual typology (Kytö and Rissanen: 1993)²². It seems, therefore, important to test whether texts included in the same genre exhibit common characteristics in their use of the subjunctive. In this study, the term 'genre' refers to the text type indicated by the description of the corpus under consideration, such as *Science*, *Document*, *Religion*, *History*, *Romance*, and so on. It should be noted, however, as Kretzschmar (2009: 161) argues, that there are no sharp boundaries between text types. As will be discussed in Section 6.8, for example, there is gradience in the genre *Letter*, from formal official letters to private correspondence.

As flagged, the scholarly literature, especially Biber (1988), mentions genre as a significant factor that affects various linguistic phenomena. Biber suggests a multi-dimensional approach to the issue, as summarised by Table 6.1 (See §1.3.3 for details).

²² 'General Introduction' of *The Helsinki Corpus of English Texts* available at: <http://www.helsinki.fi/varieng/CoRD/corpora/HelsinkiCorpus/generalintro.html>

Table 6.1: Biber's (1988) multi-dimensional theory

Dimension 1	Involved vs. Informational
Dimension 2	Narrative vs. Non-narrative
Dimension 3	Explicit vs. Situation dependent reference
Dimension 4	Overt expression of persuasion
Dimension 5	Abstract vs. Non-abstract information

Dimension 1 is 'Involved versus informational production'. 'Involved' type of discourse is used for interactional, affective, involved purposes with comprehension constraints, such as conversation and personal letters, while 'informational' type of discourse is for highly informational purposes, which is carefully crafted and highly edited, such as official documents and press reportage.

Dimension 2 is 'Narrative versus non-narrative concerns'. The example of the former is fiction and those of the latter one are telephone conversations and official documents.

Dimension 3 is 'Explicit versus situation dependent reference'. 'Explicit' type of discourse is that which identifies referents fully and explicitly through relativisation, such as official documents and professional letters. 'Situation dependent reference' type of discourse relies on nonspecific deictics and reference to an external situation for identification purposes, such as broadcasts.

Dimension 4 is 'Overt expression of persuasion'. For example, while professional letters and editorials are persuasive, broadcasts and press reviews are not.

Dimension 5 is 'Abstract versus non-abstract information', which is to distinguish the texts that are highly abstract and technical such as academic prose and official documents from those that have non-abstract focuses such as fiction and conversation.

The correlation between genre and the form of the subjunctive has been indicated by

such studies as Moessner (2005, 2006, 2007) and Grund and Walker (2006). Moessner (2007: 218), on the basis of her analysis of data derived from the *Helsinki Corpus*, argues that the decline of the formal or inflexional subjunctive first appeared in narrative texts, followed by letters and documents, and that the instructive categories, especially religious texts, were the last set where the formal subjunctive was replaced by modals. Moessner also discusses the correlation between the ‘tenor’ (e.g. the distinction between formal/informal situations) of particular genres and the occurrence of the subjunctive. Moessner (2006: 261), basing her conclusion on her data-analysis, suggests that it was after the Early Modern English period that the inflexional subjunctive became a marker of formal style: her data of ‘less formal’ categories such as sermon, trial and private correspondence indicated a relatively high frequency of the inflexional subjunctive in such texts. As for the inflexional subjunctive in Late Modern English, Grund and Walker (2006), in their analysis of CONCE²³, point out the correlation between ‘non-speech-related’ texts with a higher ratio of the inflexional subjunctive in nineteenth-century English.

In Chapter 6, the data of this thesis will be categorised by genre. After outlining the overall data, the results will be discussed genre by genre mainly through the lens of Biber’s (1988) multi-dimensional theory, drawing also on Moessner’s arguments and data (2005, 2006, 2007).

The types of genres in this study are defined according to the description in the three corpora under consideration. With reference to *if*-clauses and *though*-clauses, the data will be sorted as follows: *Science*, *Document*, *Religion*, *Romance*, *Letter* and *History*. With reference to *lest*-clauses, by contrast, the data will be categorised as follows: *Education*, *Religion*, *Document*, *Romance* and *History*. The reason for applying two different

²³ *A Corpus of Nineteenth-Century English*, compiled by Merja Kytö and Juhani Rudanko.

categorisations is because the data for *lest*-clauses are drawn not only from MEG-C but also from other corpora such as ICAMET, where slightly different categorisations are used; moreover, no instance of a *lest*-clause was found in the data for *Science* texts in MEG-C. However, the distinction is in practice small, and even with this caveat borne in mind there is sufficient material for robust conclusions to be drawn.

6.2 Overall result

Table 6.2 exhibits the distributional tendency by genre of verb types in *if*-clauses observed in this study:

Table 6.2: Distributional tendency by genre of verb types in *if*-clauses (%)

	<i>Science</i>	<i>Document</i>	<i>Religion</i>	<i>Romance</i>	<i>Letter</i>	<i>History</i>
Subjunctive	313 (79.8)	159 (66.0)	479 (63.4)	9 (56.3)	16 (36.4)	4 (26.7)
Indicative	50 (12.8)	22 (9.1)	53 (7.0)	1 (6.3)	5 (11.4)	1 (6.7)
Modal	29 (7.4)	60 (24.9)	223 (29.5)	6 (37.5)	23 (52.3)	10 (66.7)
Ambiguous	23	57	267	2	11	4
Total	415	298	1022	18	55	19

From Table 6.2, though the numbers of examples are limited for some genres, we can say that the data for the genres *Science* and *Document* display an outstandingly high ratio of the inflexional subjunctive in relation to alternative constructions for subjunctive mood. *Religion* and *Romance* can be placed in a middle position within the emerging generic typology, with a relatively high ratio of the inflexional subjunctive in comparison with the other forms, while the data for the genres *Letter* and *History* show a comparatively low

frequency of the inflexional subjunctive. Another interesting point is the percentages of the two substitutes for the inflexional subjunctive: the indicative and modals. In the data for all the genres except for the category *Science*, modals appear much more often than the indicative. In the data for *Science*, however, the indicative is more frequently used as a substitute for the inflexional construction.

Table 6.3 displays the distributional tendency by genre of verb types in *though*-clauses:

Table 6.3: Distributional tendency by genre of verb types in *though*-clauses (%)

	<i>Science</i>	<i>Document</i>	<i>Religion</i>	<i>Romance</i>	<i>Letter</i>	<i>History</i>
Subjunctive	4 (100.0)	0 (0)	85 (63.9)	5 (83.3)	0 (0)	3 (37.5)
Indicative	0 (0)	0 (0)	33 (24.8)	0 (0)	0 (0)	4 (50.0)
Modal	0 (0)	1 (100.0)	15 (11.3)	1 (16.7)	1 (100.0)	1 (12.5)
Ambiguous	2	4	107	4	1	10
Total	6	5	240	10	2	18

With regard to variation between genres on *though*-clauses, it is difficult to specify any tendency due to the limitations of data. It could, however, perhaps be argued that the genre *Religion* represents the ‘average’ of the entire data for *though*-clauses shown by Table 4.4 (see §4.4.2).

Table 6.4 shows the distributional tendency by genre of verb types in *lest*-clauses observed in this study:

Table 6.4: Distributional tendency by genre of verb types in *lest*-clauses (%)

	<i>Education</i>	<i>Religion</i>	<i>Documents</i>	<i>Romance</i>	<i>History</i>
Subjunctive	15 (88.2)	85 (72.0)	4 (40.0)	15 (37.5)	15 (16.3)
Indicative	0 (0)	4 (3.4)	0 (0)	2 (5.0)	0 (0)
Modal	2 (11.8)	29 (24.6)	6 (60.0)	23 (57.5)	77 (83.7)
Ambiguous	4	26	0	11	11
Total	21	144	10	51	103

In Table 6.4, the data for each genre may be placed, according to the ratio of the inflexional subjunctive, within a typological sequence. The data for *Education* and *Religion* display a very high comparative ratio for the inflexional subjunctive, while in the data for *Romance* and *History* the comparative ratio for the inflexional subjunctive is quite low, and the data for the genre *Document* lie between the other two groups.

6.3 *Education*

The educational texts within the corpus include *The Book of Courtesy*, *Familiar Dialogues of the Friend and the Fellows* and so on. The data derived from the educational texts in this study are limited, but the evidence suggests at least that the inflexional subjunctive is very frequent.

(6.1) With ful mowthe speke nat, lest thow *do* offence; (CMEPV, *Babees*)

(6.2) Attropos schulde not come hastily lest sche *breke* the threde (ICAMET: FAMDIAL)

In terms of Biber's multi-dimensional approach, the genre *Education* can be relatively said to be 'informational' (Dimension 1), 'non-narrative' (Dimension 2), 'explicit' (Dimension 3), 'persuasive' (Dimension 4) and 'abstract' (Dimension 5). The texts exclusively consist of lists of rules and manners, which are informational and persuasive as in (6.1) and (6.2). The contents are fairly informational and written in general terms, which would not be affected by the outside situation.

6.4 Science

6.4.1 Studies on medical and scientific texts in Middle English

The linguistic characteristics of medical and scientific writing in Middle English have been investigated by Irma Taavitsainen and Päivi Pahta and their associates at the University of Helsinki. The electronic Corpus of Middle English Medical Texts (MEMT) was used for their research. The MEMT consists of medical treatises from c. 1375 to c. 1500, half a million words, from top-level theoretical treatises to simple recipes. Drawing on these data, Taavitsainen and Pahta eds. (2004) discuss the vernacularisation of medical and scientific writing in Middle English from a sociolinguistic and sociopragmatic point of view. Carroll (2004), for example, investigates the text type of recipe texts (medicinal, veterinary, culinary, etc.), arguing that those recipe texts in Middle English prototypically consist of short imperative clauses, temporally ordered according to the procedure to be followed.

As discussed by Pahta and Taavitsainen (2004: 13), most Middle English scientific texts are translated from or derived from Latin or French treatises, and the way they were translated varied from 'word for word' or 'sense for sense'. In the former case, the translations, aiming to respect the contents of the source text, rigidly follow its syntactic and lexical structure; while in the latter case, the translator acts as an editor and compiler, freely

rearranging and paraphrasing the words of the source text into more idiomatic Middle English.

6.4.2 *Science*

The *Science* texts under consideration include alchemica, herbal, medica, scientific prose and scientific verse, such as MSS Harley 1747 *Alchemic text by Tamyrton*, Arundel 272 *Agnus Castus*, Douce 304 *Medica*, Ashmole 189 *Pythagoras and lunary* and so on. As shown in Table 6.2, the ratio of the inflexional subjunctive (as in (6.3) and (6.4)) is extremely high in comparison with alternative constructions and the indicative, not modals, is commonly the substitute for the inflexional subjunctive (as in (6.5) and (6.6)). This tendency might be related to the background of scientific texts; as pointed out by Pahta and Taavitsainen (2004: 13), most Middle English scientific texts are translated from or derived from Latin or French treatises, whose language is grammatically more synthetic than English.

(6.3) This herb is good to breke bocchis yf he *be* pouned & y-lad upon theym þis is a
spice of confirie (Wilts_L5311a_OK1(1).txt)

(6.4) yf ye ston *melt* os lyght<fol. 40v>ly os ye wax .tha~ he ys redy to multyplye
(Norfolk_L4627_OK2(1).txt)

(6.5) 3ef hit *is* of oþer humeres hit hapþe proper teusof þikke humores
(Gloucs_L7220_OK1(1).txt)

(6.6) And 3ef his sikenesse *comeþ* of coloure oþer of blod hit is J-holpen
(Gloucs_L7220_OK1(1).txt)

In terms of Biber's multi-dimensional approach, the genre *Science* can be relatively

said to be ‘informational’ (Dimension 1), ‘non-narrative’ (Dimension 2), ‘explicit’ (Dimension 3), ‘persuasive’ (Dimension 4) and ‘abstract’ (Dimension 5). The contents of the texts are fairly informational, for example, an explanation of certain diseases or how to treat the patients, while ‘involved’ factors (Dimension 1), such as emotional expressions are hard to find.

6.5 Document

Document texts that yield examples of *if*-clauses include various types of documents, such as lease, agreement, grant, marriage settlement, and so on. The ratio of the inflexional subjunctive in comparison with alternative constructions is quite high (as in (6.7) and (6.8)), with modals appearing as the subjunctive substitute (as in (6.9) and (6.10)). As for examples of *lest*-clauses, they are provided by the charters such as *The English Register of Oseney Abbey*, *English Register of Godstow Nunnery*, also documents such as wills and documents recording transactions. Letters are not included, because the data for *Letter* will be examined separately in Section 6.8. The instances of *lest*-clauses in the *Document* texts in this study are limited in comparison with, for example, those in the *Religion* texts, but it seems that the ratio between the inflexional subjunctive and modal constructions is almost equal or it could be said that modal auxiliaries are a bit more frequent than the subjunctive in *lest*-clauses. Examples (6.11) and (6.12) illustrate the various constructions deployed.

(6.7) And also yff so *bee* ye same John dysses wt-in ye same terme yan ye wyffe ye
 executors of same John perkyn sal occupy ye same place
 (Durham_L1118_OK1.txt)

(6.8) 3if te forsaide katerine *lyve* vnto te terme of sixe 3ere be fullely comen

(Ches_L0082_OK1.txt)

(6.9) yff he *will* yerto Agree And also the sayd Robert lucas *sall* make coste of aray of

ye sayd Johnet at ye day of Mariage (ERY_L1259_OK1(1).txt)

(6.10) ye Forsayde Crystofir sall take ij iff yay *may* be getyn~ or ellys oyer ij lyke in

yayr~ stede (Cumb_L1188_OK1ms.txt)

(6.11) in the parish chirche, lest hit *be* defrauded in takyng of tythes. (ICAMET:

REGGOD1)

(6.12) But, last that the trowth of this thyng by succedyng of tyme *myȝght* be callyd in-

to dowte, (ICAMET: OSENEY)

In terms of Biber's multi-dimensional approach, the genre *Document* can be relatively said to be 'informational' (Dimension 1), 'non-narrative' (Dimension 2), 'explicit' (Dimension 3), 'persuasive' (Dimension 4) and 'abstract' (Dimension 5). With regard to Dimension 1, the contents of the texts of *Document* are not only 'informational', but also conventional: a formulaic expression *if so be* was frequently observed in the data (as in (6.7)), while 'involved' factors, such as conversational or emotional expressions, are hard to find.

6.6 Religion

The texts from the genre *Religion* that provide the examples of *if*-clauses in this study include religious prose, religious verse and sermons, such as MS Lambeth Palace 392 (*Lollard Sermons*). The ratio of the subjunctive (as in (6.13) and (6.14)) is fairly high and modals (as in (6.15) and (6.16)) are used as the substitute. As for the instances of *though*-clauses, they are also found in texts such as religious prose, verse and sermons, including MS Lambeth Palace 392 (*Lollard Sermons*). The ratio of the subjunctive (as in (6.17)) is fairly high and

the indicative (as in (6.18)) is mainly used as the substitute. The religious texts where the examples of *lest*-clauses are observed in this study include treatises, bibles and sermons, such as *Middle English Translations of De Imitatione Christi*, *English Works of Wyclif*, and *Lollard Sermons*. The inflexional subjunctive is very frequent as in examples (6.19) and (6.20).

(6.13) if thu *be* so vnwise that thu synge by malice wt-oute water & light al-so& wel þu
 most þe wanteth to thu shalt thenne for-go þi songand wepe & wayle euer among
 (Cnw_L5020_OK1.txt)

(6.14) If thu *haue* water & no wyn@ anon@ right thu do it yn and be-gynne as J the
 taught at <lat>Simili modo</lat>evyn straight (Cnw_L5020_OK1.txt)²⁴

(6.15) bot loke how redy & howe glade you wald be; Jf ane angele of heeuene *wald*
 come & spek wt ye (Northern_L0022b_OK1.txt)

(6.16) þat synne is so foule a þyng~ þat 3if a+man *my3t* se hese synne Jn þe kynde
 lyknes þat it falleþ jnne (Essex_L6330_OK1ms.txt)

(6.17) thogh thu *haue* wyn & no water thu poure it yn neuer the laterand be-gynne
 (Cnw_L5020_OK1.txt)

(6.18) And thof ho *thries* threte ye thewes Ne be ho neuer so throe
 (Ches_L0104_OK1(1).txt)

(6.19) Loke tat tou cleue not to hem, lest tou *be* take wit hem (ICAMET: IMITA)

(6.20) take no man his good ayenst his wylle lest it *falle* to you (ICAMET: CAXTQUAT)

To discuss the genre *Religion* in terms of Biber's multi-dimensional approach, special

²⁴ In MEG-C, '@' stands for a flourish, an ornamental flowing curve in handwriting or scrollwork in the manuscript.

attention is required, because the genre *Religion* itself is quite varied. As for Dimension 1, the text could be said to be ‘involved’ in the case of, for example, sermons, as sermons tend to be conversational, while in the case of treatises the text could be more ‘informational’. Similarly, as for Dimension 2, religious texts could be either ‘narrative’ or ‘not narrative (or ‘less narrative’) depending on the subgenre of the texts. In reference to the other dimensions, the genre *Religion* can said to be ‘explicit’ (Dimension 3), ‘persuasive’ (Dimension 4) and ‘abstract’ (Dimension 5), since religious texts deal with specific topics such as ethics and doctrines, and because of those complex topics its style tends to be eloquent, designed to convince in argument.

6.7 Romance

Romance texts in the corpus that provide the examples of *if*-clauses for this study include the following: MSS Douce 324 *Gawain & Gaheriot*, Hunter 388 *Destruction Troy*, and Rawlinson Poet 141 *Canterbury Tales*. Although the 18 examples, including (6.21) and (6.22), are comparatively few, and thus any conclusions drawn must be only tentative, the ratio of the inflexional subjunctive in comparison with alternative constructions does not seem to be high, and modals are relatively frequently used as the substitute as in (6.22). As for *lest*-clauses, examples are derived from 14 different texts, including *Sir Gawain and the Green Knight*, *The Wars of Alexander* and *Troilus and Criseyde*. The largest text among them is Chaucer’s *Troilus and Criseyde*, which provides 20 examples of *lest*-clauses. For this category of clause in *Romance* texts, modals, especially *should*, exceed the inflexional subjunctive, as in examples (6.23) and (6.24).

(6.21) Now . sirs 3if it *be* . to 3ow so leefe . To fynde . deth turne vp yis croked way

(Shrops_L0237_OK2.txt)

(6.22) Now wol J of þis mervaille meve if i *might* mote The day wex als dirke As hit
were mydni3t myrke (Derbys_L0320_OK1(1).txt)

(6.23) And softe sighed, lest men *myghte* hym here (CMEPV, T&C)

(6.24) Carande for his costes, lest he ne keuer *schulde* (CMEPV, G GK)

According to Biber's multi-dimensional approach, the genre *Romance* can be relatively said to be 'involved' (Dimension 1), 'narrative' (Dimension 2), 'explicit' (Dimension 3), 'not persuasive' (Dimension 4), and 'not abstract' (Dimension 5). The 'involved' factor of the romance texts under consideration can be identified by the conversational and narrative style using the personal pronouns *I* and *you*.

6.8 Letter

The data for the genre *Letter* in this study mainly come from letters written in Durham, such as those of Durham Small Prior's Register I – III. Examples with modals are the majority in the data and the ratio of the inflexional subjunctive is lower in comparison with modal constructions, though this result should be treated with care, as the source texts come from a very restricted area. Examples of the inflexional subjunctive and modal substitutes include:

(6.25) if thar *bee* fun ony deflate doonn to yowe J sall amende it with godde3 grace
(Durham_L0147g_OK1.txt)

(6.26) And if he sa *do* the priour will see thatt whatt monke of Doresme occupie3 the
priory of Coldyngham he sall reward hym~ sufficiently
(Durham_L0147c_OK1.txt)

(6.27) if ony othere *suld* come therto bod the said Barlay yhe thynke he suld nott opteyn@ (Durham_L0147c_OK1.txt)

(6.28) if J and my brether~ *wald* graunte þe bailyery till his cosyn@ sir Alex~ for terme of lyue it wald plesse hym@ (Durham_L0147e_OK1.txt)

It is important to note that making general statements about the genre *Letter* is quite difficult, because letters could be written for various purposes, from private to official use; there are thus distinct levels of formality in tenor to be noted. According to Biber's multi-dimensional approach, the genre *Letter* can be relatively said to be 'involved' (Dimension 1), 'non-narrative' (Dimension 2), 'situation dependent' (Dimension 3), 'not persuasive' (Dimension 4) and 'not abstract' (Dimension 5). Dimension 1 and Dimension 4, however, need to be discussed carefully: private letters might be written in an 'involved' style, while official letters could more likely to be 'informational' rather than 'involved'; official letters could be 'persuasive' while private letters could be less persuasive. Judging from the contents and the informal writing style, the letters examined in this study could said to be 'involved' and 'not persuasive'.

6.9 History

The texts of the genre *History* that provide the instances of *if*-clauses include prose chronicles and verse chronicles, such as MSS Hunter 74 *Brut*, Caligula A.xi *Robert of Gloucester* and so on. The amount of data is limited, but what evidence there is suggests that modals (as in (6.30)) are predominant with limited use of the inflexional subjunctive (as in (6.29)). Historical texts from which the examples of *lest*-clauses derive in this study include *The Brut* and a work by Ranulf Higden, *Polychronicon Ranulphi Higden maonachi*

Cestrensis. The examples from *The Brut* are very limited, while 92 examples of *lest*-clauses come from *Polychronicon Ranulphi Higden maonachi Cestrensis*. The ratio of modals is extremely high in comparison with the other modes of expressing subjunctivity, especially *should* and *would* as in examples (6.31) and (6.32):

(6.29) and yf any mon *set* any hond upon hym he schuld lese his lyf
(Staffs_L0227_OK1.txt)

(6.30) for to destroy þe Erle yf he *my3t* but he had put hym yn such a castelle
(Herefs_L7420_OK1(1).txt)

(6.31) but noteles he was agast lest it *sholde* be eny preiudice a3ens te I,ope. (ICAMET, BRUT2)

(6.32) teche childeren of Rome, lest they *wold* recche to lytel of the childeren (CMEPV, Trevisa)

According to Biber's multi-dimensional approach, the genre *History* can be relatively said to be 'informational' (Dimension 1), 'narrative' (Dimension 2), 'explicit' (Dimension 3), 'not persuasive' (Dimension 4) and 'abstract' (Dimension 5). Historical texts such as chronicles are basically concerned with historical facts, providing information to the readers, describing what happened in the past, and therefore not argumentative.

6.10 Summary

In this chapter, the correlation between the ratio of the inflexional subjunctive and the textual genres has been considered, drawing on Biber's multi-dimensional approach for orientation. Bearing in mind the necessary qualifications flagged above, the genres *Education*, *Science*,

Document and *Religion* exhibited a comparatively high ratio of the inflexional subjunctive, while *Letter*, *Romance* and *History* showed a relatively low frequency of the subjunctive.

In sum, it might be suggested that the deployment of the formally distinct, inflexional subjunctive correlates with the following characteristics in Biber's schema: 'informational' (Dimension 1), 'non-narrative' (Dimension 2), 'persuasive' (Dimension 4) and 'abstract' (Dimension 5). Looking at these factors, it could be said that the semantic implication of the inflexional subjunctive is 'dry' or 'not emotional' (as shown by Dimension 1), 'convincing' (Dimension 4) and 'objective' (Dimension 5), which could lead to the notion 'formality' as the literature points out about the subjunctive in the English from a later period. However, given the limitations of the evidence, it is too crude simply to correlate the use of the subjunctive with formality: the texts representing the genres *Romance* and *History* considered in this study are not especially informal in register, even though the use of the inflexional subjunctive is not frequent in such texts.

Chapter 7: Descriptive model: historical insight and 'dynamic open system'

7.1 Introduction

This chapter will discuss the implications of the analyses provided in Chapters 4 to 6 above for our understanding of more general and theoretical aspects of language change. The primary focus of this chapter will be on data from *if*-clauses, with a view to exploring what the data of *if*-clauses tell us about certain key questions with regard to language change: how do the changes happen and why do the changes happen in the way they do? In order to answer these questions, a structured approach will be taken, investigating and questioning particular views on grammatical phenomena that have become established in the textbooks and other scholarly literature. Section 7.2 will question the traditional view in the history of English grammar concerning the 'innovative north' and the 'conservative south', and it will be shown how the data for *if*-clauses contradicts that traditional view. Section 7.3 will consider the influence of Norse on Northern English dialects. Section 7.4 will interrogate particular descriptive models, such as the lexical diffusion model outlined in Ogura and Wang's (1994) and in relation to Kretzschmar's views on complexity as discussed in his *Linguistics of Speech* (2009).

7.2 Conservative vs. innovative

There has been a traditional narrative amongst English historical linguists about the difference between northern and southern English usage with regard to the history of English grammar: the 'innovative north' contrasts with the 'conservative south'. Lass (1992), for example, when discussing the replacement of the *h*-type personal pronouns inherited from

Old English by *she* and *they* in Middle English, describes southern England as a conservative area, indicating that the use of *they*, *their*, *them* started in the north, while, “the h-type remain[ed] the longest in the conservative south” (1992: 120), while, with reference to tokens of the item *she*, he also says, “the south keeps the old heo” (1992: 119), again implying the conservative nature of the southern usage. Fischer (1992) also regards the south as conservative in terms of historical syntax. With reference to the definite article in Middle English, she (1992: 217) points out that the old inflected forms of the definite article can be observed in texts localised to “the more conservative south” in the Later Middle English period. A good example of such a conservative text is Dan Michel’s *Ayenbite of Inwyrt* in MS London, British Library, Arundel 57, localised to Canterbury in Kent and dated precisely to 1340, in which not only the forms of pronouns remain the more archaic h-type but also there are even traces of grammatical gender (see Gradon 1979: 83-84 for further details).

In sum, it has been a commonplace for historians of English to regard the south as ‘conservative’ and to see the north as ‘innovative’ in the history of English grammar. However, as with all received wisdom, this commonly-accepted view is worth questioning. With reference to the topics mentioned above, personal pronouns and definite articles, it is true that change started in the north and came down to midland areas before (eventually) reaching the south. However, is this pattern the case for all grammatical change in Middle English? The remainder of this section will examine the traditional view of ‘innovative north’ and ‘conservative south’ with regard to the history of English grammar, and it will be revealed that the data derived from the analysis of *if*-clauses challenge that tradition.

Quite simply, the data of *if*-clauses assembled for this study do not when analysed support the traditional view. In Chapter 5, it was shown that there are two areas both in the North and the South where the ratio of the inflexional subjunctive is extremely high in

comparison with alternative, competing constructions. If the traditional stereotype is true, which defines the North as a grammatically innovative area, the data from the North should include more grammatically innovative forms, i.e. the indicative and modals.

As pointed out by Mustanoja (1960: 469) and Fischler (1992: 349-50), the inflexional subjunctive in conditional clauses increased in the Late Middle English period, especially in the north. If we consider this increase to be an innovative move, then the north could indeed be regarded as innovative. However, it is important to note that this increase of the inflexional subjunctive is not the same kind of development as that of the adoption of *she*, *they*, etc.: the former development is the extension of a (historically) old usage, viz. the inflexional subjunctive, while the latter is the adoption of new forms altogether. Therefore, it is at least arguable that the comparatively high ratio of the inflexional subjunctive in the north flags that the traditional dialectal stereotype cannot be applied to all cases of grammatical change in the history of English.

Perhaps more significantly, this finding demonstrates that language change is not necessarily unidirectional. Traditional grammatical narratives (e.g. Jespersen 1924) have often seen the history of English as being a march towards a teleological goal, e.g. the shift from synthesis to analysis. Although such narratives indeed have a pedagogical use, it is worth noting that all sorts of local influences can change the direction of the history of a language in particular places, and that innovations can be encouraged in some areas but not others for all sorts of reasons. If we accept that the history of English is not a ‘single-minded march’ (Lass 1976: xi) to a standard usage but rather the history of a ‘population of variants moving through time’ (see Lass 1976 for these characterisations) then our discussion of the history of the inflexional subjunctive will become both more nuanced and more theoretically interesting. In the next section, we will examine what kind of ‘local influences’ might have

affected this development, most obviously the impact of Norse. Norse notoriously affected northern English usages more powerfully than southern ones (see e.g. Townend 2002), and it seems at least plausible that Norse influence was the reason for the distinct Northern development in this particular category. The hypothesis of Norse influence on the history of the northern English subjunctive will therefore be discussed next.

7.3 Language contact

7.3.1 Introduction

Section 7.3 will discuss geographical diversity with regard to the comparative ratio of the inflexional subjunctive in *if*-clauses in order to assess the impact of Norse. In Section 5.3, it was shown that in the Northern area, including Cumberland, Yorkshire, Lancashire, Nottinghamshire and Lincolnshire, high comparative ratios of the inflexional subjunctive in *if*-clauses were observed. This area exactly coincides with the so-called ‘Great Scandinavian Belt’ (Samuels 1989), where historically the impact of Norse was especially strong; and since historians of the language typically start their work through the observation of correspondences, it seems appropriate to investigate whether Norse influence has been responsible for this divergence.

As both English and Norse are of Germanic origin, it is often assumed that speakers of English and Norse enjoyed mutual intelligibility in Viking Age England. However, mutual intelligibility does raise certain complex issues. As discussed by Townend (2002: 199-201), who draws upon much of the extensive literature on language contact as well as historical materials, it seems unlikely that members of one speech community learned the grammar of the other language as well as individual lexemes. Townend argues rather that each speech community kept using their own language, rather than becoming bilingual, studding their

own language with individual lexemes, and inflexions were non-functional in Anglo-Norse communication. Therefore, Townend concludes that Anglo-Norse contact was an important factor in the decline and the loss of inflexions not only in the English language but also in the Norse language in England.

Such a finding has implications for the current study of the inflexional subjunctive. This section will discuss whether the settlement of the Scandinavians since the ninth century and the language contact with Old Norse affected the use of the inflexional subjunctive in the Northern dialect of English.

7.3.2 Influence of Old Norse

It is a well-known fact that Old Norse had a significant impact on the English language in various aspects throughout the history. Place-name specialists, for example, have long observed the impact of Norse on the onomasticon of English. (For introductory summary of place-names, see Cameron (1996: 73-87).) In place-names in Britain today, Norse influences can easily be distinguished: names ending with *-by* ('farm' in Old Norse) such as *Whitby*, *Derby* and *Rugby*, those containing the element *-thorp* ('village'), such as *Althorp* and *Bishopsthorpe*, those including the element *-thwaite* ('enclave'), such as *Braithwaite*, *Cowperthwaite*, and those ending with the element *-toft* ('curtilage', 'homestead'), such as *Eastoft* and *Langtoft*. With reference to the lexicon, Burnley (1992: 420) says, "English was the lexical beneficiary of its historical contact with Scandinavian", providing examples such as "*anger, bag, cake, dirt, flat, fog, happy, husband, ill, knife, law, leg, low, neck, odd, raise, scant, seem, silver, skin, sky, smile, take, Thursday, want and window*". Burnley (1992: 421) also refers to the "'grammatical' borrowing", such as *til* (conjunction), *though, they, their, them, both, same, against*.

The impact of Norse settlement, as demonstrated by place-name evidence, was especially strong in the north of the Danelaw area. Burnley (1992: 416) points out that the Scandinavian settlement was uneven, being the strongest in Lincolnshire, Nottinghamshire, Leicester and north and eastern Yorkshire, an area like a belt stretching to the north; it is for this reason that Samuels (1989) coined the term ‘the Great Scandinavian Belt’ to refer to the area.

Samuels (1989) shows in considerable detail the powerful impact of Norse in this ‘Great Scandinavian Belt’, which he regards as the ‘focal area’ for Norse influence on English. Samuels (1989: 108) argues that, on the basis of linguistic evidence such as the appearance of plural *are* and the infinitive-markers *at* and *til*, the influence of Norse on English in the northern Danelaw was stronger than in the other Danelaw areas.

Samuels (1989: 111-112) also discusses the relationship between the influence of the Norse and the development of plural endings in Middle English. The plural ending *-ap* in Old English is preserved as *-ep* only in the south in Middle English, while in the Midlands the plural ending became *-en* and in the north *-es* (see Section 1.5.1 in Chapter 1). Samuels argues that *-es* in the north was the result of the strong influence of Norse and the process he argues is as follows: 1) the Old English third person singular was first affected by Norse; 2) the Old Norse second and third endings in the time of Scandinavian settlement were still pronounced as [z], because, as Samuels argues, the rhotacism had not affected the inflexional paradigm in Old Norse; 3) the Old English second and third person singular ending became *-es*; 4) by analogy, Old English plural ending became *-es*. Samuels concludes that the difference of plural endings can be interpreted as the reflection of the different strength of Scandinavian influence: the comparatively weak influence in the southern Danelaw led to the *-en* ending, while the relatively strong influence in the northern Danelaw led to the *-es*

ending.

In sum, Samuels demonstrates fairly conclusively that the influence of Old Norse in the ‘Great Scandinavian Belt’ was so strong that it affected not only the place-names and lexemes but also ‘deeper’ features, such as inflexions in grammars. Therefore, it seems worth considering in this study whether or not Old Norse influenced the use of inflexional subjunctives in northern dialects of Middle English.

7.3.3 The subjunctive mood in Old Norse

As did Old English, Old Norse distinguishes in the verb between three moods, all inflexionally distinguished: imperative, subjunctive and indicative, e.g. *þú kastar* ‘you throw’ (indicative), *nema þú kastir* ‘unless you throw’ (subjunctive), and *kasta (þú)* (or *kastaðu*) ‘throw!’ (imperative) (Barnes 2008: 134-135; as is conventional, the usages of Old Icelandic, the best-recorded North Germanic variety, are illustrated here). The following table outlines the inflexional system for Old Norse strong verbs:

Table 7.1: Inflexions of Old Norse strong verbs (Cited from Barnes 2008: 138)

	Present		Past	
	Indicative	Subjunctive	Indicative	Subjunctive
1st sg.	~	-a	~	-a
2nd sg.	-r	-ir	-t	-ir
3rd sg.	-r	-i	~	-i
1st pl.	-um	-im	-um	-im
2nd pl.	-ið	-ið	-uð	-ið
3rd pl.	-a	-i	-u	-i
Imperative (2nd sg. Present)		~		

According to Haugen (1976: §11.4.13), the functions of the subjunctive are also very similar to those of English. In Norse, the present subjunctive is optative and hortative, while the past subjunctive is unreal or contrary to fact. Haugen indicates that a leveling of the inflexions began in Old Norwegian in the thirteenth century, and subsequently in Old Icelandic by 1300. Haugen also points out that, as was the case in the history of English, the modal auxiliaries in Old Norse competed with the inflexional subjunctive in expressing mood, with the result that the modal auxiliaries eventually replaced the older inflexional subjunctives, as being more explicit in formal distinctiveness.

7.3.4 Did Norse influence the development of the Northern subjunctive?

The question therefore remains: did Norse affect the development of the subjunctive in Northern varieties of English? Although in the historical study of language we are always working with plausibility rather than ‘ultimate truth’, the answer to the first of these questions, in the light of the discussion so far, seems to be: very probably. And the process involved was probably something as follows.

In Chapter 4, regional variation was revealed in the data for *if*-clauses: a high comparative ratio of the inflexional subjunctive in the North and a part of the South; a low comparative ratio of the inflexional subjunctive in the Midlands (especially Gloucestershire, Warwickshire, etc.). It is generally agreed that the loss of distinctive endings in the inflexional system in English is the main reason for the replacement of the formal subjunctive by modal auxiliaries (Rissanen 1999: 228, Fischer 1992: 247, Mustanoja 1960: 452, etc.). So it is worth interpreting the result of this thesis from the viewpoint of ‘distinctiveness’ between subjunctive and indicative, and it will be shown below how the

result of this thesis coincides with the degree of ‘distinctiveness’ in the inflexional system in each region.

As displayed by Table 1.3 (Chapter 1, Lass 1992), there is a significant difference in inflexional systems among North, Midland and South: in the Northern dialect, both persons have the ending *-es*, which is said to be of Scandinavian-influenced (Samuels 1989: 111 and Lass 1992: 136); in the Southern dialect, both persons have the ending *-eþ*; the Midlands, on the other hand, have complex variation: the third person singular ending was either *-eþ* or *-es*; the third person plural ending was either *-en* or *-es*. The formal subjunctive endings in Late Middle English were $-\varphi$ in the third person singular and $-(e)n$ in the third person plural (see §1.5.1). The following is the comparison of ‘distinctiveness’ between subjunctive and indicative in each dialect in Late Middle English:

Table 7.2: Distinction between subjunctive and indicative (Based on Lass 1992: 137, 138)

	North	Midland	South
Indicative 3 pers sg	<i>-es</i>	<i>-eþ/-es</i>	<i>-eþ</i>
Indicative 3 pers pl	<i>-es</i>	<i>-en/-es</i>	<i>-eþ</i>
Subjunctive 3 pers sg	<i>-(e)</i>		
Subjunctive 3 pers pl	<i>-e(n)</i>		

From Table 7.2, it is likely that in the North and the South the distinction between subjunctive and indicative was quite clear, while in Midland distinctions were less clear-cut. Examples include:

North

- (7.1) And giff it *happyns* the said sir Alex~ to discese within the said terme³ (MEG-C, Durham_L0147i.txt)
- (7.2) When the priest sayes or if he *synge* To hym þu gif gude herkenynge when the prieste Prayes (MEG-C, NRY_L0007_OK1.txt)

Midland

- (7.3) For if my lord *hath* ordeyned • [men] be predestinaciou@ (MEG-C, Norfolk_L4648_OK1.txt)
- (7.4) 3if any mann *hase* in court mys-gayne<?> To porter-warde he schall be (MEG-C, Ches_L0043_OK1.txt)
- (7.5) & also if it *like* þe wan þu gost to slepe ony time (MEG-C, Cambs_L4711_OK2(1).txt)

South

- (7.6) bote 3ef hy *habbe* leue of the abbot oþer of her~ wardeyn ¶ Also as ofte ase the wardeynwyle holde Chapytle hy *beth* y-holde to come þerto (MEG-C, Kent_L5900_OK1.txt)
- (7.7) þt fatt men swetiþ most . but 3if þe gretenesse of humours *letten* hyt (MEG-C, Hamps_L5520_OK1.txt)

Judging from the comparatively low ratio of the inflexional subjunctive in the Midlands presented in this thesis, it can be assumed that the complex inflexional system in the

Midlands encouraged the use of modals, which are, in the context of a less distinctive inflexional system, more efficient for the expression of modality. On the other hand, in the North and the South, this was not the case: the subjunctive remained in use because it was still functionally efficient in the expression of modality.

Therefore, it is quite plausible that Old Norse, by providing the innovative ending *-es* to the Northern dialect, encouraged the use of the inflexional subjunctive in the North.

7.4 Descriptive model: historical insight and ‘dynamic open system’

7.4.1 Introduction

Section 7.4 will discuss the topic of this thesis from a wider perspective: *how* and *why* the inflexional subjunctive decreased in the history of the English language. This section will attempt to suggest a descriptive model, based on Ogura and Wang’s (1994) ‘S-curve theory’, Kretzschmar’s (2009) ‘linguistics of speech’, and Halliday’s (1987) notion of the ‘dynamic open system’. After reviewing their theories, Section 7.4.2 will examine how the data of this thesis considered in Chapters 4-6 can be related to those theories, and lastly in Section 7.4.3 there will be an attempt to discuss the reasons for the occurrence of such gradients.

As has already been discussed in Section 1.4.1, the snowball effect may be related to the notion of ‘lexical diffusion’²⁵, first called by Wang (1969), a process or a manner of lexical change that is gradual and diffusing. Ogura and Wang (1994) state that in lexical diffusion, a change starts slowly, affecting relatively few words. When a certain number of words have been affected, the innovation starts to proceed drastically “like a snowball bounding down a hill under its own impetus” (1994: 119), gathering momentum. Then the

²⁵ For details, see Section 1.4.1.

change slows down and tapers off at the end.

As has already been discussed in Section 1.4.2, Kretzschmar (2009: 57) argues that “language behavior is continuously variable across geographical and social space”. Kretzschmar thus criticises dialect boundaries as “arbitrary and conventional as opposed to natural” (2009: 56). To replace boundaries as a visual image of linguistic variation, Kretzschmar suggests two dimensional graph, where the X-axis refers to variants and the Y-axis refers to frequency. Kretzschmar shows that such graphs often display an A-curve, “asymptomatic hyperbolic curve”²⁶ (2009: 97), and for him that pattern flags what seems to be a universal property of linguistic behaviour through time and space. This property as demonstrated through the A-curve suggests to Kretzschmar that speech (as opposed to linguistic structure) is not chaotic, but rather an open and dynamic “complex system” (174 ff.), in which a large number of factors interact with each other.

The common point of Kretzschmar (2009) and Ogura and Wang (1994) is that both have a ‘dynamic’ conception of how language works, which is relevant to ‘chaos theory’ in which order emerges from chaos; and their notions may be related to other important paradigms in linguistic enquiry. Perhaps the most significant of these paradigms is that developed by the linguist M. A. K. Halliday, who famously used this chaos model to explain language change; indeed, the notion of language as a ‘dynamic open system’ derives from Halliday’s work, most approachably sketched out in Halliday (1987). Halliday argues that such dynamic open systems are metastable, in which constantly changing, random factors interact with each other, creating order from disorder (1987: 139). Smith (1996: 52), in line with Halliday, compares linguistic changes to biological evolution by a ‘blind watchmaker’ (for this wording see Dawkins 1986) and argues that plausible explanation for language

²⁶ For details, see Section 1.4.2.

change can be provided by a historical insight (1996: 195). This topic will be discussed further in Section 7.4.3.

7.4.2 Related findings in this study (Chapters 4-6)

The findings with regard to the evolution of the forms of the subjunctive mood, as shown in Chapters 4-6 are: 1) change does not happen suddenly but gradually; 2) different constructions change in different speed and in different environments.

The first point is shown by the analysis of the data for *if*-clauses in Chapter 5. It is commonly said that the frequency of the inflexional subjunctive increased in the Late Middle English period (Mustanoja 1960: 469; Fischer 1992: 349-50). This study has shown in Chapter 5 that the ratio of the subjunctive in *if*-clauses is especially high in the South West and in the North, while in the Midland it is quite low. This finding indicates that the change, i.e. the increase of the subjunctive in conditional clauses, does not happen suddenly throughout England, but that the change is geographically varied.

Also, the variation between genres shown in Chapter 6 supports the idea of gradual linguistic change. Chapter 6 has revealed the variation between genres with reference to the frequency of the subjunctive in the three adverbial clauses under examination. The categories *Science*, *Education* and *Documents* relatively display high ratios of the subjunctive, while the categories *Romance* and *History* tend to show low ratios of the subjunctive.

Thus, the variation between dialects and the variation between genres on the ratio of the subjunctive shown in Chapters 5 and 6 strongly demonstrate that linguistic change does not happen suddenly, but in a gradient pattern correlating with the emergent patterns outlined by Ogura and Wang (1994), and by Kretzschmar (2009).

The second point, i.e. that different constructions change at different speeds in

different environments, is well exemplified by the findings presented in Chapter 4. In the broad history of the English language, the inflexional subjunctive gradually declined, being replaced by substituting constructions such as the indicative and modal periphrases. (The increase of the inflexional subjunctive in conditional clauses in Late Middle English can be regarded exceptional.)

However, Chapter 4 shows that this change with regard to the subjunctive happened at different speeds in Late Middle English in different types of adverbial clauses. The *lest*-clause is the case where the change happened the earliest among the three adverbial clauses under consideration. Table 4.5 shows that, though the subjunctive is still predominant (55.6%), the form tends to be frequently replaced by modals (42.5%). As regards the *if*-clause, change happens the most slowly among the three clauses under consideration. Table 4.2 displays the predominance of the subjunctive (66.9%) over the substituting expressions in *if*-clauses (the indicative 9.0%, modal 24.1%, respectively). The *though*-clause occupies an intermediate position between *lest*-clauses and *if*-clauses: Table 4.4 indicates that, though the subjunctive can still be said to be predominant, the ratio is not very high (63.9%), and the substituting expressions are frequently employed (the indicative 23.1%, modals 13.0%, respectively). Thus, the findings in Chapter 4 clearly demonstrate that different constructions change at different speeds in different linguistic environments.

These two points argued may be strongly related to the ‘S-curve’ theory suggested by Ogura and Wang (1994). The phenomenon known as the ‘snowball effect’, also known as the ‘S-curve’ model, was first called ‘lexical diffusion’ by Wang (1969): a process or a manner of linguistic change across the lexicon that is gradual and diffusing. In short, and as described above, the S-curve model depicts linguistic change as “slow start, rapid mid-stream, and tapering off towards the end” (Ogura and Wang 1994: 132).

The S-curve model can be applied to the decline of the inflexional subjunctive. As the present study has shown, the decline of the subjunctive in the three adverbial clauses under consideration did not happen suddenly in Late Middle English, as the progress of the change is quite diverse: it is affected by factors such as clausal type, dialect and genre. Although it is beyond this thesis to discuss whether there was a “rapid mid-stream” position, it is possible to argue that the decline of the subjunctive has not been completed, in line with Ogura and Wang (1994)’s formulation, viz. “tapering off towards the end”. Even in Present-Day English, the subjunctive in adverbial clauses has not died out. It is still preserved in formal registers and in formulaic expressions such as ‘If I *were* (was) you’ (Quirk *et al.* 1985: §15.36).

In turn Kretzschmar’s notion of ‘the linguistics of speech’ (2009) can be deployed in support of the argument of this thesis. Kretzschmar (2009: 57) argues that natural language and dialect are characterized by “continual transitions” and that “language behavior is continuously variable across geographical and social space”, which he calls “*linguistic continuum*” (Kretzschmar 2009: 62). What this thesis has presented is exactly a ‘linguistic continuum’: the comparative ratio of the subjunctive in adverbial clauses examined varies depending on clausal type, dialect and genre.

7.4.3 Language as ‘dynamic open system’

Section 7.4.2 has revealed that the evolution of the formal expression of the subjunctive mood in adverbial clauses considered in this study can be interpreted in more general terms in line with recent models of historical change in language in process, and it thus provides an insight for our broader understanding of language change. The common point of Kretzschmar (2009) and Ogura and Wang (1994) is that both have a ‘dynamic’ conception

of how language works, relating to ‘chaotic’ theories of linguistic behavior in which order emerges from chaos. The decline of the inflexional subjunctive and the increase of periphrastic expressions with modals in the history of the English language can be accounted for in line with Halliday’s notions of languages as ‘dynamic open systems’ (1987).

Halliday (1987: 139) points out that in dynamic open systems “change takes place through interactive exchanges with their environment” and in the course of such interaction, the system “exports disorder” and in the process of exporting disorder “renews itself” and “creates order”.

Firstly, in Old English through the interaction with Norse the inflexional loss occurred (‘change’). Secondly, because of the inflexional loss the distinction between the subjunctive and the indicative became unclear (‘chaos’). Thirdly, periphrastic subjunctive constructions with modals increased (‘renew itself’). Lastly, in terms of dynamic open systems, the inflexional subjunctive that remains in formulae in Present-Day English (such as ‘God save the Queen’) could be interpreted as a ‘re-ordering’: the inflexional subjunctive has settled down to a position where it can be easily noticed in particular kinds of performative language as the subjunctive expressing a wish. It should also be noted that change concerned with the inflexional and periphrastic subjunctive has not ceased: changes in the system are still continuing. Good examples in present-day usage are, for example, the occurrence of *was* instead of *were*, the difference between British English, American English, Australian English, etc. on the use of the inflexional subjunctive (e.g. Urata 2005, Hundt 1998, etc.: see Section 1.3.4).

Thus, through the investigation of the inflexional and periphrastic subjunctive in adverbial clauses in Late Middle English, it has been shown that linguistic change does not happen suddenly but gradually and that change happens in a different way in different

environments. Such a pattern can be correlated with theories to do with the dynamic conception of language, developed by Ogura and Wang (1994), Kretzschmar (2009) and Halliday (1987). Indeed, it has been confirmed by this thesis that, as Smith (1996:) puts it, languages working through time behave in a manner akin to biological evolution, in which change relates to both intra- and extra- linguistic factors.

7.5 Summary

In Chapter 7, the findings presented in Chapters 4, 5 and 6 were discussed from a broader perspective.

Section 7.2 has argued that language change is not necessarily unidirectional, based on the result that counties in the North preserve more inflexional subjunctives than counties in the Midlands do, which contradicts the ‘stereotype’ in the history of English language, viz. ‘innovative north’ and ‘conservative south’.

Section 7.3 has suggested the possibility that language contact with Norse affected the use of the inflexional subjunctive in Northern dialect of English, drawing on Samuels’s (1989) argument that the singular and plural ending *-es* in the north is the result of Scandinavian influence. As a result of adopting *-es*, the inflexional subjunctive/indicative distinction in the north was kept clear, therefore, the inflexional subjunctive remained functional and thus kept being used, while in Midlands the distinction was complex and unclear, which might have encouraged the use of periphrases with modals in Midland dialects.

In Section 7.4, it was suggested that the findings of this thesis contribute to the better understanding of language. The findings of this thesis have shown that language change does not happen suddenly but rather gradually in line with the ‘S-curve’ model suggested by

Ogura and Wang (1994), and that the way language changes is continuously variable, as Kretzschmar (2009) argues. By investigating the inflexional subjunctive and its substitutes in adverbial clauses in Middle English, this thesis has shown that language change is, as Halliday (1987) puts it, a ‘dynamic open system’ where various factors interact with each other, creating new order from chaos.

Chapter 8: Conclusion

The purpose of this thesis was to investigate *why* and *how* the inflexional subjunctive declined in the history of the English language. Briefly speaking, the answer to the question *how* the inflectional subjunctive declined is that it did not change suddenly but gradually, and that the way it changed was constrained by a range of factors to do with variation, contact and systemic regulation.

With regard to the question *why* the inflexional subjunctive declined, the answer is similarly quite complex, but will be discussed in the remainder of this chapter. In general terms, however, the ‘how’ of the process relates intimately to the ‘why’, i.e. the factors just listed.

The inflexional subjunctive declined in the history of the English language, a major change in a verbal category, but strangely neglected in the scholarly literature. This thesis has set out to remedy this neglect, and to that end it has focused upon the occurrence of the inflexional subjunctive and its functional substitutes in Late Middle English adverbial clauses. Two factors, increasingly recognised as important for the study of linguistic change within the ‘text-focused’, philological tradition, were especially considered: dialect and genre. And in order to identify robust sufficiencies of data, three corpora were examined, viz. MEG-C, ICAMET and the *Corpus of Middle English Prose and Verse*. The evidence for the gradual and varied change of the inflexional subjunctive can be seen in the results presented in Chapters 4, 5 and 6.

The findings of Chapter 4 are: 1) *if*-clauses displayed the highest comparative ratio of the subjunctive to other usages among the three adverbial clauses under consideration, *though*-clauses being in the middle of the distribution, and *lest*-clauses showed the lowest

ratio of the subjunctive; 2) in *if*-clauses and *lest*-clauses, the main substitute for the inflexional subjunctive was modals, while in *though*-clauses the main substitute was the formal indicative; 3) on the whole, the inflexional subjunctive, which accounts for more than 50% in the data for all the three clauses under examination, continues to play a significantly major – if nevertheless reduced -- role in adverbial clauses in many varieties (dialectal, genre) of Late Middle English.

These three points can be interpreted in terms of gradual and varied change. Firstly, the decline of the inflexional subjunctive did not happen in the three adverbial clauses at once: the change happened first in *lest*-clauses, followed by *though*-clauses, while *if*-clauses are the last to be affected. Secondly, as just flagged, the construction that is substituted for the subjunctive is varied: in *if*-clauses and *lest*-clauses, the substitute was mainly modal auxiliaries, while in *though*-clauses it was mainly the indicative. Lastly, the decline of the inflexional subjunctive can be said to be gradual: the result of Chapter 4 shows that the subjunctive still plays an active role in Late Middle English.

Chapter 5 addressed dialectal variation. With reference to *if*-clauses, high ratios of the inflexional subjunctive were observed in the north, part of which coincides with the so-called ‘Great Scandinavian Belt’ extending from Yorkshire in the east to Lancashire in the West (Samuels 1989). The other areas that display high ratios of the subjunctive were part of the West Midlands and the southwest of England. A comparatively low ratio of the inflexional subjunctive was observed in two areas: the counties in the west stretching from Gloucestershire to Leicestershire, and the counties along and near the east coast, including Norfolk, and the counties south of Norfolk, as far as and incorporating Kent. Secondly, with reference to *though*-clauses, though the data were felt to be of insufficient quantity to allow for robust conclusions, some general characteristics for each county were observed. Texts

from Shropshire and Staffordshire displayed a comparatively high ratio of the formal subjunctive. On the other hand, the data for Gloucestershire showed a low comparative ratio of the inflexional subjunctive and high ratio of the indicative, while dialects localised to Norfolk and Yorkshire manifested ‘in-between’ cases within the typology of usage. The findings in Chapter 5, therefore, show that the decline of the inflexional subjunctive happened not at once throughout England, but in a gradual and regionally differentiated varied way. As revealed in Chapter 7, various factors, intra- and extra-linguistic factors correlate to bring about this gradience.

In Chapter 6, the correlation between the ratio of the inflexional subjunctive and textual genres was considered, within the frame of Biber’s multi-dimensional approach. The genres *Education*, *Science*, *Document* and *Religion* exhibited a comparatively high ratio of the inflexional subjunctive, while *Letter*, *Romance* and *History* showed a relatively low frequency of the subjunctive. In terms of Biber’s multi-dimensional schema, the results presented suggest that the deployment of the inflexional subjunctive correlates with the following characteristics: ‘informational’ (Dimension 1), ‘non-narrative’ (Dimension 2), ‘persuasive’ (Dimension 4) and ‘abstract’ (Dimension 5). Looking at these factors, it could be said that the semantic implication of the inflexional subjunctive is ‘not emotional’, ‘convincing’ and ‘objective’. Such characteristics may be related to the broader notion of ‘formality’, prefiguring the stylistic/register notions to do with the subjunctive mood that have attracted much scholarly interest (e.g. Rissanen 1999: 228, Grund and Walker 2006, Kikusawa 2008, etc.).

The findings in Chapter 6 show how changes took place in the expression of the subjunctive mood in a gradual way, emerging at different speeds in different textual genres. What are the factors, then, that cause the difference between genres? To that question, the

findings drawing on Biber's (1988) theory offers significant hints, i.e. that the inflexional subjunctive correlates with the factors 'informational', 'non-narrative', 'persuasive' and 'abstract', to help clarify the semantic and pragmatic aspect of the inflexional subjunctive in Late Middle English. It is generally agreed (e.g. Barber 1997: 173, Moessner 2006: 261; see Section 1.1.3 in Chapter 1) that it is in the later periods when the inflexional subjunctive came to be associated with 'formality'.

In addition to these particular findings, the discussion presented in Chapters 4 through 7 can also enable us to address broader issues with regard to the general processes involved in language change.

Firstly, it may from the evidence of the history of this construction be argued – contradicting the traditional view that language change has 'direction' in historical terms (for which see Lass 1976: xi for some mordant comments) – that language change is not necessarily unidirectional. This conclusion is based on the observation, supported by the data presented in this thesis, that counties in the north preserve more inflexional subjunctives than counties in Midlands do. Such a finding contradicts the 'stereotype' in the history of English language, viz. 'innovative north' and 'conservative south', commonly found in many textbooks on the history of English (e.g. Lass 1992: 119ff.; Fischer 1992: 217).

Secondly, supported by the findings presented in Chapter 5, the possibility may be suggested that language contact with Norse affected the use of the inflexional subjunctive in northern dialects of English, drawing on Samuels's (1989) argument that the singular and plural ending *-es* in the north is the result of Scandinavian influence. It might be suggested that, as a result of adopting the ending *-es* in the present indicative, the inflexional subjunctive/indicative distinction in the north was kept clear, allowing for a distinction to be made in northern grammatical paradigms that was dying out in London English by the end

of the fifteenth century; the inflexional subjunctive therefore remained functional and thus kept being used. By contrast, in the Midlands, it might plausibly be suggested that, because the distinction was complex and unclear, the use of periphrases with modals might have been encouraged in Midland dialects.

Lastly, the findings of this thesis have shown that language change does not happen suddenly but rather gradually in line with the ‘S-curve’ model suggested by Ogura and Wang (1994), and that the way language changes is continuously variable, as Kretzschmar (2009) argues. By investigating the inflexional subjunctive and its substitutes in adverbial clauses in Late Middle English, this thesis has shown that language change is, as Halliday (1987) puts it, a ‘dynamic open system’ wherein various factors interact with each other, creating new order from chaos.

This thesis has shown that the issues with regard to the inflexional subjunctive are quite complex as a result; the history of this construction requires therefore to be rewritten in some way, in terms of grammatical categories (as in Chapter 4), dialects (as in Chapter 5), genres (as in Chapter 6), and various extra-linguistic factors, such as geographical environment and historical events (as in Chapter 7). In sum, effective research of the inflexional subjunctive requires not only descriptive analysis but also theoretical perspectives.

Lastly, it is worth mentioning the points this thesis was not able to cover, due to the limitation of time and space. With reference to the amount of data, if more data become available in corpora in the future, it will be possible to clarify the variation between dialects and genres more in details. With reference to grammatical factors, not only the subjunctive in dependent clauses but also those in main clauses need to be considered, and also considering the use and semantics of modals would be necessary. With regard to genre, analysing data from different perspectives would be of interest, for example: comparing texts

written originally in English with texts translated from other languages such as French and Latin; comparing prose texts with verse texts. Also, the methodology adopted in this thesis can be used for investigating other topics on the English subjunctive, such as other types of dependent clauses, such as temporal clauses (e.g. *before, ere, till, when*, etc.), comparative clauses (e.g. *as if, as though*) and nominal clauses (e.g. mandative constructions, reported speech, etc.). Answers to research questions engaging with this material will offer, it may be suggested here, further important nuances with regard to the history of English grammar.

Bibliography

- Anderson, John M. 2001. "Modals, subjunctives, and (non-)finiteness". *English Language and Linguistics* 5: 159-166.
- Auer, Anita. 2008. "Lest the situation deteriorates. A study of *lest* as trigger of the inflectional subjunctive". *Standards and Norms in the English Language* [Contributions to the Society of Language 95]. Ed. Locher, Miriam A. and Jürg Strässler. Berlin: Mouton de Gruyter. 149-173.
- Barber, Charles. 1997. *Early Modern English*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press.
- Barnes, Michael. 2008. *A New Introduction to Old Norse*, Part I. 3rd ed. London: Viking Society for Northern Research.
- Behre, Frank. 1962. "Notes on indicative clauses of condition". *Contributions to English Syntax and Philology*. Ed. Behre, Frank. Gothenburg: Almqvist & Wiksell. 45-86.
- Biber, Douglas. 1988. *Variation across Speech and Writing*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Bradley, Henry. 1904. *The Making of English*. New York: The Macmillan Company.
- Burnley, David. 1992. "Lexis and semantics". *The Cambridge History of the English Language*, Vol. II: 1066 — 1476. Ed. Blake, Norman. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. 409-499.
- Bybee, Joan and Paul Hopper. 2001. *Frequency and the Emergence of Linguistic Structure*. Amsterdam/ Philadelphia: John Benjamins Publishing Company.
- Cameron, Kenneth. 1996. *English Place Names*. New ed. London: B T Batsford, Ltd.

- Carroll, Ruth. 2004. "Middle English recipes: vernacularisation of a text-type". *Medical and Scientific Writing in Late Medieval English*. Ed. Taavitsainen, Irma and Päivi Pahta. New York: Cambridge University Press. 174-196.
- Cigman, Gloria. 1989. "The texts: nature and content". *Lollard Sermons*. Ed. Cigman, Gloria. Early English Text Society 294. Oxford: Oxford University Press. xlii-li.
- Coates, J. 1983. *The Semantics of the Modal Auxiliaries*. London: Croom Helm.
- Cobbett, William. 1823. *A Grammar of English Language*. Rpt. ed. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2002.
- Curme, G. O. 1931. *Syntax: A Grammar of the English Language*. 3 vols. Boston : D. C. Heath.
- Dance, Richard. 2003. *Words Derived from Old Norse in Early Middle English: Studies in the Vocabulary of the South-West Midland Texts*. Arizona: Arizona Center for Medieval and Renaissance Studies.
- Davis, Norman. 1971. "Introduction". *Paston Letters and Papers of the Fifteenth Century*. Ed. Davis, Norman. Oxford: Clarendon. xxi-lxxxvii.
- Dawkins, R. 1986. *The Blind Watchmaker*. Harmondsworth: Penguin.
- Denison, David. 1993. *English Historical Syntax*. London: Longman.
- . 1998. "Syntax". *The Cambridge History of the English Language*, Vol. IV: 1776-1997. Ed. Romaine, Suzanne. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. 92-329.
- Fellows-Jensen, G. 1975. "The vikings in England: a review". *Anglo-Saxon England* 4. 181-206.
- Fischer, Olga. 1992. "Syntax". *The Cambridge History of the English Language*, Vol. II: 1066—1476. Ed. Blake, Norman. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. 207-408.
- Fridén, G. 1948. *Studies on the Tenses of the English Verb from Chaucer to Shakespeare*.

Uppsala: Almqvist and Wiksell.

Godden, Malcolm and Susan Irvine ed. 2009. *Old English Version of Boethius De Consolatione Philosophiae*. 2 vols. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

González-Álvarez, Dolores. 2003. "If he come vs. if he comes, if he shall come: some remarks on the subjunctive in conditional protases in Early and Late Modern English". *Neuphilologische Mitteilungen* 104. 303-313.

Gradon, Pamela. 1979. "Introduction". *Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Inwyt*. Early English Text Society. Oxford: Oxford University Press. 1-107.

Grund, Peter and Terry Walker. 2006. "The subjunctive in adverbial clauses in nineteenth-century English". *Nineteenth-century English: Stability and Change*. Ed. Kytö, Merja, Mats Rydén and Erik Smitterberg. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. 89-109.

Hahn, E. A. 1953. *Subjunctive and Optative: Their Origin as Futures*. Lancaster, PA: American Philological Association.

Halliday, M. A. K. 1987. "Language and the order of nature". Ed. Fabb, N. and A. Durant. *The Linguistics of Writing*. Manchester: Manchester University Press. 135-154.

Harsh, Wayne. 1968. *The Subjunctive in English*. Alabama: Alabama University Press.

Haugen, Einar. 1976. *The Scandinavian Languages: An Introduction to their History*. London: Faber and Faber Limited.

Hirayama, Naoki. 2004. "Subjunctive mood in the Paston Letters: with special regard to the subjectivity of John I, Margaret, and John II". *Studies in English Language Education: A Festschrift for Professor Michikazu Kaneda on the Occasion for His Retirement from Yamaguchi University*. Hiroshima: Keisuisha Publishing Company. 149-165.

- Huddleston, Rodney. 1980. "Criteria for auxiliaries and modals". *Studies in English Linguistics for Randolph Quirk*. Ed. Greenbaum, Sidney, Geoffrey Leech and Jan Svartvik. London: Longman. 65-78.
- Huddleston, Rodney and Geoffrey K. Pullum. 2002. *The Cambridge Grammar of the English Language*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Hudson, Anne. 1971. "A Lollard sermon-cycle and its implications". *Medium Ævum* 40: 142-156.
- . 1985. *Lollards and their Books*. London: Hambledon.
- Hundt, Marianne. 1998. "It is important that this study (*should*) be based on the analysis of parallel corpora: on the use of the mandative subjunctive in four major varieties of English". *The Major Varieties of English*. Ed. Lindquist, Hans, Staffan Klintborg, Magnus Levin and Maria Estling. MAVEN 97. Växjö: Acta Wexionensia. 159-175.
- ICAMET. Home Page. The English Department, University of Innsbruck. 25 Feb. 2009 <<http://www.uibk.ac.at/anglistik/projects/icamet/index.html>>.
- James, Francis. 1986. *Semantics of the English Subjunctive*. Vancouver: University of British Columbia Press.
- Jespersen, Otto. 1924. *The Philosophy of Grammar*. London: G. Allen & Unwin.
- . 1954. *A Modern English Grammar on Historical Principles*. 7 vols. London: G. Allen & Unwin.
- Jucker, Andreas H. and Irma Taavitsainen. 2013. *English Historical Pragmatics*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press.
- Kihlbom, Asta. 1939. "Concerning the present subjunctive in conditional clauses". *Studia Neophilologica* 11. 257-266.
- Kikusawa, Namiko. 2008. "The subjunctive in nineteenth-century English dramas".

- Historical Englishes in Varieties of Texts and Contexts*. Ed. Amano, Masachiyo, Michiko Ogura and Masayuki Okado. Frankfurt am Main: Peter Lang. 311-324.
- . 2012. "The subjunctive vs. modal auxiliaries: *lest*-clauses in Late Middle English prose texts". *Middle and Modern English Corpus Linguistics: A Multi-Dimensional Approach*. Ed. Markus, Manfred, Yoko Iyeiri, Reinhard Heuberger and Emil Chamson. Amsterdam/Philadelphia: John Benjamins Publishing Company. 127-139.
- König, Ekkehard. 1986. "Conditionals, concessive conditionals and concessives: areas of contrast, overlap and neutralization". *On Conditionals*. Ed. Traugott, Elizabeth Closs, Alice G. B. ter Meulen, Judy Reilly and Charles Ferguson. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. 229–246.
- Kretzschmar, William A. Jr. 2009. *The Linguistics of Speech*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Kretzschmar, William A. Jr and Merja Stenroos. 2012. "Evidence from surveys and atlases in the history of the English language" *The Oxford Handbook of the History of English*. Ed. Nevalainen, Terttu and Elizabeth Closs Traugott. New York: Oxford University Press. 111-122.
- Labov, William. 1973. "The boundaries of words and their meanings". *New Ways of Analysinnng Variation in English*. Ed. Bailey, C. -J. N. and R. W. Shuy. Washington, DC: Georgetown University Press. 340-73.
- Lass, Roger. 1976. *English Phonology and Phonological Theory : Synchronic and Diachronic Studies*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- . 1992. "Phonology and morphology". *The Cambridge History of the English Language*, Vol. II: 1066-1476. Ed. Blake, Norman. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. 23-155.

- Langacker, R. W. 1987. *Foundations of Cognitive Grammar, Vol. I: Theoretical Prerequisites*. Stanford: Stanford University Press.
- Markus, Manfred. 1999. *Manual of ICAMET (Innsbruck Computer Archive of Machine-Readable English Texts)*. Innsbruck: Leopold-Franzens-Universität Innsbruck.
- Mather, Frank Jewett Jr. 1893. *The Conditional Sentence in Anglo-Saxon*. München: Dr. C. Wolf & Sohn.
- McIntosh, Angus. 1986. "General Introduction". *A Linguistic Atlas of Late Mediaeval English*. McIntosh, Angus, M. L. Samuels and Michael Benskin. Aberdeen: Aberdeen University Press.
- MED=Kurath, Hans, S. M. Kuhn and R. E. Lewis. 1952-2002. *Middle English Dictionary*. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press.
- Mitchell, Bruce. 1985. *Old English Syntax*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- . 1994. "The Englishness of Old English". *From Anglo-Saxon to Early Middle English: Studies Presented to E. G. Stanley*. Ed. Godden, Malcolm, Douglas Gray and Terry Hoad. Oxford: Clarendon Press. 163-181.
- Mitchell, Bruce and Fred C. Robinson. 2007. *A Guide to Old English*. 7th ed. Oxford: Blackwell.
- Moessner, Lilo. 2005. "The verbal syntagm in ME conditional clauses". *Rethinking Middle English: Linguistic and Literary Approaches*. Ed. Ritt, Nikolaus and Herbert Schendl. Frankfurt am Main: Peter Lang. 216-227.
- . 2006. "The subjunctive in Early Modern English adverbial clauses". *Corpora and the History of English*. Ed. Mair, Christian and Reinhard Heuberger. Heidelberg: Universitätsverlag Winter. 249-263.
- . 2007. "The mandative subjunctive in Middle English". *Studies in Middle English Forms*

- and Meanings*. Ed. Mazzon, Gabriella. Frankfurt/ Main: Peter Lng. 209-226.
- . 2010. "Mandative constructions in Middle English". *ICAME Journal* 34. 151-168.
- Mossé, Fernand. 1952. *A Handbook of Middle English*. Baltimore: The John Hopkins University Press.
- Murakami, Masumi. 1989. "The subjunctive mood and modals in the language of the Pastons". *Journal of the Faculty of Arts, Fukuyama University* 11: 119-132.
- . 1990. "On the subjunctive mood in *A Book of London English* and *The Paston Letters* in Late ME". *Journal of the Faculty of Arts, Fukuyama University* 14: 62-76.
- . 1991. "The subjunctive mood in the language of two brothers of the Pastons". *Journal of the Faculty of Arts, Fukuyama University* 15: 122-32.
- Mustanoja, Tauno F. 1960. *A Middle English Syntax*. Helsinki: Société Néophilologique.
- OED=Simpson, J. A. and E. S. C. Weiner. 1989. *The Oxford English Dictionary*. 2nd ed. 20 vols. Oxford: Clarendon Press. *OED Online*: < <http://dictionary.oed.com/>>
- Ogura, Mieko. 1990. *Dynamic Dialectology: A Study of Language in Time and Space*. Tokyo: Kenkyusha.
- Ogura, Mieko and William S-Y. Wang. 1994. "Snowball effect in lexical diffusion". *English Historical Linguistics 1994: Papers from the 8th International Conference on English Historical Linguistics*. Ed. Britton, Derek. Amsterdam/ Philadelphia: John Benjamins Publishing Company. 119-141.
- Onions, C. T. 1904. *An Advanced English Syntax*. London: Swan Sonnenschein.
- Pahta, Päivi and Irma Taavitsainen. 2004. "Vernacularisation of scientific and medical writing in its sociohistorical context". *Medical and Scientific Writing in Late Medieval English*. Ed. Taavitsainen, Irma and Päivi Pahta. New York: Cambridge University Press. 1-22.

- Palmer, F. R. 1988. *The English Verb*. 2nd ed. London: Longman.
- . 2001. *Mood and Modality*. 2nd ed. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Peters, Pam. 1998. "The survival of the subjunctive: evidence of its use in Australia and elsewhere". *English World-Wide* 19:1. 87-103.
- Poutsma, Hendrik. 1926. *A Grammar of Late Modern English: [for the Use of Continental, Especially Dutch, Students]*. Vol 2.2. Groningen: P. Noordhoff.
- Priestley, Joseph. 1769. *The Rudiments of English Grammar*. Ed. Otsuka, Takanobu. A reprint series of books relating to the English language. Vol. 14. Tokyo: Nan'un-do, 1971.
- Prokosch, E. 1939. *A Comparative Germanic Grammar*. Linguistic Society of America. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania.
- Quirk, Randolph, Sidney Greenbaum, Geoffrey Leech, and Jan Svartvik. 1985. *A Comprehensive Grammar of the English Language*. London: Longman.
- Reaney, P. H. 1960. *The Origin of English Place-Names*. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul.
- Rissanen, Matti. 1999. "Syntax". *The Cambridge History of the English Language*, Vol. III: 1476-1776. Ed. Lass, Roger. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. 187-331.
- Rissanen, Matti, Merja Kytö and Kirsi Heikkonen, eds. 1997. *English in Transition: Corpus-Based Studies in Linguistic Variation and Genre Styles*. Berlin and New York: Mouton de Gruyter.
- Saussure, Ferdinand de. 1986. *Course in General Linguistics*. Trans. Roy Harris. LaSalle, IL: Open Court. Trans. of *Cours de Linguistique Générale*. Ed. Bally, C., A. Sechehaye and A. Reindlinger. Paris: Payot, 1916.

- Samuels, M. L. 1989. "The Great Scandinavian Belt". *Middle English Dialectology: Essays on Some Principles and Problems*. Ed. Laing, Margaret. Aberdeen: Aberdeen University Press. 106-115.
- Smith, Jeremy. 1983. "The language". *Lollard Sermons*. Ed. Cigman, Gloria. Early English Text Society 294. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1989. xxx-xlii.
- . 1996. *An Historical Study of English: Function, Form and Change*. London: Routledge.
- . 2004. "Phonological space and the actuation of the 'Great Vowel Shift' in Scotland and Northern England". *Methods and Data in English Historical Dialectology*. Ed. Dossena, M. and R. Lass. Linguistic insights 16. Peter Lang: Bern, Switzerland, 309-328.
- Stenroos, Merja and Martti Mäkinen. 2011. *MEG-C Corpus Manual: Version 2011.1*. <
http://www.uis.no/getfile.php/Forskning/Kultur/MEG/Corpus_manual_%202011_1.pdf>.
- Strang, Barbara M. H. 1970. *A History of English*. London: Methuen.
- Szemerényi, Oswald J. L. 1990. *Introduction to Indo-European Linguistics*. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Taavitsainen, Irma and Päivi Pahta, eds. 2004. *Medical and Scientific Writing in Late Medieval English*. New York: Cambridge University Press.
- Taylor, John R. 2003. *Linguistic Categorization*, 3rd ed. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
- Thomason, Sarah G. 2001. *Language Contact*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press.
- Townend, Matthew. 2002. *Language and History in Viking Age England*. Turnhout, Belgium: Brepols.
- Traugott, Elizabeth Closs. 1972. *A History of English Syntax: A Transformational Approach to the History of English Sentence Structure*. New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston.

- . 1992. "Syntax". *The Cambridge History of the English Language*, Vol. I: The beginning to 1066. Ed. Hogg, Richard M. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. 168-289.
- Trudgill, Peter. 1986. *Dialects in Contact*. New York: Basil Blackwell.
- Turner, John F. 1980. "The marked subjunctive in contemporary English". *Studia Neophilologica* 52. 271-277.
- Urata, Kazuyuki. 2005. "Verb forms in the *lest*-clause in Present-Day English". *Corpus-Based Approaches to Sentence Structures*. Ed. Takagaki, Toshihiro, Susumu Zaima, Yoichiro Tsuruga, Francisco Moreno Fernández and Yuji Kawaguchi. Amsterdam: John Benjamins. 253-263.
- Virgoe, Roger. 1986. "Introduction". *The Paston Letters*. Ed. Gairdner, James. Gloucester: Alan Sutton. N. pag.
- Visser, F. Th. 1984. *An Historical Syntax of the English Language*, Part II. Leiden: E. J. Brill.
- Wang, William S-Y. 1969. "Competing changes as a cause of residue". *Language* 45. 9-25.
- Wang, William S-Y. 1979. "Language change – a lexical perspective". *Annual Review of Anthropology*, Vol. 8. 353-371.
- Warner, Anthony R. 1993. *English Auxiliaries: Structure and History*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Wood, Frederick T. 1960. "Some aspects of conditional clauses in English". *Moderna Språk* 54. 355-364.
- Youngquist, Jeff. 2010. Rev. of *The Linguistics of Speech*, by William A. Kretzschmar. *Journal of Language and Social Psychology* 29(4). 491-494.